

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

Essex Archaeological Society.

VOL. VI.

NEW SERIES.



COLCHESTER :

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

1898.

WILBS & SON, "TRINITY PRINTING WORKS," COLCHESTER.

CONTENTS.

VOL. VI.,

NEW SERIES.

	PAGE
I. <i>Hornchurch Priory.</i> By J. HORACE ROUND, M.A. ..	1
II. <i>Roman Pottery Kiln, Shoeburyness.</i> By H. LAVER, F.S.A.	13
III. <i>Gryme's Dyke, or the Outward Trench of Wyldenhey.</i> By HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.	17
IV. <i>On the Custom of Setting up Royal Arms in Churches.</i> By C. F. D. SPERLING, M.A.	22
V. <i>Fitz Lewes, of West Horndon, and the Brasses at Ingrave.</i> By the Rev. H. L. ELLIOT, M.A.	28
VI. <i>Essex Field Names.</i> Collected and arranged by WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A. <i>Part II.—The</i> <i>Hundreds of Beacontree, Chafford, and Barstable, with</i> <i>the Liberty of Havering..</i>	60
<i>Archæological Notes</i>	85
<i>General Meeting at Colchester, 19th March, 1896</i>	88
<i>Report for 1895</i>	90
<i>Donations to the Society</i>	92
VII. <i>Roman Clasp Knives.</i> By HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.	95
VIII. <i>Shoebury Camp.</i> By HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.	97
IX. <i>Some Essex Manuscripts. Being an account of those belonging</i> <i>to W. S. Chisenhale-Marsh, Esq., of Gaynes Park.</i> <i>Part II.</i> By WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A.	101
X. <i>Ancient Wills. No. 2.</i> By H. C. MALDEN, M.A.	122
XI. <i>Some Additions to Newcourt's Repertorium. Vol. II.</i> Being Notes made by J. C. CHALLENGOR SMITH	126
XII. <i>On Some Interesting Essex Brasses.</i> By MILLER CHRISTY and W. W. PORTEOUS	146

	PAGE
<i>Archæological Notes</i>	171
<i>General Meeting at Finchingfield, and Excursion in the Neighbourhood, on May 28th, 1896</i>	176
<i>General Meeting at Southchurch, the Shoeburys, the Wakerings, and Barling, on 23rd July, 1896</i>	195
<i>General Meeting at Hornchurch, Upminster, and the Ockendons, on 12th September, 1896</i>	199
XIII. <i>Some Essex Family Correspondence in the Seventeenth Century.</i> By J. H. ROUND, M.A.	207
XIV. <i>Discovery of Late-Celtic Pottery at Shoebury.</i> By HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.	222
XV. <i>Great Canfield Mount.</i> By the Rev. E. A. DOWNMAN ..	225
XVI. <i>Some Additions to Newcourt's Repertorium. Vol. II.</i> Being Notes made by J. C. CHALLENGOR SMITH	228
XVII. <i>Essex Field Names.</i> Collected and arranged by WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A. <i>Part III.—The Hundreds of Rochford, Dengie, and Thurstable.</i>	258
<i>Archæological Note</i>	278
<i>General Meeting at Colchester Castle, 23rd March, 1897</i>	279
<i>Special Meeting at Mersea, 13th May, 1897</i>	284
<i>Report for 1896</i>	286
<i>Donations to the Society</i>	287
XVIII. <i>Othona and the Count of the Saxon Shore.</i> By the Rev. CANON RAVEN, D.D., F.S.A.	291
XIX. <i>Some Additions to Newcourt's Repertorium. Vol. II.</i> Being Notes made by J. C. CHALLENGOR SMITH	298
XX. <i>The History of the Church of Hatfield Regis or Broad Oak, with some Account of the Priory Buildings.</i> By the Rev. F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S., Vicar	327
<i>Archæological Notes</i>	346
<i>General Meeting held at Asheldham and Bradwell-on-Sea, on 8th July, 1897</i>	350
<i>General Meeting held at Elsenham, Horham Hall, Thaxted, and Newport, on 7th September, 1897</i>	355
<i>General Meeting held at Takeley, Canfield, and Hatfield Broad Oak, on 12th October, 1897</i>	360

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Roman Pottery Kiln, Shoeburyness	13
View of Gryme's Dyke	17
Plan of Gryme's Dyke	18
Brass of Margaret, daughter of Sir Lewes John	39
Brass of Sir Richard Fitz Lewes	46
Roman Clasp-Knife	95
Plan of Haesten's Camp, Shoebury	98
Papal Indulgence	101
Brass in Elmstead Church	147
Brass to Cristina Bray in Felstead Church	148
Brass to a Man in Armour in Felstead Church	150
Brass to Bartholomew, Lord Bouchier, and his Two Wives in Halstead Church	153
Brass to Anne Hanmer (or Tyrrell?) in Little Warley Church ..	159
Brass to a Priest (name unknown) in Saffron Walden Church ..	162
Brass in the Hall of the Almshouses at Saffron Walden ..	166
Brass to Hugo Price, Abbot of Conway, formerly in Saffron Walden Church	168
South Shoebury Church	195
Little Wakering Church	197
Figure on Staircase Turret, Hornchurch Church	200
Carving in "Great Sunnings," Upminster	203
Portraits of Sir Capell Luckyn and Lady Luckyn	207
Late-Celtic Pottery discovered at Shoebury	222
Plan of Great Canfield Mount	225
Langham Valley Farm	280
"Chapel of Our Lady" at Great Horkesley, with Plan	282
General Plan of Hatfield Regis Priory	327
Ground Plan of Hatfield Regis Church and Priory	327

	PAGE
Portraits (Stone) in the Church of Hatfield Regis	333
Photograph of an Account of the Paling of the Churchyard of Wickham Bishops.. .. .	346
Shield, &c., on Bell in Colchester Castle Grounds ..	347, 348
St. Peter's-on-the-Wall, Bradwell-on-Sea	352

ERRATA.

Page 6. *For* John of Salisbury *read* John de Bremble, a monk of Christchurch.

Page 123. *For* wusterdeviles *read* mustardevilers. It was a kind of cloth manufactured at Montivilliers, a place near Harfleur. The Latin name is Monasterium Villare, from which this strange English word has been formed. (*Athenæum*, 14th Aug., 1897.)

HORNCHURCH PRIORY.

By J. HORACE ROUND, M.A.

EVEN among untravelled Englishmen the name of the 'Hospice' on Mont St. Bernard and the story of its devoted inmates can rarely fail to be familiar. But few indeed of them are likely to know that the Hospice had a branch in England for nearly three centuries, and that it was situated in Essex.

The rector of Great Warley having asked me if I could throw any further light on the origin and endowment of this obscure foundation, I have made a special examination of its charters, some of which have not been printed. I may quote, as an introduction to the subject, the words of Mr. Coolidge, a well-known contributor not only to the *Alpine Journal*, but to the *English Historical Review*:—

"The pilgrims coming from the west and north of Europe, and journeying to Rome, had to cross the Alps somewhere, and their favourite pass was the great St. Bernard. On the pass known to the Romans as 'Summus Penninus' or 'Mons Jovis' (Montjoux) a holy man, named Bernard of Menthon, founded (or re-founded, for a monastery existed there as early as 812, and a hospice in 859) a hospice served by brothers, who by 1154 had become the Austin Canons Regular, well known to every Swiss tourist at the present day. . . . The first known authentic mention of the church of St. Nicholas of Montjoux and the fratres or 'servitores' attached to it occurs in two documents of 1125. We hear in 1145 of the 'hospitale de Monte Jovis,' while about 1154 (in the itinerary of Abbot Nicholas, of Thingör, in Iceland) we read of 'hospitium Bernhardi,' in 1158 of the 'ecclesia Sancti Nicholai et Sancti Bernardi de Monte Jovis,' and in 1177 of a gift of the church and tithes of Avranches, as well as of lands (of the value of £25 per annum) at the same place, and of the chapel of Romford, made to it by the 'illustrious king' Henry II. of England, whose son John was in 1173 betrothed to the heiress of Maurienne, part of whose dowry consisted of lands in the valley of Aosta."¹

¹ *Swiss Travel and Swiss Guide Books* (Longmans), pp. 4-5.

Mr. Coolidge refers us to another page, where he writes:—

“The hospital of Hornechurch or Havering in Essex was also given to the St. Bernard brothers by Henry II. . . see Gremaud, vol. xxix., pp. 45-6. . . .”¹

The first thing we have here to do is to correct the extraordinary confusion into which Mr. Coolidge has fallen. It will scarcely be believed that the two grants, here ascribed to Henry II., are one and the same. The church, tithes, and land, were situated not at Avranches in Normandy (where the ‘church’ is a cathedral) but at Havering in Essex! The authority that Mr. Coolidge followed is a Bull of Pope Alexander, granted at Venice, June 18th, 1177, in which he confirms to the brethren.

“Ex dono Henrici illustris Anglorum regis terras apud Abringes, de quâ viginti quinque libras sterlingorum singulis annis recipitis; item apud Cesale octo libras; ecclesiam de Abringes cum decimis et aliis appendiciis suis; capellam de Romfort.”²

M l’abbé Gremaud, to whom we are indebted for the text of this Bull, is not responsible for Mr. Coolidge’s confusion, as the entry in his Index runs:—“Abringes, Angleterre.” But, because “Abrincas” would mean Avranches, the English writer must have jumped at the conclusion that “Abringes” did so, although, by a precisely similar transposition, it merely represents, as we shall find, Havering.

Having now cleared away this singular error, we have to enquire how these possessions, of which the ‘Hospice’ had this confirmation in 1177, had been acquired by it. Mr. Coolidge refers, for the “documents,” to pp. 45-6 of M. Gremaud’s work. But what we find there is something very different, namely an extract from a legendary account of St. Bernard’s life by Richard archdeacon of Aosta. The story there told is that Riquelin an Englishman, returning from pilgrimage to Rome, was so impressed by the holiness of St. Bernard and the miracles he wrought that he converted

¹ Ibid, p. 157.

² *Documents relatifs à l’histoire du Valais* (Société de l’histoire de la Suisse Romande, vol. xxix.), p. 105.

his castle, called 'castrum cornutum' into a monastery and a church, and gave it, with all its valuable rights, to the Hospice of Montjoux.¹

It is obvious that this wild story, found in an untrustworthy work, represents a confusion between Horncastle ('castrum cornutum') and Hornchurch. Its chief value for us lies in its bearing on the Latin form in which the Essex name will meet us.

Mr. Coolidge quotes a foreign professor as a great authority on the subject, who suggests that the English endowment of the Mont St. Bernard Hospice might be traced to the visit to England, about the time of the Norman Conquest, by Ermenfrid bishop of Sion; he himself hazards the conjecture that the fact of St. Anselm coming from Aosta might, perhaps, account for it. But as Henry II. was the first benefactor, it is difficult to see how he could be influenced by prelates who were dead long before his time.

Passing from conjecture to record evidence, I proceed at once to the all-important, but as yet unprinted charter by which King Henry II. bestowed on the Hospice, the then large endowment of £33 a year. I append the original text *in extenso*, but may explain its gist in English. The King gives the poor folk of Montjoux, in the church of St. Nicholas and St. Bernard, £25 sterling a year from Havering and £8 from 'Cheselada'; and he grants them, on the lands assigned them for this purpose, liberal privileges and exemptions.

Henricus dei gratia Rex Anglorum et Dux Normannorum et Aquitanorum et comes Andegavorum, archiepiscopis, episcopis, abbatibus, comitibus, baronibus, justiciariis, vicecomitibus, et omnibus ballivis et fidelibus suis salutem. Sciatis me concessisse et dedisse et presenti carta mea confirmasse pauperibus Montis Jovis in ecclesia sancti Nicholai et sancti Bernardi decem libras terre apud Havering viginti et quinque libras terre in Esterlinggis et apud Cheseladam octo libras et quicumque rationabiliter eis data sunt vel dabuntur in

¹ "Unde, cum Richelinus Angelicus (sic), de Roma reveniens peregrinus, ibi tanta expertus esset miracula et tanta Bernardi sanctitatem, castrum suum, vocatum castrum Cornutum, cum suis jurebus magnæ estimationis, in regno Angliæ, conversum in monasterium et ecclesiam, coenobio Montis Jovis devotus erogavit."

tota terra mea habenda et tenenda in libera et perpetua elemosina bene et in pace et honorifice et libere et quiete de omnibus consuetudinibus. Quare volo et firmiter precipio quod iidem pauperes de Monte Jovis in prefata curia¹ (sic) degentes omnia predicta habeant et teneant in bosco et plano in pratis et pascuis in aquis et molendinis in vivariis stagnis et piscariis in viis et semitis et in omnibus aliis locis et aliis rebus ad ea pertinentibus bene et in pace, libere et quiete integre et plenarie et honorifice cum omnibus libertatibus et liberis consuetudinibus suis libera et quieta de scoto de geldo et Denegeldo et paagio et omnibus auxiliis et operacionibus et syris et hundredis et omnibus placitis et querelis et murthero et latrocinio; ita quod habeant quicquid provenierit de forisfactis hominum suorum, salva mihi iusticia vite et membrorum. Precipio autem quod eos et omnes res suas custodiatis et manuteneatis et protegatis sicut meas proprias, ita quod nullam eis molestiam vel exactionem aut violenciam sive gravamen eis faciatis nec fieri permittatis. Et si quis eis in aliquo forisfacere presumpserit plenariam eis inde sine dilacione iusticiam fieri faciatis.

“Testibus; H[ugone] Dunolmensi et H Bathon[ensi],² episcopis; Johanne de Constanciis archidiacono Oxenford; Roberto filio Willelmi filio Radulfi, archidiacono de Notingham; Willelmo de Humeto constabulario; Willelmo filio Radulfi senescallo Normannie; Gilleberto filio Reynfridi. Apud Burum.”³

Bur(-le-Roy), where the charter was granted, was a hunting seat of the King near Bayeux. The difficulty of assigning a date to the charters of Henry II. is usually very considerable; but I think, from a process of reasoning which I need not repeat here, that this one belonged to the King's visit to Normandy, April, 1185—April, 1186. But, it may be remembered, this endowment was confirmed to the Hospice by Pope Alexander in 1177; moreover, when we turn to what are known as the Pipe-Rolls, we learn from these invaluable records that the Hospice was already receiving this revenue as early as 1159. The entries on the Roll compiled at Michaelmas, in that year, are conclusive. Under Essex we read: “Et monachis de Sancto Bernardo xxv. libras numero in Havering(es)”; and under Kent: “Et canonicis de Sanct Bernardo viii. libras blancas in

¹ Only an ‘ecclesia’ has been spoken of. It would seem that the scribe had written ‘curia’ in both cases, and then substituted ‘ecclesia,’ on an erasure in the former case.

² Rectius ‘H[enrico] Baiocensi.’

³ Charter Roll 13 Edw. I., No. 56.

Chiselherst." These entries are continued on the Rolls year after year; one can, therefore, only presume that the King's charter was a renewal, probably with alterations, of an earlier grant. It will be observed that the 'Ceselade' of the charter, the 'Cesale' of the Papal Bull, proves to be Chiselhurst in Kent, a change too great to be accounted for even by the blunders of mediæval scribes.¹

The Pipe Rolls prove that, as the endowment can be traced to 1159, it cannot be assigned to the Maurienne connexion to which Mr. Coolidge refers; for that factor could not be operative till several years later. We must then seek for some other connexion between the King and the Hospice.

If the grant belongs to the fiscal year 1158-1159, it must also, having been made in Normandy, be previous to June, 1159, when the King marched southwards for his Toulouse campaign. We have then to ask whether we can find, between September, 1158, and June, 1159, any event that would connect the King with the pass of the Great St. Bernard. I think we can. Both he and Louis of France, with a view to the above campaign, were anxious to enlist the support of the Emperor Frederick, then in the plains of Lombardy. Their embassies, which must have been despatched before the winter was over, reached him almost at the same moment.²

It is highly probable that Henry's envoys crossed the Alps by the great St. Bernard, as Duke Bertolf of Zahringen had done with the Lorrainers some months before.³ In that case the King may have taken the opportunity of bestowing on this Alpine Hospice an endowment which might lead its inmates to welcome not only these envoys, but also those whom he might have occasion to send anytime thereafter.

¹ Chislehurst is not mentioned in Domesday being included, it is supposed, in the great royal manor of Dartford. This is an early mention of the name.

² "Nuncii quoque Ludovici regis Francorum et Henrici regis Angliæ, cum post unos mox alii supervenissent uterque Fridericum in partem ac favorem sui principis inclinare multis verborum delinimentis atque muneribus concertabant." Muratori, *Rerum Ital. Scriptores* vi. 804.

³ "Per viam Julii Caesaris quæ modo Mons Jovis vocatur." *Ibid.* col. 762.

But, indeed, any transalpine sovereign might be glad to endow an institution of international value.

An amusing picture of the horrors of the pass, in the days of Henry II., is given by one whom our Society should be proud to have numbered among its former contributors, the present Bishop of Oxford. In his "Lectures on Mediæval and Modern History" (p. 128) he quotes from a letter written by the famous John of Salisbury, on reaching Lombardy:—

Pardon me for not writing. I have been on the Mount of Jove; on the one hand, looking up to the heavens of the mountains, on the other shuddering at the hell of the valleys Lord, I said, restore me to my brethren, that I may tell them that they come not into this place of torment.

I now pass to the other charter granted by Henry II., of which I append the text *in extenso*, as it is only partially printed in Dugdale's *Monasticon*. By this charter the King grants to the church of St. Bernard and the brethren the church of Havering with all its appurtenances, its proceeds to be applied to firing for themselves and the poor folk.¹ The date of this charter is less easy to determine. It is previous to March, 1166, (Geoffrey Earl of Essex died that year) and Mr. Eyton thought it belonged to the end of 1163. But, so far as the names of the witnesses are concerned, it might be of 1158, or even earlier. Its contents leave it doubtful whether it preceded the other charter or not.

"Henricus dei gratia Rex Anglorum, et Dux Normannorum et Aquitannorum et comes Andegavorum, archiepiscopis, episcopis, abbatibus, comitibus, baronibus, justiciariis, vicecomitibus, ministris, et omnibus fidelibus suis Francis et Anglis totius Anglie salutem. Sciatis me concessisse et dedisse et presenti carta confirmasse ecclesie sancti Bernardi de Monte Jovis et fratribus ibidem deo servientibus ecclesiam de Havering cum omnibus pertinentiis suis ad faciendum sibi ignem et pauperibus. Et ideo volo et firmiter precipio quod predicti fratres prefatam ecclesiam habeant et teneant cum omnibus pertinentiis suis bene et in pace, libere et quiete, plenarie et integre et honorifice cum omnibus libertatibus (et) consuetudinibus suis. Et prohibeo nequis super hoc eis inde injuriam facere presumet vel

¹ Dugdale reads "pro pauperibus" in error for "et pauperibus."

contumeliam. Testibus : comite Gaufrido de Mandevilla ; Ricardo de Lucy ; Reginaldo de Sancto Walerico ; Gocelino de Baliol, et Willelmo Cade, apud Berchamstede."

Among the appurtenances of "the church of Havering" was the chapel of Romford, though this is a fact that we learn only from the Bull of Alexander III. It is singular, and interesting enough, that the earliest mention of this chapel should thus be found in a Papal Bull, issued at Venice, and relating to an Alpine 'hospice.' Unacquainted, of course, with this document, Morant asserted that "about the reign of K. Edw. II., soon after 1323, a chapel was erected at Romford."¹

Our next document, in order of date, is the charter of Richard I. confirming "pauperibus Montis Jovis in ecclesia St. Nicholai et S. Bernardi degentibus" his father's gift of £33 worth of land at Havering and 'Cheselada.'

We then pass to the first charter of Henry III., similarly printed in the *Monasticon*. Its date is 7th July, 1253. (37 Hen. III.) In this we hear for the first time of the "magister et fratres de Monasterio Cornuto," proving that a brotherhood was settled there. The King confirms to them the land they held in chief of him—including two "daywerkes," a land measure not uncommon in mediæval Essex—reserving to himself a quit-rent of 46 shillings, three of which were due for suit to his court of Havering, and the obligation on them to keep in repair, with his own wood, seven perches of his park paling at Havering. He confirms to them two messuages, 84½ acres of land, etc., given them locally, but forbids them to acquire anything more there without his special license.

We are brought face to face by "Monasterium Cornutum" with the question of the origin of the name Hornchurch.

¹ His authority was an extract from the Forest Pleas of 17 Edw. II. : "Magister Monasterii cornuti habet licentiam erigendi capellam infra manerium de Havering, et sacra celebrandi."

² Dugdale's reference to 'Cart. 12 Edw. I., in 54' is wrong, and I have not been able to find the enrolment. His text (*Monasticon* VI. 653) is misleading, as he reads "degentibus apud Havering," whereas "degentibus" refers to the Hospice itself, as above.

Morant assumed that the place "owed that name to the foundation of an Hospital here," and could not explain why Henry III. should speak in the above charter of "The Horned Monastery," as he renders it. He could only suggest that "the Bull's head of lead affixed to the end of the chancel was the coat or crest, belonging to the Religious house in Savoy." The first point to grasp clearly is that "Monasterium Cornutum" is the Latin equivalent of "Hornchurch," and nothing more. It does not, as might be supposed, refer to a religious house. Ivychurch, for instance, is said to have been latinized as "Monasterium hederosum," and Oswestry ("Blaneminster") was certainly latinized as "Album (or Blancum) Monasterium." By a curious coincidence we shall be brought shortly to a London parish church which is the best parallel of all. We advance, therefore, to the question, what gave name to Hornchurch? In some cases both in London (as Colemachurch) and in the country (as Algarkirk) the prefix to "church" represents a personal name; and Horn, no doubt, was a personal, though not a christian, name. But churches were also distinguished in popular parlance by some prominent feature. When Eudo Dapifer bestowed on St. John's Abbey, Colchester, St. Mary "Woolchurch," London, he styled it "Newchurch," so, in Essex, we have "Southchurch."

It is significant that, according to Morant, the site of old Romford chapel was known, in his time, as "Old church." It would seem then that the name of Hornchurch, which meets us in the 13th century, distinguished one of the ecclesiastical edifices in the great manor of Havering. It is curious that, as Morant observes, St. Nicholas, Colchester, was vulgarly known as the "Dial church," from the familiar clock projecting from its tower. There is, therefore, nothing improbable in "Hornchurch" similarly deriving its name. We know as a fact from Camden's *Britannia*, that there were "leaden horns fastened over the east part of the church," in his time; and these, in his opinion gave name to Hornchurch. The case is like that of Brasenose, Oxford; either the college derived its name from the famous brazen knocker, or the latter embodies a

misconception and corruption of the true name. In the case of Hornchurch it is easier to suppose that the edifice derived its name from a feature that would strike the popular mind than that the horns were deliberately affixed to perpetuate a popular etymology. In Weever's time the tradition was that the leaden effigy had replaced "a pair of ox's horns" originally in its place; and with this suggestion I must leave the subject.

We saw that Henry III. prohibited the Hospital from receiving any further endowment at Havering without his license; accordingly we have a charter from him, 17th July, 1270, confirming a considerable grant made there by Richard 'of the Elms' (*de Ulmis*). I append Richard's charter, as it has not hitherto been printed and is of some local interest. The local names of Thornmead and Fairmead will be noticed.

"Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Richardus de Ulmis de Havering dedi, concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi canonicis et fratribus et domui hospital[is] sancti Nicholai et Bernardi de Monte Jovis et eorum perpetuis successoribus unum mes[uagium] et quartam partem unius virgatæ terræ que fuit Osberti de la Berue in villa de Havering et totam terram et tenementum quam habui ex dono et vendicione Thome Potesmus' cum domibus desuper sitis in eadem villa et totam terram cum pertinentiis sicut undique includitur sepibus et fossatis que vocatur Thornmad in eadem villa et novem acras et dim. acram prati cum pertinentiis in eadem villa que vocatur Fairmad unde quatuor acre fuerunt Reginaldi le Rus et quinque et dim. fuerunt Johannis de Dovor.

"Preterea dedi concessi et presenti carta mea confirmavi predictis canonicis et fratribus et eorum perpetuis successoribus quatuor marcatas et unum obol[um] annui redditus cum suis pertinentiis in eadem villa de quibus Petrus de Welcomestowe tres solidos et quatuor denarios, Ricardus de la Corn[er]e duos solidos, duos denarios, Alicia de la Halle tredecim denarios et obolum etc. . . . quem quidem redditum predicti tenentes michi debuerunt per annum de tenementis suis que de me tenuerunt in eadem villa scilicet homagium et totum servicium predictorum tenencium et heredum suorum vel suorum assignatorum de tenementis suis predictis sine aliquo retenimento habenda et tenenda predictis canonicis et fratribus et eorum perpetuis successoribus vel eorum assignatis libere quiete bene et in pace integre plenarie in terris tenementis domibus, edificiis, pratis, pasturis, releviis herietis escaetis homagiis serviciis et in omnibus casibus fortuitis qui de predictis terris tenementis et tenentibus predictis et eorum hæredibus vel eorum tenentibus aliquo jure accidere potuerint in perpetuum: Reddendo inde per annum michi et hæredibus unum

denarium ad festum Sancti Michaelis nomine warantiae pro omnibus rebus ad nos inde pertinentibus et eciam reddendo inde domino Regi per annum ad firmam suam villae de Haveringes unam marcam argenti scilicet unam medietatem ad festum Sancti Michaelis et aliam medietatem ad Pascha pro omnibus serviciis, consuetudinibus, sectis curiarum, tallagiis omnimodis, et pro omnibus aliis secularibus exactionibus et demandis. Et ego et hæredes mei omnia supradicta tenementa cum omnibus suis pertinentiis prædictis canonicis et fratribus et eorum perpetuis successoribus vel eorum assignatis contra omnes gentes, tam Christianos quam Judæos warantizabimus per prædictum servicium imperpetuum. In eujus rei testimonium præsentī cartæ sigillum meum apposui.

“Hiis testibus; Roberto de Chykewell, tunc ballivo de Havering’, Rogero filio Elya; Roberto de Ralye; Johanne coco; Johanne Escurel; Johanne Hemelin; Johann le Melur; Johanne de Ulmis, et aliis.”

In the meanwhile, the famous Hospice had received a new benefaction in England, namely “the Savoy,” which Peter of Savoy, uncle of Queen Eleanor, had bestowed on an institution with which he was, of course, familiar. The grant was confirmed by King Henry III., 9th July, 1268. The Provost and chapter, however, were glad to dispose of this endowment, and sold it, in 1270, to Queen Eleanor for £200. One cannot hardly help wondering what the value of that property might be now. On 24th February, 1294, the Queen granted it to Edmund, her younger son, as lying in the parish of the Holy Innocents “de albo monasterio.” Another document relating to the property explains that this rendered ‘Wytechirche’—a name originating like Whitechapel itself—and we thus see that, as I observed, ‘monasterium’ merely meant “church” in such forms as these.

There was a London house attached, it would seem to the ‘Priory’ itself; for Stow, quoted by Morant, wrote:—

“Then have ye on the south side of Fenne-church-street over against the wall or pump, amongst other fair and large-builed houses, one that sometime belonged to the Prior of Monte Jovis, or Monasterie Cornute (a cell to Monte Jovis beyond the seas) in Essex. It was the Prior’s Inn when he repaired to London.”

An interesting glimpse of another local ecclesiastical edifice is afforded us by a deed of 3rd May, 1274, by

which Queen Eleanor, in whose dower were comprised the 46 shillings of rent due, as we have seen, to the Crown from the "master" at Hornchurch, remitted to him that payment in consideration of his finding "a chaplain to celebrate divine service in the chapel of the said manor (of Havering), where he is to dwell always—receiving the said 46 shillings with other obventions of the chapel—namely, on Monday and Wednesday for the souls of the king and all the faithful departed, on Tuesday and Saturday the service of the Blessed Virgin, on Thursday that of the Holy Ghost, on Friday that of the Holy Cross, on Sunday that of the Trinity, so that in every mass mention be made of the soul of Henry III.¹ It would seem most probable that this was what Morant describes as the "peculiar Royal chapel, for the King, Queen, and household," at Havering itself. This must be the chapel referred to, more than seventeen years before the Queen's grant, in the Exchequer Roll of the third year of King John:—

"Andree capellano qui ministrat in capella de Haveringes xxv solidos de liberatione sua de anno preterito per breve Regis; et l solidos de hoc anno per idem breve."²

We see then that the chaplain's annual salary from the Crown was fifty shillings.

It must be yet another chapel that is referred to in the royal order to the bailiff of Queen Margaret at Havering, May 4th, 1313, to deliver to Peter de Cusancia six oaks fit for timber from the park of the manor, of the king's gift, to construct therewith a chapel at Hornchurch (*Monasterium Cornutum*).³ And lastly there is the chapel which; if Morant's reference be correct, "the master of Hornchurch had license to erect within the manor of Havering," in 1323-4.⁴ One of these two, if they were distinct, was probably the chapel at Havering for the servants and

¹ Calendar of Patent Rolls 1281—1292, p. 378.

² Rotulus Cancellarii, p. 145.

³ Calendar of Close Rolls 1307—1315, p. 529.

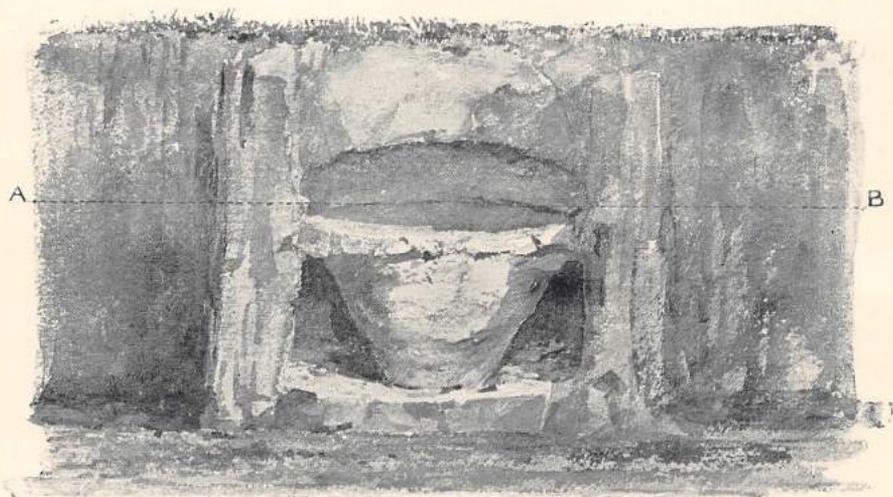
⁴ See p. 7 above.

other retainers, which, Newcourt tells us, was, like that at Romford, a chapel-of-ease to Hornchurch.¹

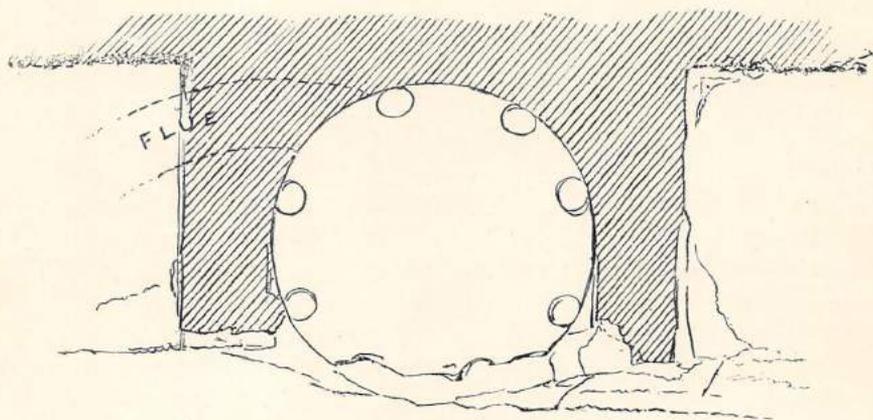
I have spoken throughout this paper of the "Priory" of Hornchurch, though a question might be raised as to whether that designation is correct. It is certain, however, that the head of the house is styled a Prior in records, so that we may fairly speak of the house as a Priory. Its eventual purchase for New College is described by Morant, who shows that Romford Chapel was already in possession of the College by 1410. Further records, doubtless, will come to light in time; and, I am informed, there are traces of the Priory's foundations, which await the excavator's spade and might, haply, reward his labours.

¹ *Repertorium*, II. 338.

ROMAN KILN AT SHOEBURY NESS



ELEVATION OF KILN "IN SITU"



THE SECTION A TO B, AND PLAN OF HEARTH.

Scale of Feet



ROMAN POTTERY KILN, SHOEBURYNNESS.

By H. LAVER, F.S.A.

ON Nov. 10th, 1895, I had a letter from Mr. Philip Benton, of Southend, a well-known member of our Society, giving me notice that there had lately been discovered in the brick-yard at Shoeburyness, what appeared to be the remains of a Roman Pottery Kiln.

As soon as possible, I arranged with my friend Major Bale that he should go to Shoebury and examine the find, and that if he could make a drawing of it which would be useful for illustrating a notice in the Society's *Transactions*, he should do so. On arriving at Shoebury, Major Bale was surprised at finding that what I had supposed to be an ordinary kiln, was one of a most unusual type, and that it was in a fairly good state of preservation. His most admirable drawing and plan will, I think, give a good idea of the present condition, form, and dimensions of the kiln.

The situation of the brick-yard in which it was found, is north of the firing-station of the well-known Shoeburyness Camp, and its position in that yard, is seventeen yards south-west by south from the War Department's boundary stone, No. 45.

The front, or supposed front, having been somewhat damaged, apparently in ancient times, will not allow one to speak positively of the formation on that side, but here, probably, was the entrance to the kiln and also the furnace, for we can find no other spot where they could have been placed.

It would appear that in constructing this kiln a circular excavation was made about five feet deep and three feet in diameter. This was plastered all round with a bluish clay, which has become of a light colour where most exposed to

the heat of the fire. In the centre of this excavation was built up a solid inverted cone, of the same kind of clay, eighteen inches high, with a diameter at the top of three feet one inch, being just sufficient to reach from side to side of the excavation and to close it entirely, except for the small openings mentioned further on. This formed the floor of the kiln, and on it the pottery was placed for baking.

The space remaining under the table and surrounding the cone, forms the furnace, and at the side farthest away, and therefore at what might be termed the back, is a flue, or it may have been the furnace itself; of this about five feet remain, it is eight inches in diameter. It starts from near the floor and passes round towards the front, but, in consequence of the damage to this part, its further course is not apparent; it seems, however, from the direction it takes to have been continued upwards.

To enable the heat of the furnace to reach the pottery, a series of holes, three inches in diameter, were made around the circumference of the table where it closed in the top of the furnace; six of these are perfect and there are traces of two others in the fractured front part.

The drawing shows that about three-fourths of the dome is still intact, forming a low flattened arch, in its highest point only about nine inches above the floor of the oven, but it is probable some hardened clay above the remains of the kiln may have misled my informant. Mr. C. H. Read, who also examined it, informs me that the dome had disappeared, and that in his opinion this portion of the kiln was similar to that found near St. Paul's, reference to which is made further on.

The flue and the bottom and sides of the hole forming the interior of the furnace, were all neatly plastered with a layer, about two inches thick, of the blue clay mentioned before. This had mostly become white by the action of the fire.

The furnace and the oven, when the kiln was first discovered, had in them a large quantity of potsherds—fragments of black and white vases, pateræ and other

vessels—but so broken that it was almost useless to attempt to re-form any vessel with them. This is much to be regretted, as the pottery was well baked, very hard, and unusually well finished, and many of the fragments were well polished and bore marks of having been carefully turned on the wheel. In the opinion of Mr. C. H. Read, of the British Museum, these remains are portions of vessels of late-Celtic pottery, of the same kind as those discovered at Aylesford (see *Archæologia*, lii., pt. vii., p. 322) and he considers that they have no connection with the kiln but were at some time shovelled into it with the soil, when the kiln was filled in.

At a Meeting of the Essex Archæological Society, held at Colchester Castle, 29th February, 1892, a paper, by the then Hon. Secretary, the late Mr. King, was read, in which he mentioned the finding of a Roman Pottery Kiln at Shoebury, near the same place where this one was discovered. It was, I think, the last paper he ever wrote for the Society. It is given in full in Vol. IV., n.s., p. 203, of the *Transactions*.

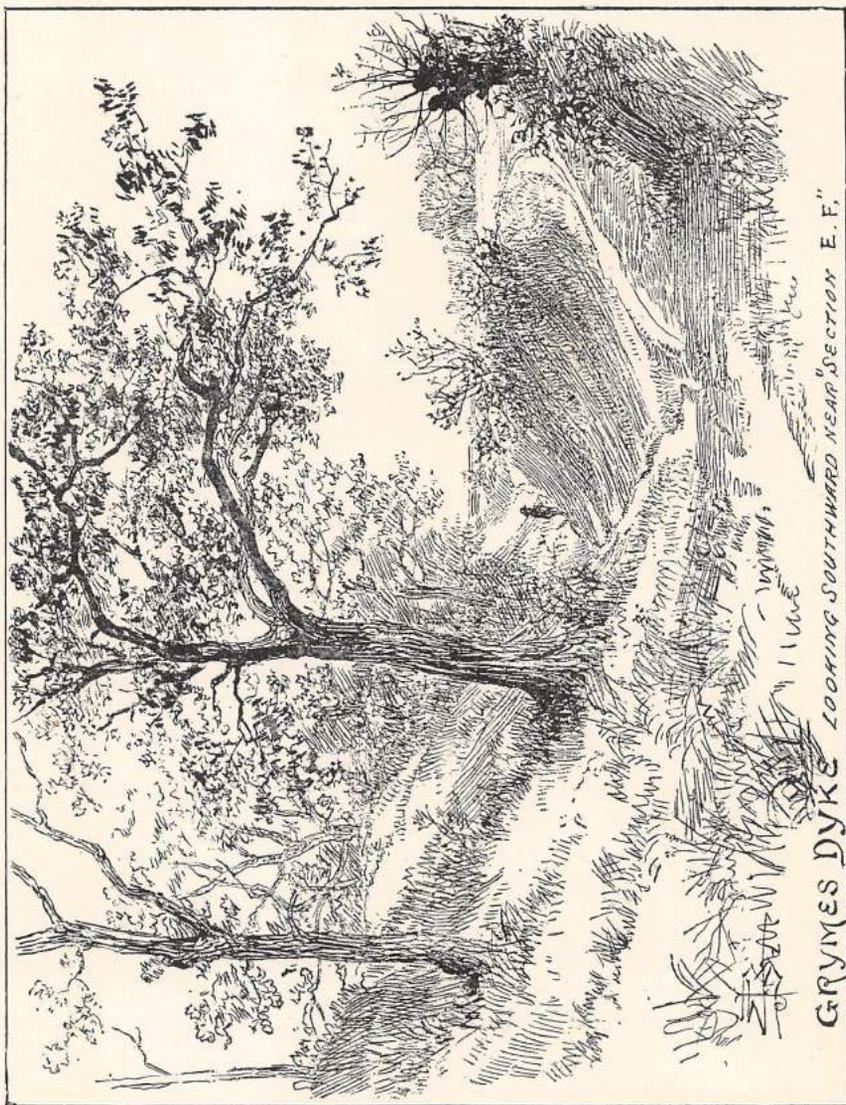
From his description the kiln would appear to have been of the usual type, but it was in such a ruinous state that its original form could not be clearly ascertained. It had one point in common with that now under consideration, inasmuch as each, when perfect, had a dome over it about two inches thick. In other respects there seems little resemblance. The form of the last mentioned is very unusual.

I have to thank Mr. C. H. Read for his great kindness in drawing my attention to an illustration and description of a similar kiln, by John Conyers (Sloane MSS., 958, fol. 105). It was discovered in excavating for the foundations of St. Paul's Cathedral, and is referred to by Mr. Roach Smith, who gives a copy of the drawing in *Collectanea Antiqua*, Vol. vi., pl. xxxviii. It will be noticed on referring, that, with the exception of the platform or table being supported on legs, instead of an inverted cone as at Shoebury, both kilns are of an almost precisely similar character, and the evidence given by Conyers shows conclusively that the kiln at

St. Paul's must have been of the Roman period; such being the case, then undoubtedly that at Shoebury must be of the same age, although, as before stated, it contained fragments of late-Celtic pottery.

The Shoebury district appears from the relics found there, to have been a favourite residence in both the historic and pre-historic periods. In hardly any part of what may be termed the peninsula, has there been any great excavation carried on without traces being found of the various peoples who have successively occupied it from the early and late stone ages, down through the bronze, to the period when the district was occupied by the Romans, who have left so many remains behind them. In all probability, many of the old sea walls enclosing the marshes, known as counter walls, were of their erection; they certainly were so in Foulness. We do not, however, find any evidences of any large stations, or masses of masonry, indicating fortresses or towns of that period. Still, one would find it difficult to believe that they had nothing of the kind here to protect this exposed and fruitful portion of the Saxon shore.

Coming down later, there is ample documentary evidence that when the locality was in the hands of the Saxons, the marauding Danes made it one of their favourite landing places and camps of refuge; and from the very numerous earthworks remaining, in a more or less perfect condition, it is quite clear both of these peoples must have considered it an important territory and one most desirable to keep possession of.



GRYMES DYKE LOOKING SOUTHWARD NEAR "SECTION E. F."

GRYME'S DYKE, OR THE OUTWARD TRENCH OF WYLDENHEY.

By HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.

THE late Rev. Henry Jenkins, in a very fanciful paper entitled "Observations on the Site of Camulodunum," (*Archæologia*, xxix., 243) ascribes the names which give a title to this paper as belonging to the same earthwork; but Morant (*History of Colchester*, i., 91), in giving the bounds of the Liberty of Colchester, seems to apply the term, "Gryme's Ditch," to an earthwork (the traces of which are indistinct) running past "Gosbecks," a farm situated a mile to the east of the subject of this article. In a further statement, however, (Book ii., 25) in describing the parish of Lexden, he says, "these entrenchments [namely, the outward trench of Wyldenhey"¹] in 1563, went then under the name of 'Gryme's Ditch.'" So far, therefore, as these authorities are concerned we shall not be far wrong in calling the earthwork in question "Gryme's Dyke."

Restricting the term "Gryme's Dyke" to the outer trench of Wyldenhey, we shall find this dyke to be an earthwork $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles long, running between the river Colne at "New Bridge" on the north, to the Roman River, near Stanway Hall, on the south. Its course is nearly north and south, but not in a direct line for, at Butchers Green (or Stanway

¹ This word appears to represent the "Weldhora" mentioned in a charter of 1204, by which King John disafforested the district described as "beyond the causeway towards the north which leads from Stratford towards Colchester, as far as the wood of Weldhora, where at the head of the ditch called Hayditch, it is joined to the aforesaid causeway; and from thence beyond the causeway as the wood extends to the New Bridge; and from thence as the highway extends, as far as Heiland" (*Fisher's Forest of Essex*, p. 19). Mr. Fisher suggests that Heiland may be the wood marked as Highwood, situate at the south part of Mile End Heath. Is it not, however, more probable that Heiland is a mis-reading of Nayland? *Ed.*

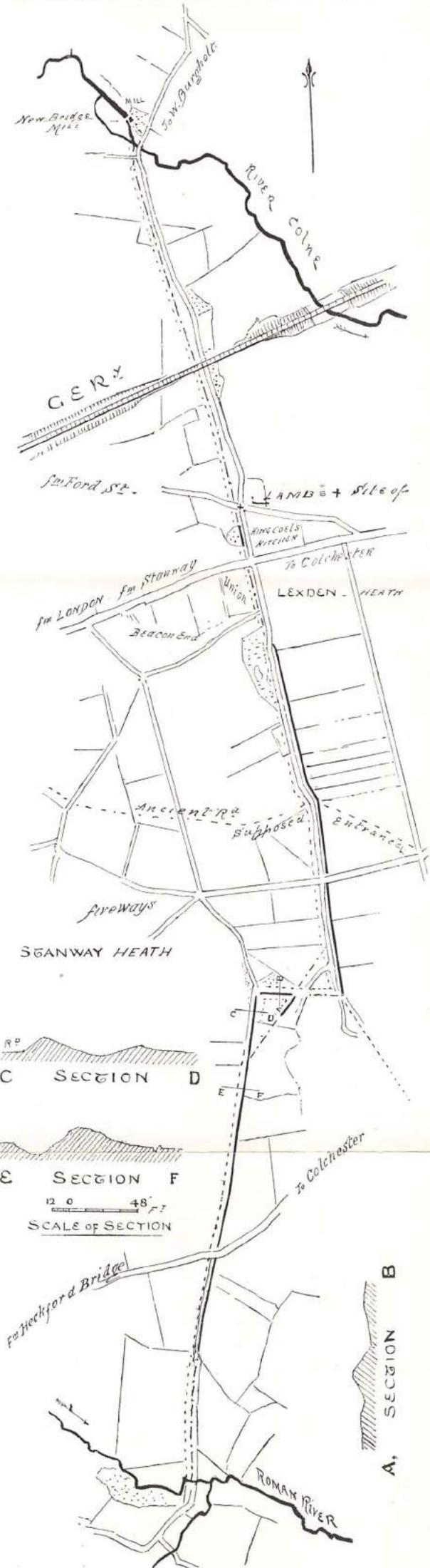
Green as it is called on the Ordnance Map), there is a double bend in it, nearly rectangular, after which it passes on to its termination on the Roman River in a line more westerly than its former direction.

At the point where this double bend occurs, the enclosing angles formed by it are bounded by a diagonal trench, which makes two separate triangular enclosures, These taken together somewhat resemble the figure eight (*see plan*), and one of them is defended by a double ditch and bank; the other was probably formerly equally well protected, but the traces are not sufficiently distinct to justify any positive statement.

For the greater part of its course, the dyke is still fairly perfect, the bank, which is lofty, having the fosse on its west; and even in those portions where the earthwork has been most damaged, there is not the slightest difficulty in tracing it. Throughout its length, with the exception of a small part, there is a public road running by its side, as will be seen from the accompanying plan. This road, commencing with the dyke at "New Bridge," is on the inner or eastern side; but, at the London Road, near the Union House, it crosses the bank and passes to the western side, and at the gate of a field full of disused gravel-pits, situated just beyond the Union Grounds, it enters the fosse, and continues in it until the point is passed at which the diagonal bank commences and helps to form the two triangular enclosures before mentioned. At a distance of about 50 yards before the right angle is reached, the road leaves the fosse and crosses over to Butchers Green, and, passing through a modern cut in the south-western angle, again falls into the ditch and so continues until we come to the gate of the next field. Here the public road is now said to end; there is, however, a foot-path and bridle-way through the next two fields. At the end of these fields the Maldon Road is reached, but it will have been noticed, in passing through them, that here the bank and fosse are perhaps better preserved than in any other part.

Now, crossing the Maldon Road, we find the fosse again occupied by the road as far as the end of the next field.

GRYMES-DYKE, COLCHESTER



From ORDNANCE SURVEY of 6" = 1 mile REDUCED $\frac{1}{2}$ size
 EMBANKMENT ——— TRACES OF ———
 TRENCH - - - - -

Here the road crosses the bank and takes the inner or eastern side, down to the brook or Roman River. The dyke ends near two cottages known as the "Bay Mill," a name derived from a mill used in the manufacture of bays, which formerly stood just below the cottages.

In this last mentioned field there are only traces of the Dyke, but the earthwork was still perfect a few years ago, the huge bank standing up boldly; being covered with trees and brushwood and, consequently, a great harbour for rabbits, it was levelled.

It may be asked—Where was the gate through this long stretch of bank? The answer is very easily given. It was, as indicated on the plan, between the Stanway Union House and the modern road which crosses it before Butchers Green is reached. Just after passing a farm-house standing on the west of the Dyke, a gap in the bank will be seen, and further examination will disclose the fact that at this point the fosse was never excavated.

Directly opposite this gap are a field-hedge and bank, running in a westerly direction, and it will be obvious to the most careless observer that the soil is much higher on one side of them than on the other; and also that the line they take is directly towards Stanway church. If this line is followed, several other large banks and other traces of a road in the same direction are apparent. This, then, in all probability, was the line of the British road towards Verulam, a line afterwards adopted by the Romans, these raised banks being the remains of the road which they made to the ford at Stanway and so on to London and the west: there are many similar traces up to this gap from the Roman Gate at the top of the Balcerne Hill.

The Roman River runs into the Colne nearly opposite Wyvenhoe, and the area inclosed by the Colne on the north and east, the Roman River on the south, and Gryme's Dyke on the west, is considered by many antiquaries to have been the site of British Camulodunum. Certainly, this enclosed district has produced more British coins inscribed with Cam., or other portions of the word Camulodunum, than any other area of equal extent in the kingdom; and

in the immediate neighbourhood more of these coins have been found than in the whole of the rest of the kingdom.

There is no recorded instance of anything later than the British period ever having been found under any portion of this dyke, although Roman remains abound on the eastern side, and quite up to it.

A very large part of what has been destroyed has been levelled during the last forty years; and, as several observers have during this period sought carefully for relics of the Roman period and never found anything that could be identified with that people, it may fairly be concluded, that this work was raised before they came, especially if it is borne in mind that fragments of pottery of a distinctly British character have been unearthed at various points, some a few years ago near Stanway Union.

The area inclosed by the before-mentioned rivers and Gryme's Dyke is an extensive one, somewhere about 22 square miles, but this is not the only instance in England of so large a district being fortified and protected by a bank and ditch. It may, however, be considered by some that this dyke was simply a boundary, like the Devil's Dyke across Newmarket Heath; but in using this analogy it will be well to bear in mind that the two dykes scarcely correspond with each other. For, while Gryme's Dyke partially incloses a definite area, suitable in character for a British stronghold, the same cannot be said for the boundary dykes, the areas they divide being apparently those for the habitations of tribes.

It appears to have been customary amongst the Britons to have large fortified positions, of sufficient capacity to contain not only the tribe but also its flocks and herds, and into which they might all retreat in case of any sudden danger. Such a place must have been Camulodunum, the chief city of the governing tribe of the greater part of southern Britain.

Camulodunum must have been a considerable place, or Claudius would not have found it necessary to assemble so large an army to capture it. Simply to take an ordinary British village would not require the 80,000 to 100,000

men whom, history says, Claudius Cæsar brought with him. It may then be allowed that there is nothing unreasonable in the suggestion that all the district east of Gryme's Dyke, and inclosed by it and the Colne and Roman rivers, was the British city of Camulodunum.

That British cities were considerable in area is proved by the fact that Julius Cæsar, in his second campaign in Britain, even with the somewhat numerous army he had with him, was unable, in his attack on Verulam, to invest it. It was too large for his army to surround on all sides, and the result was that many of the defenders, when they found they could not withstand him, fled from the place without his being able to prevent their doing so.

Gryme's Dyke in later times has formed a part of the boundary of the Liberty of Colchester, and in all Perambulations recorded by Morant and others it is always mentioned. It was also the boundary line of the Manor of Stanway as long as the manor of Stanway Hall existed, and after that portion of the manor in Lexden became the superior manor, the lord of Stanway had to do suit and service to the lord of Lexden on Gryme's Dyke, as the boundary of the two manors. It is now, for rather more than half its length, the boundary of the Borough of Colchester, of the parishes of Lexden and Stanway, and of the manor of Lexden.

In the accompanying plan, the position of the road in reference to the Dyke is marked, as are also those parts of the Dyke which are still perfect, the dotted line indicating the portions where only traces of it are in existence.

ON THE CUSTOM OF SETTING UP THE ROYAL ARMS IN CHURCHES.

By C. F. D. SPERLING, M.A.

THE practice of setting up the Royal Arms in our churches, which has prevailed in this country for over three centuries, has recently been much neglected, and there are but few instances of the arms of Queen Victoria having been thus set up.

Prior to the Reformation, the Kings of England seem to have been desirous of appearing as the Defenders, Protectors and Patrons of her Holy Church, but their armorials were not exhibited in the foremost places in the churches themselves, except in stained glass and on monuments where they were placed only for commemorative and heraldic purposes. But at the end of the reign of King Henry VIII. a desire appears to have manifested itself amongst the more ardent reformers, of exhibiting to the people some outward and visible sign of the change that had taken place in the Church from an ecclesiastical to a royal supremacy. This object they endeavoured to attain by setting up the Royal Arms over the Rood-screen, and in some cases, even at the east end, where the crucifix had formerly been placed.

King Henry VIII. died at the end of January, 1546-7, and early in February, says Bishop Burnet (*History of Reformation*, Vol. II., Part II., Book I., London, edit. Nares n.d.) "They that were weary of the popish superstitions observing that Archbishop Cranmer had so great a share of the young King's affection, and that the Protector and he were in the same interests, began to call for a further reformation of religion and some were so full of zeal for it that they would not wait on the slow motions of the state, so

the curate and churchwardens of St. Martin's in Ironmonger Lane in London, took down the images and the pictures of the saints and the crucifix out of their church and painted many texts of scripture on the walls, some of them 'according to a perverse translation,' as the complaint has it; and in the place where the crucifix was they set up the King's Arms with some texts of scripture about it; upon this the Bishop and the Lord Mayor of London complained to the council, and the curate and churchwardens being cited to appear answered for themselves"

The case is reported in *Acts of the Privy Council, Edward VI.* It was heard at the Lord Protector Somerset's house in the Strand, before the Lord Protector and others. The charge against the wardens and curate was that "of their own heads and presumption, without other authority and contrary to the King's Majesty's doctrine and order by his Highness established to be observed throughout his realm, they had taken away out of the said church as well the images and pictures of saints as also of the crucifix, setting up in their places and about the church walls certain texts of scripture, whereof some were perversely translated, and instead of the image of the crucifix, the arms of the King's Majesty painted with divers texts of scripture about the same."

After the case had been gone into, the churchwardens and curate disclaimed any evil intention, and, having prayed for pardon, were ordered to take down the King's Arms and to set up a new image of the crucifix in the wonted place within two days. This case is of interest, for it shews that at the end of the reign of Henry VIII. it was neither legal nor customary to set up the Royal Arms in the most prominent place in the church, but so rapidly did public opinion on this subject advance that, apparently without any order or injunction, the Royal Arms were set up in many churches in 1547-8.

In the Churchwardens' Accounts of Long Melford, and of Wangford, Suffolk, for the year 1547-8, are entries of payments made for painting up the King's Arms, and a few years later the custom of placing them over the Rood-

screen in lieu of the crucifix appears to have become universal.

In St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, London, the Inventory of church goods, made in 1550, includes, amongst the numerous hangings for the altars, "a small hangyng of red and blew sarsenet w^t the Kynges Armes."

In the Inventory of the goods of Wix church, Essex, made in 1552, the following article is named, "A cloth stayned & wrytte with the scripture, the Kings Ma^{ties} Arms in the middes, which cloth is hanging upon the candell-beam." (i.e. hanging from the Rood-loft.)

In the same year, the churchwardens of Paglesham, Essex, paid £2 3s. 4d. to "one Castelyng of Rayleth for paynting the King's Armes and wrytting of the schriptures yn the church."

The churchwardens of St. Mary's, Maldon, in 1552, paid 6s. 8d. "for one hundred of gold for the Kyng's Majesties Armes," and 12d. "for one pottell of oyle for the same Armes."

At Burnham, Essex, the following entry is to be found, "Payde for settinge fforth of the Kyng's Armes In the fface of the church iij^{li}." This was a large sum to pay. At Little Ilford, Essex, in the same year (1552), the churchwardens made a better arrangement, for, by utilizing one of the disused Banner-cloths whereon to display the Royal Arms, they got off with a payment of 15d. only, as the following entry shews—"It^m more to a painter for paintinge of the King's Armes w^t other scriptures, the som of xv^d. as for the painting clothe was made of the baner cloth."

Then came a period, the reign of Queen Mary, when the Royal Arms were removed from their position over the Rood-screen, but apparently they were allowed to remain in the church; Bishop Burnet (*History of the Reformation*) says that Cardinal Pole caused Dr. Story to visit every parish "to see the Roodlofts supplied, the crucifixes to be placed with the images of our B. Lady and St. John, the one on the right hand and the other on the left, and the King's Armes with a Lion on the one side and a Dragon on

the other side, to be removed from the altar and to be set in a place more convenient." However, on the accession of Queen Elizabeth in 1558, the Royal Arms were again set up in place of the Rood, "in all or most part of the churches and chappells within the said realme," as Archbishop Abbot expresses it, in a license (*Cart. Misc.* II. No. 13) that he granted, in 1614, to one John Serjent, a painter-stainer of Hitchin, to enable him "to survey and paynte in all the churches and chappells within this Realme of England, the Kinges Ma^{ties} Armes in due form, with helme, crest, mantell, and supporters as they ought to be, together with the noble young prince's, and to wrighte in fayre text letters the tenne commandements, the beliefe, and the Lord's prayer, with some other fruitfull and profitable sentences of holye scrypture."

At Arkesden, Essex, the Prince of Wales' Feathers with the initials "C.P." and the date 1624 were discovered under the whitewash over the chancel arch. Possibly this was a specimen of the work of John Serjent. In the Abbey-church, now Cathedral, at St. Albans are the Royal Arms of Charles I.

Probably there were many painter-stainers at this period who were licensed by the Archbishop to travel through the diocese, and beautify any church that was deficient in this respect, by painting up the King's Arms. A license of this kind from the Archbishop to Thomas Henbage, paynter-stayner, has been preserved (*Archbishop Abbot's Register*, fo. 119).

It is dated Oct. 24th, 1631, and runs thus—

"Whereas there ought to be an especiall care that all churches and chappells within this Kingdome of England, be beautified and adorned with godly sentences, and more especially with his Majestie's Armes, and the tenne commandements, yett in some places the same is altogether neglected, and in other places suffered to be defaced." So the said Thomas Henbage is licensed to go and take "a review of armes" of the parish churches in the Diocese of Canterbury, and then to shew himself "ready and willing to paynte his Majestie's Armes, with the ten commandementes

and other holy sentences upon some eminent places within the chauncells or Bodyes of the sayd churches where now they are wantinge and where those Armes bee defaced, in colours or otherwise, and for the better adorninge of the said churches, the same be beautified with Helmett, crest and mantle, as in most churches of England the same are now adorned."

No general change appears to have taken place on the death of one King and the accession of another, but the same arms were suffered to remain until worn out or obliterated, except at the time of the Commonwealth, when the Royal Arms in many churches were superseded by those of the State. For instance in the Churchwardens Accounts for St. Leonard's, Hythe, Colchester, there is an entry in 1647, for setting up the State Arms 14s. 6d. ; again in 1660 (Sept. 22nd) there is a payment of 1s. for to get out the State Arms ; and in 1661, for the King's Arms £2 10s. 0d., and for the frame 11s. 6d.

At Laindon, Essex, on the East wall of the nave, over the entrance to the chancel, was a distemper painting of the Arms of Charles II. with this text beneath—

My son feare thou the Lord and the King
and meddle not with them that are given to change.
Prov. xxiv. 21. John Eliett Churchwarden of Laindon.

This was probably set up about the year 1666, when Eliett was churchwarden.

The same text is to be found under the Royal Arms in Steeple Barton Church, Oxfordshire, dated 1686 ; and in St. Saviour's Church, Southwark. In the Southwark example, the text runs, C : R :² 1660 :

Fear God, Honour your King, meddle not with those that are given to change. Although you are forgiven by an earthly King, know yee that hereafter you must come to judgement. Repent from the evil of your ways and sin no more unless worse befall you.

God bless King Charles 2nd and send him long to reign.

In Sible Hedingham and Witham churches there are atchievements of the Royal Arms of William III. (*Nassau* on an escutcheon of pretence) which are finely carved and painted.

There are numerous examples of the Royal Arms of Queen Anne and of her successors on the throne to be found in our Essex churches. They are usually painted on panels and enclosed in black frames, but most of them have been moved from their old position over the chancel arch and relegated to the tower or vestry. However, these emblems of our loyalty to the crown are still (or were lately) to be seen in the churches of Billericay, Borley, Great Burstead, Castle Hedingham, East Horndon, Great Clacton, Shenfield, and many others.

FITZ LEWES, OF WEST HORNDON, AND THE BRASSES AT INGRAVE.

By the Rev. H. L. ELLIOT, M.A.

THE visit recently paid by the Society to Ingrave has called attention to the family of Fitz Lewes settled at West Horndon in the 15th and 16th centuries. Persons interested in the history of the county have probably been puzzled by the accounts given by Salmon, Morant, and others, of this wealthy and well-connected family, and apparently little is known about it. Pedigrees of Fitz Lewes are to be found in various manuscripts, but unfortunately, hardly any two of them are alike. The longest of the printed accounts is that given in Halstead's *Succinct Genealogies of the families of De Alno, &c.*, said to be derived from "an ancient Latin pedigree found among the evidences of Fitz Lewis." In this the origin of the family is traced to an intrigue between Louis, Prince of France, afterwards King Louis the Eighth, and an English lady, when the former was in England in A.D. 1216. Four descents are then given to one Sir John Fitz Lewes who is stated to have married Anne Montacute. The husband of this lady died in 1442; so we are asked to allow an average of nearly 60 years to each generation, the ordinary period being about half that duration. We cannot, therefore, attach much importance to this document. There are also two interesting brasses at Ingrave, but they have lost their inscriptions, and, though the heraldic insignia on them remain, the want of knowledge as to the family alliances has hitherto prevented their interpretation.

The object of this paper is to endeavour to clear up some of the difficulties presented by the confused pedigrees, and to see if some light may not be thrown upon the family history by reference to original documents.

The writer has no opportunity of working out the earlier genealogy of the family, but a few names and dates may be given which seem to indicate the lines upon which further enquiry might profitably be prosecuted.

Among the Feet of Fines for Norfolk in 15 John, No. 504, (1213) we meet with the name of Thomas filius Ludowici in connexion with the parishes of Craneworth and Letton, near Skipden, in that county; and in 31 Hen. III., No. 913, (1247) that of John Lowys appears in the matter of his "nativitas," that is, the purchase of his freedom, for one hundred shillings sterling, from John Lovel. Again in 18 Edw. III., No. 661, (1344) John Lowys and Johanna, his wife, were deforciantes in some matter connected with Burnham Norton, now called Burnham Westgate, near Lynn. Among the Knights of the Shire for Hertfordshire in 11 Edw. III., (1337) was William de Lodowick; and in 27, 28, & 31 Edw. III., John de Lodowick. A deed, dated 4th Oct., 31 Edw. III., (1357) records a grant by John de Ludewic, Knt., and Margaret his wife, daughter and heir of Augustine Waleys, and Matilda his wife, to John Burstall, Citizen and Vintner, of London, of lands in Walworth, Surrey.¹ John de Ludewyk succeeded Augustine le Walleis in the manor of Mark Hall, in Latton, Essex, and held the advowson of Latton Priory.²

Some years later, in 1 Hen. IV., (1399) another John Lodowyke, as I suppose, was summoned as a Member for Hertfordshire; and in the British Museum is a grant by John Lodewyk, son and heir of Richard Lodewyk, of Wormlee, in Hertfordshire, of wood in Monewode Grove, in the parish of Brokysburne, (Broxbourne) dated Trinity Sunday, 9 Hen. V. (1421)³

We have no proof that there was a connexion between this Hertfordshire family, and that settled in Essex; but in the parish of Hatfield in the former county there was a manor called Lodwicks, and a chantry at the Altar of

¹ *B.M. Seals*, 53, A. 10.

² *Inq. p.m.* 22 & 28 Edw. III.

³ *Cat. of Anc. Deeds*, B. 567.

St. Anne in that Church, founded in 1333 by Roger de Lodowic, and it must have been something more than accidental that Lewes John, with others, in 1442 possessed a messuage and land in that parish, and held the advowson of this Chantry of St. Anne in the Church of Bishop's Hatfield.

The pedigrees of this family generally commence with one Sir John Fitz Lewes, who is said to have married Elizabeth Nevill, Alice de Vere, and Anne Montacute. It would, I think, be impossible to find the name in any contemporary document; it appears to have been invented by Elizabethan genealogists, for the sake of symmetry, at a time when the surname of Fitz Lewis was at length becoming generally recognized. The real name of the person so designated was

SIR LEWES JOHN. We first hear of him in connection with an incident related by Stow,¹ who says—In the reign of Henry IV., the young Prince Henry, Thomas Duke of Clarence, John Duke of Bedford, and Humfrey Duke of Gloucester, the King's sons, being at supper amongst the merchants of London, in the Vintrie, in the house of Lewes John, Henry Scogan sent to them a ballad beginning thus—

‘ My noble sonnes and eke my lords dere,
 ‘ I your father called vnworthely,
 ‘ Send unto you this little treatise here,
 ‘ Written with mine owne hand full rudely.’ &c.

It thus appears that the foundations of the wealth and influence of the Fitz Leweses, as in the case of many of our noble families, were laid in trade, and possibly in the accommodation of well-born but needy clients in temporary trouble with regard to money matters.

Newcourt suggests that the settlement of the Fitz Leweses in Essex was due to some marriage with an heiress of Goshalm. This is not unlikely, as it will be seen hereafter that they quartered their coat of arms. The Goshalms had been seated at Gingraff, or Ingrave, from the time of Edward II., and had held the advowson of that Rectory

¹ Vol. I., Bk. 3, p. 2, Edi. 1720.

from 1321 to 1396. Robert Goshalme, who held half a Knight's fee in Genge Raufe, under Dame Johanna Gray in 1397, and died in 1408, left instructions that he should be buried in the church at Gyngraff, and mentions in his Will¹ his wife Alice, and his two sisters Johanna and Cecilia. No other relatives are specified; and it is possible that it was through these ladies that portions of the Goshalm's property came to the families of Fitz William and Fitz Lewes.

The Goshalm family, however, did not become extinct in the male line in 1408, for we find, as late as 1426, another Robert Goshalme holding half a Knight's fee at Yenge Rauf, and Edmund Goshalme half a Knight's fee at Esshemersfeld, in Kent, under Edmund de Mortimer, Earl of March.²

With reference to the family of Fitz William, and their connection with the Goshalms, we have the following records. In 1387, "Robtus de Teye fil. & her. Robti de Teye milit. relax. W^o ffitz William fil. & her. Robti Fitz William de Neuenden totum jus in med. man. de Southall in Paklesham in hundro de Rocheford quā p'deus Robtus Fitz William habuit ex dono Ric'i de Sutton Milit. de com. Essex p cartam suam dat. a^o 47 E. 3 cū oībz terr. ten. & redd. medietate marisci voc. Telward in poch. de magna Stanbrige in hundro p'dco."³

In the following year "W^s fil. & heres Robti. Fitz William conc. Rico. Waldegrave Chr. & al. x.l. per annum redd. percip. de man^o de Westthorndon, & x Merc. exeunt. de man^o de Nevenden, & xx. l. redd. exeunt. de man^o. Southalle in villis de Pakelesham & Hokkle."⁴ And in 1417, William Fitz William Esq. of county Essex, released to Lodowic John, William Hardy, Clerk, and John Chamberleyn, and to the heirs of the said Lodowic, all his right in all the manor, lands and tenements, called

¹ Comm. Ct. 1408.

² *Inq. p.m.* 3 Hen. VI., No. 32.

³ Claus. 11 Ric. II. m. 32.

⁴ Claus. 12 Ric. II. m. 24.

Southalle, and the marsh called Tylwerde, in the hundred of Rochford.¹

Again (in 1420) "William Fitz William Esq., kinsman of the late Robert Godsalyne, released to Edmund Troupour and Wm. Larde, Chaplains, and their heirs, all his right in the manor of Gyng Raufe, with advowson of the Church, and in lands and tenements in East and West Tilbury, Chaldwell, Horndon, Dunton, and Little Thurrock, which were formerly Robert Godsalins."²

In the Lansdowne MS., 860, A. 102, the crest of Fitz Looyoys of Thorndon is given as "a plume of fethers arg. in the crowne gould"; and in the margin is written, in a later hand, "Fitz Lewis, rather Fitz William," as if, in the opinion of the writer, these families were identical.

The Fitz Williams also bore as their cognizance, a plume of feathers out of a crown. And one family of that name took as crest, a trefoil slipped arg., which is a charge on the Fitz Lewes shield. These facts seem to suggest, if not the identity of the two families, at least a close connexion between them. However this may be, most of the lands and estates mentioned in the above documents ultimately came into the possession of Lewes John.

In 5 and 9 Hen. V. he served the office of Sheriff for Essex and Herts; and in the latter year, 1421, was summoned as a Knight of the Shire for this county.

In 1433, he, jointly with Sir John Montgomery and Sir John Tyrell, presented to the Rectory of Faulkbourn, and four years later in his own name. By 1438 he was settled at West Horndon; and, after that date, his name, and those of his descendants, appear frequently as patrons of the Rectories of Ingrave, West Horndon, and Cranham.

Sir Lewes John was Knighted about 1438, and died 27th October, 1442. In his Will, dated 2nd June, 1440, proved 31st December, 1442,³ he expresses a "hope to

¹ Claus. 5 Hen. V. m. 10.

² Claus. 8 Hen. V. m. 4.

³ P.C.C. Rous. 14.

be beried at Abbey of Graces in a tombe which is ordeyned ther for me." There were two Abbey Churches, close to each other, both outside the East wall of London, one called the Abbey de Gratia B. Mariæ, near St. Botolph's Gate, or Aldgate, belonging to the Sisters of Clare, or the Minoreesses, founded in 1293; the other the Abbey of St. Mary of Graces, or New Abbey, or Eastminster, near the Tower, for Cistercian Monks, founded by Edward III. in 1359. The latter was probably the church intended, as it was often referred to in the Wills of that period as Abbey of Graces.

The *Inquisitio post mortem*¹ is in Latin and is very long, and yet part of it is wanting. We there learn that he died seised of the manors of West Thorndon, Gyng Rauff, Wokyndon Episcopi, Bromfords, and Amys; and lands lying in Dunton Weylate, West Thorndon, Gyng Rauff, Wokyndon Episcopi, Nevendon, Dunton, Bulfan, East Thorndon, Barkelesdon, (Basildon) Ramesden Cray, East Tilbury, West Tilbury, Horndon, Parva Thurrok, West Thurrok, Stifford, Southweald, Chilterdiche, Springfield, Sandon, Chelmesford, Mulsham, Theydon Garnon, and Navestoke. Some of these lands had been granted, 22nd June, 11 Hen. VI. (1433) to him, "*per nomen Lodowic Joñis armig'i, & Anne nup uxi eiusdem Lodowici Joñis, adhuc supstiti, p nomen Anne que fuit uxi Riçi Hankeford Militis, filie Joñis de Monte Acuto, nup Comitiss Sarum.*" All the above were in Essex. He also held, with others, one messuage, &c., &c., in Endfield, Middlesex, by charter from Walter, late lord Fitz Walter, dated 4th Dec., 4 Hen. VI., (1425) held of the King, as of the Duchy of Lancaster; and two messuages, 140 acres of land, 13 acres of meadow, 20 acres of pasture, 11 acres of wood, and 3s. 0½d. rent in Esenden and Hatfield Episcopi, in Hertfordshire, with the Advowson of St. Anne's Chantry in the Church of Hatfield Episcopi, by the charter aforesaid, held of Lewis Archbishop of Rouen, administrator of temporalities, &c., of the Church of Ely.

¹ 21 Henry V. No. 56.

Lewes John married, first, Alice, daughter of Aubrey de Vere, 10th Earl of Oxford, and sister to Richard the 11th Earl, and as his son and heir was born about 1421, the marriage probably took place about 1420. This alliance not only raised the social position of the family very considerably, but brought it some accession of real estate. John de Vere, younger brother of Richard, the 11th Earl of Oxford, died in 1421 seised of the manors of Langdon and Amys; the former held of the manor of Rayleigh; and the latter, which included lands in the several parishes of Langdon, Basildon, Dunton, Bulfan, East and West Horndon, and Ramsden Cray, held of the Countess of Stafford; as of her manor of Fobbing. His next heir was his nephew John de Vere, the 12th Earl of Oxford. By him these lands seem to have been granted to Alice, his aunt, wife of Lewes John, as we find them enumerated above amongst the possessions of Sir Lewes John at the time of his decease. The house at Enfield, no doubt, came to him through the same marriage, Alice being the sister of the Walter, Lord Fitz Walter, who granted the charter aforementioned.

Lewes John married, secondly, Anne, widow of Sir Richard Hankford, and daughter of John Montacute, 3rd Earl of Salisbury. Sir Richard died 8th Feb., 9 Hen. VI. (1431), leaving three daughters; Thomisia, aged 8, and Elizabeth, aged 7, by a former wife, Elizabeth; and Anne, aged 16 weeks, by Anne Montacute.¹ This Anne Hankford married Thomas Butler, 7th Earl of Ormonde, and so became an ancestress of Queen Elizabeth. Anne Montacute's third husband was John Holland, Duke of Exeter, and by him, who died 5th Aug., 1447, she had a daughter, Anne Holland, who married three times; first, John, Lord Nevill, killed at Towton Field, 1461, son and heir of Ralph 2nd Earl of Westmoreland, by whom she had no issue; secondly, Sir John Nevill, Knight, uncle of her first husband, by whom she had Ralph, who was afterwards 3rd Earl of Westmoreland; and thirdly James, Earl of Douglas. Anne, Duchess

¹ *Inq. p.m.* 9 Hen. VI., No. 54.

of Exeter, presented, jointly with her husband, to the Rectories of Ingrave and Crânham, from 1443 till the death of the Duke, and afterwards in her own right.

She died 27th Nov., 1457, and was buried with her third husband at St. Katherine's by the Tower. The tomb of John Holland, Duke of Exeter, has been moved to the new St. Katherine's Hospital in Regents Park. Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, who has seen it, informs me that it is a good specimen of Perpendicular work, with recumbent effigies of the Duke and two ladies under a flat canopy, and armorials of Holland, Stafford, and Montacute.

In our county histories Sir Lewes John, under the name of Sir John Fitz Lewes, has been credited with three wives. He is said to have married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Nevill. I am not prepared to say that there cannot have been such a marriage, but, as the lady is not mentioned in the Will of Sir Lewes John, further proof is required before we can accept the record. When, however, we are told that, by this marriage, he had a daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Wingfield, Knight, it will be seen, when we come to a more particular notice of this lady, that the statement may safely be rejected. In the Stowe MS. 612, fo. 28, this wife is called the daughter of Richard Nevill, Earl of Salisbury; but here there is clearly a mistake, as Richard Nevill became Earl of Salisbury by marrying the granddaughter of John Montacute, before mentioned, and Sir Lewes John's first wife can hardly have been the grandniece of his third.

Sir Lewes John, in his Will, makes provision for the following children: Lewes, Henry, John, Philip, Edmond, Margaret, Elizabeth, Alice, and another Margaret. In this document all the sons are called by the surname of Fitz Lewes, and were probably the first of the family to bear it.

LEWES FITZ LEWES, the son and heir of Sir Lewes John, by Alice de Vere, his first wife, seems also to have been known by the name of Lodowick, or Lewes John. Salmon, in his *History of Essex*, says that Lewes John, the younger, was a son by the second wife, Anne Montacute. This, however, is probably an error, as no child of that

name is mentioned in the father's Will. It is certainly remarkable that not only in the middle of the 15th century, but during the first quarter of the 16th, the surname of this family should have remained unfixed. The fact adds not a little to the difficulty of finding records relating to it. We have to search for entries not only under Fitz Lewes, but Lewes, Lowys, John, Fitz John, and Fitz William. An example of this variability is given in Newcourt's Lists of Patrons. Upon the death of Anne, Duchess of Exeter, in 1457, the right of presentation to the Rectories of Ingrave, West Horndon, and Cranham, having reverted to the heir of Sir Lewes John, we find in 1463 Lodowick John, Esq., presenting to Cranham; in 1467 Lodowick Fitz Lewes, Esq., and in 1468 Lodowick John, Esq., again. In these entries, it will be noticed that the Christian name is constant, but the surname varies; and there can be little doubt that these records refer to the same person, namely, the son and heir of Sir Lewes John.

In corroboration of this statement we find in one of the Powell MSS. at the British Museum¹ a drawing of a circular seal, with a quarterly shield of Fitz Lewes, suspended in bend, surmounted by a helmet in profile, with crest, and a legend round the edge. This inscription is not very distinct, but in the margin is written,—“Ex Sig. Lewis John alias Fitz Lewis, temp. Hen. VI.” The drawing, though inaccurate, is apparently a copy of an original seal; and the marginal note, if it is to be relied upon, seems to indicate that this was the seal of Lewis John, the younger,—his father, as far as is known, never having borne the name of Fitz Lewes.

This Lewes John, the younger, served the office of Sheriff of Essex and Herts, 36 Hen. VI. (1458); and two years afterwards was summoned to Parliament as one of the representatives of this county. As a supporter of the Lancastrian cause, and a near kinsman of the De Veres, he fell upon troublous times in the reign of Edward IV.; and, in 1471, we find that Richard, Duke of Gloucester

¹ *Add. MS.* 17460, fo. 341.

(afterwards King Richard III.), had a grant from the crown of the manors of West Horndon, Purley in Stebbing, Gyngrauf, Shenfield, Cravenham, East and West Tilbury, and Ames, in Essex, part of the possessions of Lewes Fitz John, attainted.¹

Lewes Fitz Lewes was aged 21 at the time of his father's death² and unmarried when his father's Will was made. According to Halstead, his wife was Margaret Stonor, probably a lady of the Oxfordshire family of that name. I have not been able to verify the statement, as neither the Inq. p.m. nor the Will have been found. He died between 1477 and 1480, but the absence of documents prevents our fixing the exact date. His son, Sir Richard, succeeded him in the representation of the family.

SIR HENRY FITZ LEWES, or LEWES, the second son of Sir Lewes John and Alice de Vere, was also an active supporter of the House of Lancaster. He was made a Knight at the battle of Northampton, 9th July, 1460; and died 9th May, 1480, seised of the manors of Tey Hall, and Bromfords in Essex, and advowson of the Rectory of Nevendon. These, as he had no male issue, reverted, in accordance with the provision of his father's Will, to the heir of his father, viz., to Richard Fitz Lewes, son of Lewes Fitz Lewes, son of Sir Lewes John.³ By his first wife, who, according to Sandford, was Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Edmund Beaufort, 4th Duke of Somerset, he had Mary, born about 1465, married first to Anthony Woodville, 2nd Earl Rivers, and secondly to Sir John Nevill, a natural son of the Earl of Westmoreland. By her first husband, who was beheaded at Pontefract, 1483, she had no issue; but by the second she left a daughter, Anne Nevill, who married Sir John Markham, of Cotham.⁴ Sir Henry Fitz Lewes married a second wife, who survived him, but of her nothing is known, except her name, Eleanor, or Alianore.

¹ *Dugd. Bar.* II. 166.

² *Inq. p.m.* 21 Hen. VI., No. 56.

³ *Inq. p.m.* 20 Edw. IV., No. 86.

⁴ *Milles' Cat. of Honor*, 1118.

PHILIP FITZ LEWES or LEWES, the third surviving son of Sir Lewes John, and Alice de Vere, married a daughter of . . . Turney, and had Anne, wife of Wm. Cromer, second son of Sir Wm. Cromer, and grandson of Wm. Cromer, Lord Mayor of London in 1413 and 1423.¹ He may perhaps be identified with the person of that name who was Lieutenant of Dover Castle in the reign of Edw. IV. ; and again in 7 Hen. VII., when instructions were addressed to him, as "locum tenens" of the Castle of Dover and the Cinque Ports of the King, and to the Mayor of Canterbury, to search for men to serve his Highness.²

It may have been the same Philip who was the third husband of Joan, daughter of Robert Fitz Symond, of Barling and North Shoebury. This lady's name occurs in the Will of William Mayner, Salter, of London, dated 20th January, 1511-2, and proved in the Hustings Court 2nd March following. He bequeaths money for an Obit for the souls of Robert Fitz Symond, of Barling, Essex ; Dame Katherine, wife of the same ; and Johan Fitz Lewes, their daughter. She married, first, Robert Timperley, Esq. ; secondly, Henry Wentworth, of Codham Hall, Esq. ; and thirdly, after 1482, Philip Fitz Lewes, Esq. If the Philip last mentioned was the third son of Sir Lewes John, the family of Fitz Lewes by this marriage became connected with the Tyrells,—the sister of Robert Fitz Symond having married Sir Wm. Tyrell of Beeches, in Rawreth ; and we find the name of Fitz Lowes mentioned more than once in the series of Tyrell Wills printed by our late Honorary Secretary in the *Transactions*.

ELIZABETH FITZ LEWES was the second daughter of Sir Lewes John. The Stowe MS., Salmon, and Morant, represent her as the child of his so-called first wife, Elizabeth Nevill. But this is a mistake. We have already shown that it is very questionable whether such a marriage ever took place ; but, if it occurred, it must have been celebrated

¹ *Harl. MS.*, 1104, fo. 14 b.

² Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. V., pt. 4, p. 45, of Edit. 1741.



I. BRASS OF MARGARET, DAUGHTER OF SIR LEWES JOHN,
NOW IN INGRAVE CHURCH.

some years before 1420; and, if Elizabeth Fitz Lewes had been her daughter, she must have been born about 1415. There is no doubt that she married Sir John Wingfield about 1455, as we learn from an *Inquisitio p. m.*,¹ that Sir John died 11th May, 1481, leaving a son and heir, John, then aged 24. Therefore, if Salmon's statement were correct, Elizabeth would already have reached her 40th year at the time of her marriage; but as she had by Sir John a large family—twelve sons and three daughters—she could not have been born so early as 1415, and therefore could not have been the child of Elizabeth Nevill. She was, in fact, as we read in Harvey's *Visitation of Suffolk*, 1571, the daughter of Anne Montacute, and was born about 1434. She survived her husband, who died 11th May, 1481; and several of her sons were distinguished men, but it will be unnecessary, here, to follow their career.

In Ingrave Church are two stones, with effigies in brass, brought from the old Church of West Horndon. The descriptions of these memorials, which follow, may be compared with those given on p. 254 of Vol. v., N.S., of these *Transactions*.

MARGARET FITZ LEWES, who is commemorated on the slab which is placed on the South side of the Sacarium, was, as we gather from the fragment of the inscription which still remains, another daughter of Anne Montacute. Sir Lewes John had two children of this name, and it seems unlikely that they should both have been by the same mother. The Margaret then, whose monumental stone is figured on the opposite page, was probably the youngest daughter of the Knight. Neither her name nor her marriages are recorded in the pedigrees; but from the arrangement of the shields on the brass, we conclude that she married three times.

On her monument she is represented turning to the dexter, wearing a wired head-dress, a close fitting tunic, and over it a mantle fastened with cords, which hang down

¹ 21 Edw. IV., No. 59.

in front, and terminate about the middle of the body in tassels. The hands are in the posture of prayer, and at her feet is a small dog. The matrices of a motto in front of the mouth, and of an inscription plate under the figure, remain. An inscription also ran round the margin of the stone, but only a small portion of the brass fillet has been preserved. There are four shields, one at each corner of the slab: viz., A, for her paternal coat; and B, C, D, presumably for her three husbands.

A—[Sa.] a chevron between three trefoils slipped arg.
Fitz Lewes, impaling, Quarterly,

1. and 4. Arg. three fusils conjoined in fess [gu.]
Montacute.

2. and 3. Or a double-headed eagle displayed [vert
armed gu.] *Monthermer*.¹

B—[Gu.] crusily and three lucies haurient or. *Lucy*,
impaling, *Fitz Lewes*. For the first husband.

C—Or two bars [gu.] in chief three [torteaux.]
Wake, impaling, *Fitz Lewes*. For the second
husband.

D—[Az.] a cross arg. between twenty crosses crosslet or.
Goshalm, impaling, *Fitz Lewes*. For the third
husband.

The tinctures of the coat which is here attributed to Goshalm are taken from Glover's Book of Knights.² It is not recorded by Papworth, in his "Ordinary," but he blazons a coat, very similar to this, namely,—az. a cross arg. between billets or,—for *Gotesam*, or *Gotesham*.

In the plate all that is now known to exist has been included; the fourth shield, however, and the portion of the fillet at the foot of the stone—the latter in three pieces—are loose, and are kept at the Rectory.

¹ The coat of Monthermer is generally blazoned simply as an eagle displayed. The double-headed eagle is more common in continental than in English heraldry; and its presence here seems to suggest that this brass may be of foreign workmanship.

² *Cotton MS.*, Claud. III., fo. 12.

Salmon¹ gives a conjectural restoration of the marginal inscription, which, as it is founded upon the view that Margaret was the daughter of Lodowick John, Esq., the son of Sir John Fitz Lewes by Anne Montacute, is necessarily incorrect. He was also ignorant of the date of the lady's death. It may be advisable, therefore, to attempt a correction, if only to show how the part still remaining may have fitted into the original. It is probable that the legend read as follows, commencing at the dexter chief corner:—"✠ Orate pro aīā Margarete flie
 "Lodowici | Johis Militis et Anne uxoris eius *postea uxoris*
 "*illustrissimi principis Johis nup | Ducis Exon que quidem*
 "*Margareta obiit | iv^o die mensis Augusti Anno Dni*
 "*MCCCLXVI. Cujus aīe ppicietur Deus. Amen.*" The words in italics remain.

The first husband of Margaret Fitz Lewes was Sir William Lucy, a member of an ancient Northamptonshire family. Margaret was his second wife, and must have been more than thirty years his junior. A charter, dated 6th Oct., 32 Hen. VI. (1453), probably gives, approximately, the date of this marriage. By this charter William Lucy, and Margaret his wife, were seised of the third part of the manor of Luton, in Bedfordshire; of the manor of Newenton, in Kent; of the manors of Woodham Mortimer, and Howebrigge Hall in Great Oakley, in Essex; of the manors of Gadesden, and Wiggington, in Hertfordshire; of the manors of Dallington, Wapenham, and Slapton, in Northamptonshire; of the manors of Coderych, and Nether Homme, in Worcestershire; and of the manor of Elerky, in Cornwall. Sir William Lucy had no issue, and upon the death of his wife, who survived him, the said third part descended to Elizabeth, wife of John Earl of Worcester, as kinswoman and heir of the said William, being the daughter and heir of Alianore, sister and one of the heirs of the said William Lucy; and to William Vaux, kinsman and heir of William, being the son and heir of Matilda, another of

¹ *Hist. of Essex*, p. 327.

evidence of the brass; but, if the armorials retain their original position,—and there is nothing to suggest that their order has been changed—we may, I think, safely conclude that such a marriage took place.

SIR RICHARD FITZ LEWES or LEWES, son and heir of Lewes Fitz Lewes, and grandson of Sir Lewes John, was probably born about 1446. After the attainder of his father, and the forfeiture of the Essex Manors he resided at Bardwell in Suffolk—an estate which came to him through his first marriage—and, no doubt, found himself in somewhat reduced circumstances. In the British Museum is a Bond, dated 14 Feb. 14 Edw. IV. (1474), from Richard Fitzlowys, of Bardwell, Suffolk, Esq., to William Stonore, of co. Oxford, Esq., for 160l. sterling, for merchandize bought of him in the Staple of Westminster. And, under the same date, a Defeasance to the same, by which the bond is to be void if the said Richard keeps the said William indemnified &c. against George Stile of London, Gent., as to £140 sterling. The purchase of merchandise is probably a fiction, and the transaction, as I suppose, recorded the borrowing by Richard Fitz Lewes of £140 from George Stile, on the security of William Stonore, who was probably a near relation of his mother.

Some of the Essex estates were restored to Sir Richard soon after 1480, and he came into residence at West Horndon. We find him presenting to that Rectory in 1482, to Cranham in 1487, and to Gingrave in 1494.

He was knighted at the Battle of Stoke by Newark in 1487; served the office of Sheriff of Essex and Herts 9 Hen. VII. 1493; and was one of the fourteen Knights who were made Bannerets at the Battle of Blackheath, fought on the 17th June, 1497, against the Commons of Cornwall.

The pedigrees mention only one wife of Sir Richard, but we recover from other sources the names of two other wives, and, if the brass hereafter described is his monument, he was probably married four times.

His first wife was Alice, one of the two daughters of John Harleston, of Shimpling, Norfolk, by Margaret, his wife, daughter and heir of William Bardwell, of Bardwell,

Suffolk. This marriage was probably solemnized before 1466, and the lady brought to her husband, as her share of the Bardwell Estate, the Manor of Bylawe, and messuages &c. in Baldeswell, Foxley, and Sparham; Bellyngford, Wafynes, and Byntre.¹

Of the second wife of Sir Richard nothing is known, unless she were one of the ladies mentioned in the Will of Elizabeth Latimer, dated 28th September, 1480. Lady Latimer was the aunt, by marriage, of Sir Henry Fitz Lewes, and amongst other bequests she leaves small sums to Dame Maud Lewes, and Dame Margaret Lewes. The latter may have been the mother of Sir Richard, and Dame Maud this second wife. This however is merely conjectural.

The third wife of Sir Richard was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Ralph Sheldon. She died 2nd January 1522-3, and was buried at Dagenham, with an inscription which is recorded in Weever's Funeral Monuments.²

He married fourthly Jane, or Joane Hornby, a lady of a Lincolnshire family, who survived him, and took to her second husband Sir John Norton, of Faversham, and Milton next Sittingbourn, in Kent. This gentleman accompanied Sir Edward Poynings, Knight Banneret, to the Low Countries to the assistance of Margaret, Duchess of Savoy, and there received knighthood from Charles, King of Castile, afterwards the Emperor.³

Sir John Norton had previously married Jane, daughter and co-heir of John Northwood, Esq., by whom he had issue, and dying 8th February, 1534, was buried in the Northwood Chapel in Milton Church, where, against the northwall, is an altar tomb with three shields, A. Norton quartering Dryland, B. Northwood, and C. the two coats impaled. The shield of Hornby is not shown.

The second Dame Jane Norton had ordered a tomb to be prepared in Faversham Church, and left instructions in her Will for the finishing of the same. The order was carried

¹ *Inq. p.m.*, Hen. VIII., No. 153.

² See also *Harl. MS.* 1541, fo. 51, b.

³ Hasted's *Hist. of Kent*, II., 625.

out, and the monument now stands against the north wall of the Sacarium of the present building. When this tomb was ordered Dame Jane probably thought that she would be buried there with Sir John Norton. He however was interred with his first wife at Milton, as we have seen; and Dame Jane in her Will, dated 3rd May, and proved 18th June, 1535,¹ bequeathed her body "to be buried in the parishe church of West Horndon, where my late husband, Sir Richard Fitz Lewes, Knyght, lyeth buried." Thus the Faversham tomb was apparently never occupied.

On the brass at Ingrave the arms of Hornby are engraved as Arg. three bugle horns stringed [gu.] but these appear to have been borne without authority, as Dame Jane Norton received, in 1534, a grant of the following for Hornby:—

Gu. on a fess erm. between three bugle horns stringed arg. as many boars' heads erased or.² This coat is shown on the cenotaph at Faversham, impaled by *Fitz Lewes* quartering *Goshalm*. The arms of Norton are not displayed on the monument.

Sir Richard died 12th July, 1528,³ having survived all his sons, and all the male descendants of Sir Lewes, for it was found that his next heir was Ella, wife of John Mordaunt, Esq., daughter of John Fitz Lewes, eldest son of Sir Richard. If any heir male of Sir Lewes John had been alive a portion at least of the Fitz Lewes Estates would, in accordance with the provisions of the Will of 1442, have gone to him; but apparently the whole estate passed to this lady.

Sir Richard in his Will dated 4th December, 1527, proved 24th November, 1529,⁴ left instructions: "if I
"fortune to deceas at my place in West Thorndon to
"be buried in the chauncell of the parishe church, in
"the mydds of the chauncell of the said church,
"before the holy sacrament. And if it fortune me to
"deceas in any other pische then there Than I will my

¹ *P.C.C. Hogen*, 26.

² *Glover's Ordinary Cotton MS.*, Tib. D. 10.

³ *Inq. p.m.*, 21 Hen. VIII., No. 153.

⁴ *P.C.C. Jankyn*, 13.

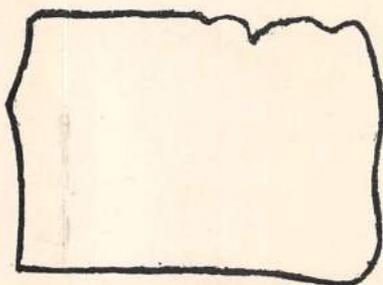
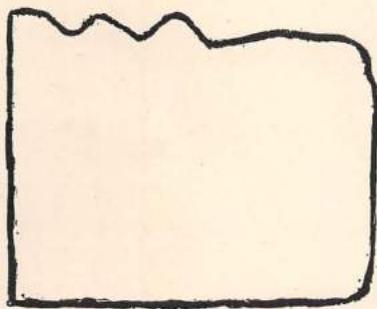
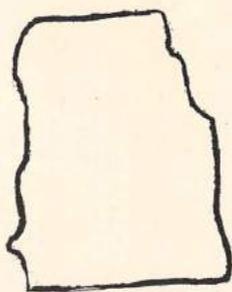
“body to be buried in such place. And that myn executors
“cause to be laid over me a marbill stone w^t my armys to
“be sett upon the same.” He was buried at West Horndon
as we have seen, and the question which has now to be
considered is whether the memorial, now on the north side
of the Sacrarium at Ingrave, and which was brought, with
the other brass, from West Horndon, is that marble stone
about which Sir Richard left instructions.

Salmon says that this stone “must have been for Sir John
Fitz Lewis,”—by whom he meant the knight who died in
1442,—but the character of the armour, and the early
Tudor dresses, at once disprove this statement. Haines, in
the *Manual of Monumental Brasses*, attributes it to “John
Fitz Lewis and four wives, c. 1500.” There was a person
of that name,—the son and heir of Sir Richard,—living in
the early part of that century, but, as far as is known, he
had only one wife; and the heraldry of the monument,
alone, shows that this ascription is also wrong. We must,
then, again examine the stone to see if any satisfactory
interpretation of its record can be found.

On this slab of Purbeck marble are five figures—a male
effigy in the centre, with four ladies, two on either side of
him, all looking towards the central figure. Over the man’s
head is the matrix of a brass plate, which was probably
engraved with some religious emblem. Under the first and
third ladies are the matrices of plates with figures of children;
the former apparently recording six or eight children, but
the edges of the stone are so worn that we cannot determine
their sex; the latter nine, six sons and three daughters.

The male figure is full faced, the head and hands
uncovered, the hair worn long. The head rests on the
helmet with its mantling and crest, which is,—Out of a ducal
coronet or a panache of six feathers alternately arg. and
[sa. ?]. The knight is clothed in armour of early Tudor
date, the tuilles showing under the tabard and over the
skirt of mail. The legs are protected with plate armour;
the feet in sabbatons, armed with spurs, rest on a hound.
A sword suspended from the left side hangs diagonally
behind the legs; and a dagger is worn on the right side.

II. BRASS OF SIR RICHARD FITZ LEWES,
NOW IN INGRAVE CHURCH.



The tabard is emblazoned on the body and sleeves, with the arms of *Fitz Lewes* quartering *Goshalm*.

The brass plate with this effigy, including the helmet and mantling, is 2 ft. 11 in. in length; the figures of the ladies are all 2 ft. 8 in. in length, and are evidently part of one original composition.

Each wears a pedimental head-dress with lappets falling over the shoulders, and over a long gown a tunic with large cuffs, faced with ermine, and reaching to the knee. A girdle, loosely passed round the waist, is fastened in front with a clasp of three roundles, from which a chain, hanging down in front to below the knee, supports a purse. Over all is a mantle. That of the first lady is charged on the dexter side with a coat—

- Quarterly—1. [Colour] a goat salient arg. bearded and attired or.
2. Arg. three roundles [colour].
 3. Quarterly or and [colour].
 4. [Colour] on a bend plain arg. cotised indented or an ermine spot.

On the sinister side of the mantle are the arms of *Fitz Lewes*.

On the second lady's mantle are no armorials.

On the dexter side of the third lady's mantle are the arms of *Fitz Lewes*; and on the sinister, [colour] a cross or.

The mantle of the fourth lady has on the dexter side the arms of *Fitz Lewes*; and on the sinister,—

- Quarterly—1. and 4. Arg. three bugle horns stringed [colour].
2. and 3. Ermine.

The chief difficulty in the identification of this brass arises from the arrangement of the charges on the mantle of the first lady.

The second figure displays no armorials—possibly because her family was not armigerous. This is to be regretted, because, if the mantle had been charged, we should not only have obtained a clue for ascertaining the family to which the lady belonged, but have received valuable assistance in identifying the monument.

The third figure is, no doubt, that of the third wife of Sir Richard Fitz Lewes, Elizabeth Sheldon, whose paternal coat,—Az. a cross or,—is shown on the sinister side of her mantle. The fourth figure represents his fourth wife, Jane Hornby, and the arms on the sinister side are: Quarterly—1. and 4. Arg. three bugle horns stringed [gu.] *Hornby*. 2. and 3. Ermine.

The coat displaying ermine only, was borne by the Earls of Brittany; but I have not been able to ascertain whether these Hornbys claimed descent from that family. This lady's name is associated elsewhere with a shield—Quarterly, 1. and 4. *Hornby*, as above; 2. and 3. . . . three boars' heads erased. . . . The arms granted to her in 1534 (vid. sup.) seem to be a combination, with a change of tinctures, of these two last mentioned coats.

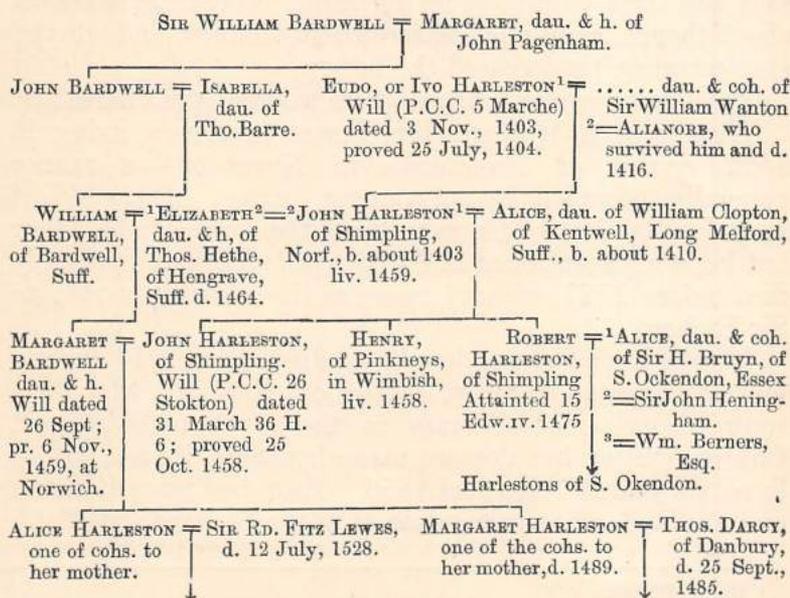
If this is the brass of Sir Richard Fitz Lewes and his four wives, the first figure would be that of his first wife, Alice Harleston. But why, it may be asked, are the arms of Harleston,—Arg. a fess erm. cotised (sometimes double cotised) sa.,—not displayed on her mantle? The answer to this is that on the death of her father, John Harleston, in 1458, without male issue, the paternal estates passed to his brother Robert. The Bardwell estates only, on the death of her mother in 1459, came to Alice and her sister Margaret, as the co-heirs of Margaret Bardwell. The latter daughter married Thomas Darcy, of Danbury, Esq., and was the ancestress of the Lords Darcy of Chiche. She died 1489, and Thomas Darcy 25th September, 1485. They were both buried at All Saints, Maldon; and extracts from their Wills, with notes by the late Mr. H. W. King, are printed in Volume iv., O.S., of these *Transactions*. The arms of Margaret Darcy on the monument in that Church, are marshalled: Quarterly—1, *Bardwell*; 2, *Pagenham*; 3, *Wanton*; 4, *Harleston*. Over all, an inescutcheon, which is illegible. On the Ingrave brass, the arms on the dexter side of the first lady's mantle have also *Bardwell* in the first quarter; and the arrangement seems to be: Quarterly—

1. [Gu.] a goat salient arg. bearded and attired or.
Bardwell.

2. Arg. three roundels [sa.] [on the first a crosslet of the field]. *Hethe*, or *Heath*.
3. Quarterly or and [gu.] [in the first quarter an eagle displayed vert]. *Pagenham*.
4. [Sa.] on a bend plain arg. cotised indented or an ermine spot. *Clopton*.

The secondary charges, given above in square brackets, in the second and third quarters, were sometimes omitted. This was apparently the case on the Ingrave brass.

Mr. King blazoned the second quarter of this coat,— a fess between three roundels. There are certainly slight indications that a fess has been here engraved and afterwards obliterated, and I think it not impossible that this quarter may have originally been charged with the arms of Harleston, and that subsequently it was decided to substitute the three roundels for them. Some confirmation of this view may be found in the fact that the arms of Hethe ought properly to be marshalled *after* those of Pagenham, as will be seen by the following pedigree, which gives the alliances, and illustrates how the above quarterings came into this coat.



The three first quarterings on the mantle of this lady, then, were those of Bardwell, and might have been borne by Alice Harlestone, and, as the fourth quarter displays the arms of Clopton—introduced through the Harlestone's—*only* by her and her sister. The heraldic difficulty presented by this figure may therefore be reduced to the question, why are these Bardwell quarterings placed on the dexter side of her mantle, and those of her husband on the sinister? This arrangement, from any recognized rules of heraldic usage, is simply inexplicable. It is not likely to be due to the carelessness or want of knowledge of the engraver; it is more probable that it was necessitated by the artistic exigences of the memorial. Looking at the effigy as drawn, and assuming that it was desired to display the four coats which are shown on the dexter side, it will be seen that that was the only side on which room for them could have been found without destroying the symmetry of the composition.

I think, then, that we are justified in accepting this as the brass of Sir Richard Fitz Lewes. If so, it would appear that he had six or eight children by his first wife, and six sons and three daughters by his third. Very little is known about them; many may have died in infancy, and all the sons certainly predeceased the father.

The eldest son was John, of whom we shall speak hereafter.

There was a William Fitz Lewes, or Lewes, living in 1522, settled at Bromford's in Nevendon—a manor generally occupied by a younger branch of the West Horndon family. This may have been one of the sons; but he is not mentioned in Sir Richard's Will, and probably died before 1527, without issue, as the manor reverted to Sir Richard.

Elizabeth, one of the daughters, died about 1514, having married Thomas de Gray, of Merton, Norfolk; who, as is recorded on a mural brass in the south aisle of that Church, "after her decease made hymselfe Preast, and so lived xli. years"¹ He died 1556. They had issue Edmond and William, who are mentioned in Sir Richard's Will.

¹ Haines II. 142.

Isabel, another daughter, living 1527, married Sir Henry Sherborne, and had issue, Thomas.

Frances, another daughter, living 1527, married William West, of Amberden, in Debden, Essex, Esq.; and Darley Abbey, Derbyshire; and had issue.¹

Two daughters were nuns at Holywell, a foundation for Black Nuns of the Order of St. Benedict, consecrated to the honour of God, and the B.V. Mary, and St. John Baptist. It stood on the west side of the street leading from Bishopsgate to Shoreditch, beyond Norton Folgate. The church was rebuilt in the reigns of Henry VII and Henry VIII, by Sir Thomas Lovell, K.G., who died 1524, and and many of the windows of the house contained the legend:

“Al the nunnes in Holywel

“Pray for the soul of Sir Thomas Louel.”²

Two other daughters were in the Nunnery at Barking. These last four ladies were living in 1535, when they were mentioned, but not by name, in the Will of Dame Jane Norton.

JOHN FITZ LEWES, eldest son of Sir Richard and Alice his first wife, according to Halstead and Salmon, married Anne, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Lovell. But the Visitations of Norfolk, held in 1563, 1589 and 1613, all record that his wife was Catherine, one of the daughters of Sir Gregory Lovell, of Barton Bendish, Norfolk, and Margaret, his wife, eldest daughter of Sir William Brandon, and aunt of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk. This Catherine was a niece of Sir Thomas Lovell, K.G., Treasurer of the House to Edward IV., and Henry VII., and benefactor to Holywell Nunnery; and of Sir Robert Lovell, who was killed at the battle of Blackheath in 1497. I have not succeeded in finding any Will, or Inq. p.m., of John Fitz Lewes, and am therefore unable to clear up the above conflicting statements. Sir Gregory Lovell's Will gives us no assistance in the matter.

¹ Harl. MS., 1541, fo. 60, b.

² Weever, *Fam. Mon.*, 211.

Camden, in the "Britannia," quotes a common report that John Fitz Lewes, and his bride, were miserably consumed in the fire which destroyed West Horndon Hall, on the night of their marriage. The County Histories generally repeat the sensational story; but it is altogether unreliable. If some such catastrophe subsequently overtook him, it was certainly not on the occasion of this marriage, for, by his wife, he had a daughter—

ELA, ELLA, OR ELYN FITZ LEWES, born 1510,¹ to whom reversions of the property of her grandmother Alice, and, through failure of male heirs, the estate of her grandfather Sir Richard, descended. She was thus a great heiress, and it is said that Sir John Mordaunt gave 13,000 marks (£8,666) for her wardship. She married John Mordaunt, Esq., his son, who was made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn, 1st June, 1533, Sheriff of Essex and Herts 1540, and succeeded his father, in 1563, as second Lord Mordaunt, of Turvey. Dame Ella Mordaunt died 2nd June, 1543, seised, jointly with her husband, of the manors of West Thorndon, Amys, Gyngrauff, Craneham, and Bromfords, with appurtenances there, and in East Thorndon, Childerych, Brentwood, Southweald, Shenfield, Warley Magna alias Warley Wallet, Warley Parva, Dunton, Langdon, Hutton, Salyng Magna, &c., also of the manors of Typtofts, Highams, Pynkeneyes, and Warleys, in Wymbysshe. It was estimated that these lands were worth by the year £52 19s. 4d., and 60 marks (£40). Lewis Mordaunt, their son and heir, was then aged five years.²

The representation of the family of Fitz Lewes thus passed to the Mordaunts, and it is no part of our purpose to follow the enquiry further.

The recovery of the history of a family which lived before the institution of Parish Registers, or even the earliest Visitations of the Heralds, is no easy matter. This difficulty has been felt even when its members, like

¹ *Inq. p.m.*, 21 Hen. VIII., No. 153.

² *Inq. p.m.*, 35 Hen. VIII., No. 32.

the Fitz Leweses, have formed alliances with such historical houses as those of De Vere, Montacute, Holland, Beaufort, Nevill, Wingfield, Stonor, Lovell, Tyrell, and Mordaunt. It is hoped that something has here been done towards clearing up the pedigree of Fitz Lewes, but it is only too obvious that much remains to be ascertained before the record is complete. The loss of certain documents which might have been most useful, or perhaps the failure to find them, is much to be regretted; and we shall probably have to trust to accidental discoveries for further progress.

Before bringing this paper to a conclusion, the writer feels bound to acknowledge the ready assistance which he has received from many quarters. His thanks are especially due to Mr. J. G. Bradford, for the verifying of many a reference, and examining many a manuscript at the British Museum; to Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, for communications relating to the Bardfield family; to the Rector of Ingrave and his daughter, for information respecting the memorials in that church; and to Mr. Miller Christy and Mr. W. W. Porteous, for the loan of their admirable rubbings of the brasses at Ingrave for the purpose of preparing the plates which illustrate the text.

EXTRACTS FROM THE TESTAMENT AND WILL OF
SIR LOWES JOHN.*P. C. C. Rous. 14.*

In the name of god Amen I Lowes John Knyght ordeyne dispose and make my testamēt in the man' and order yat foloweth ffirst I bequeth & yele my sowle to hym that made hit That is to the ffader sone & holy gost iij peones i trinite & on ever lasting god he to do yr with his blessed will And my wreachid body whan my seide sowle is passed owte yr from to god I hope to be beried atte Abbey of Graces in a tombe whiche is ordeyned ther for me Item y wille that my Executors ordeyne and ynne the m'ssh of Wolwiche whiche I haue be goune & so ynned to make astate to ye Abbot & Cōuent of the seide Abbey of the yere whiche y haue by her dede & that the seide Abbot & Cōuent be bounde by her dede under the Cōuent seale for to hold the Appoyntmets and ordināces whiche he cōprehended in a dede sōtyme to me made by the Abbot and Cōuent of the seide Abbeye and ye Dam Alyce sōtyme my wyfe which god asoile In the same wise for me by name & for Dam Anne nowe my wyfe when god takes vs owte of this wreachid world here Item I wille yat ye seide Abbot & Cōuent be treatid with for my Imne yat y haue of them for t'me of my lyfe & xv Wynt' After my Decesse I wille yat Anne my wife haue hit for t'me of her lyfe and to the Eyre lawefully of my body comyng for eu'mor paying to the Abbot and his successours xl s by yere. . . . Item y wille yat the hous of Waltham haue an C li of money at suche t'mes as my Executors may resonably pay them with that they delyu' or do delyu' my dede of maydenreden And also that they hold yerly the Annyu'sarie of my wife Alis my wife Anne of me and all cristens Item I wille that all my Detts be paied in as hasty wise as my Executors may bringe hit aboute resonably Item and yr be eny Extorcions pvid on me trewly that my Executors acree w' the party or parties in all goodly hast Item y wille yr be a prest founde for t'me of xx wynt' to pray for maister peris sowle de Alcabasse my ffader and moder my wife Alis my wife Anne & me and all Cristen sowles Item y wille yat all the residewe of my goods that my wife Anne haue them to helpe my children and her children & myne vnto tyme that they be orwise holpe of this my testamēt y wille Anne Mountagew my wyfe be chifff Executrice And with her Robert Boyton Thomas hansard & Will More [Bequests to Exors. and names of witnesses] yeven und' my seale at Catryngton in hamsshire the scde (2nd) day of June the yere of or lord m'cccc xl And ye yer of Kyngge Herry the sext xix.

This is the last wille of me Lowes John Knyght y beyng in good hele & good mynde bleised be god I wille & pray my ffeffes that they relese to my lady Anne my wife the manor of Westthorndon Yengrauffe Anyfe the Feldhows Esttilbury Westtilbury with the

landes Rents & Servyces & Westthordon Estthorndon Donton Langdon Yeng Rauffe Southweld Brendwode Shenfeld Bulvan Esstilbury Westtilbury Chaldewell lytelthurrok The revercyon ther of to the heyres of my body lawfully comyng Item I wille my fedde ffeffes reles to my fedde wife Anne & her ffeffes for terme of here lyfe the maner of Wokyndon Byfhop other wife called Crownam The revercyon ther of to Emond fitz Lowes my sone & to the heyres males lawfully of the body comyng & for defawte of yffw male to the heire of my body lawfully comyng Item y wille & pray my ffeffes of Tendringes & the Cherchefferme of Westchurch to relese to my lady Anne & her ffeffes for terme of her lyfe the revercyon to Phelipp fitz lowes my son & to the heires males lawfully of his body comyng And for defawte of iffw male to the heires of my body lawfully comyng Item I wille that my faide ffeffes reles to my faide wyfe & her ffeffes the maner of Bromfordes for terme of her lyfe the revercion of that on half to harry fitz lowes my son & to his heires males of his body lawfully comyng & for defawte of iffw male to the heires of my body lawfully comyng And that other half ondell to John fitz lowes my sone & to the heires males lawfully of his body coming And for defawte of iffw male to the heires of my body lawfully comyng Item I wille & pray my ffeffes of Porters in Stebbing to make altate to lowes fitz lowes my eldest sone & to his wife when he hath her yeff he be wedded by the Agrement of my wife Anne and myne other executors & to the heires males of his body lawfully comyng & for defawte of iffw male to the heires of my body lawfully comyng And the money that shall be receyved for his mariage go to the mariage of my eldeste dawghter Margarete fitz lowes yef she be maried unto genttel blode & by afsent of my wife Anne and myne other executors Item I wille my ffeffes of lowches Landes in Herfordshyre & Middlesex make altate to such as my executors woll to that entent that hit be sold & the moneye ther of to go to the mariage of my dawghter Elizabeth Item I will my ffeffes of Clements in Navestoke & my ffeffes of Wrothyngs in Theidon Gernon enfeffe soche as my executors will to this entent that cometh ther of go to the mariage of my dowghter Alis & Margarete my youngest dowghter Alwey forseying that my testament be fulfilled afore the making of the saide Astate.

No signature.

Dated 2nd June, 1440. Proved December 31st, 1442.

EXTRACTS FROM THE TESTAMENT OF SIR RICHARD
FITZ LOWYS.*P. C. C. Jankyn. 13.*

In the name of almighty god Amen. I Sir Richarde ffitz lowys Knyght the fourth Day of December in the yere of our lord god a thousande fyve hundred twentye and seven And in the xix yere of King Henry the eight, being in goode mynde and hool of memorie make and ordeyn this my last testament and wille in maner and fourme folowing, flrst I bequethe my soule to the blefsted trinitie and tender mercye of almighty god to our lady Saint Mary and to all the holy company of hevyn, my bodye if I fortune to deceas at my place in Westthorndon to be buried in the chauncell of the parishe church of Westthorndon in the Countie of Essex whereof I am patron in the mydds of the chauncell of the said church before the holy sacrament. And if it fortune me to deceas in any other pishe then there, Than I will my body to be buried in suche place where I shall soo fortune to deceas as myn executours shall think conuenient, And that myn executours there I shalbe soo buried to cause to be laide ouer me a marbill stone w^t my armys to be sett upon the same, Also where I haue in my keping to the use and behove of the said church of Westthorndon aforesaid eight pounds I wille that myn executours as sone after my deceas as they may conueniently to bestowe the said viii^{li} or as moche thereof as at the tyme of my deceas shall fortune to be in my custodye upon the necessary repacions of the said church of Westthorndon as nede shall require, Also I geve and bequethe to the pson and curat of the said church in full recompence of tithes negligently forgotten xls. [To the Church of Gyngraueff xxs., of Cranham in Wokyndon bisshop xxs., of Neuyndon xs., of Childerdich, of Estthorndon of litill Warley, of great Warley, of Donton, vis. viiid. each, of Est Tylberye xs., of West Tylberye vis. viiid., of Southwelde xs., of Senfield vis. viiid. To the Abbas and Couent of Barkyng xls. to praye for my soule and also cause dirige and masse to be saide for my souel and all xpēn soules. To the Prior & Couent of Halywell xls. To Prior & Couent of St. Bartilmewe the greater by Smythfelde nygh onto the Citie of London 4 marks. To Prior & Couent of the freers of Chelmesford xxs.] Item I will that my executours Immediaty after my death or in a conuenient tyme as they may shall cause fourtye masses to be saide at Scala Celi in suche places within the Churches of Westmyenster or in any other place in the Citie of London where pdon of Scala Celi is. . . . Item oon hundred masses in suche houses of Religion as my Exōrs shall thinke moost conuenient [to euery preest soo saying masse iiijd]. . . . Item I will that Dame Joane my wife after my deceas shalhaue hir hoole apparell belonging to hir bodye and all chaynes of golde owchis brochis of golde sett w^t perle and stone and Ryngs of golde sett with precious stone or otherwise which were hers before I married hir. . . . Item I will that my said wife shalhaue and

enioye peacibly w'out interupcōn of my executours all suche fetherbedds hangings of houses counterpoynts shets fusteyn blanketts Testours and Curteyns of silk Carpets potts of brasse and pewter vessell as were hers when I maryed hir. . . . Also all suche plate of siluer or gilt as she brought w' hir. . . . nowe or at the tyme of my deceas vnsolde and left Item I geve and bequeth to my doughter Dame Isabell Sherborne Widowe fyve pounds And to my doughter Fraunces West iiijli. in money. . . . To Thomns Sherborne the sonne and heire of Sr Henry Sherborne Knyght decessed and of the forsaid Dame Isabell fyve pounds in money. . . . To Edmond Gray sonne and heire of Sir Thomas Gray of Marten in the Countie of Norff preest fyve pounds. To William Gray brother to the said Edmond Gray xls. [Exōrs to find] oon seculer preest to pray for my soule and my wifs soules for the soules of my father and my mother my grandfather and my grandmothers soules and all my frendes souls and all xpēn soules by the space of fyve yeres next ensuyng after my deceas. . . . I make and ordeyn the same Dame Jane my Wife and my Cousyn Humfrey Wynkefeld myn executours And doo geve and bequeth vnto my said Cousyn fyve m'rcs in money for his payne and labour. . . .

(Signed) Richard ffitz lowys.

Witnesses

Sir John Ayworth pson of Westthorndon.
 Sir John Byrdsley, Chapleyn.
 Thomas Sherborne.
 Robert Peke, of Great Warley.
 Willm Ryche. Robert Wright.
 Thomas Pells. Sir John Justis, pson of Gyngraffe.

Dated 4th December, 1527. Proved 24 November, 1529.

EXTRACTS FROM THE TESTAMENT AND WILL OF
 DAME JANE NORTON.

P. C. C. Hogen. 26.

In the name of God. Amen. The iij day of May in the xxvij yere of our Soueraigne lorde King Henry the viij. I Dame Jane Norton widowe late wife of Sir John Norton deceased being sicke in body and of hole mynde and of good memorye thanks be to Almighty God make and ordeyn this my present testament and last will in maner foloing First I bequeth my soule to Almighty God our lady Saint Mary and all the holy company of hevyn and my body to be buried in the pishe churche of Westthorndon in the Countie of Essex where as my late husbonde Sir Richard Fitz Lewes Knyght lyeth buried Item I bequeth to the parson of the same churche of West Thorndon for tithes forgotten and for breaking of the grounde where I shall lye buried xxs. I bequeth

to the lights of the same churche and to the repacions thereof xxs. [Directions as to torches &c.] Item I will that there be made a herse with tapers after the discretion of my executours of the value of iiijli. vs. Item I will that my herse doo stand oon whole yere after my deceas in the said pish churche of West Thorudon and the clerk of the said church for lighting of the said tap's at such time as is afore rehersed have iiij^d. Item I will that after my deceas there be ordeyned al things necessary for my buriall after my degre Item I will there be said and songe for me in London whiles my body is unburyed a Trigynal of masses for the which I bequeth xs. Item I will there be said and doon for me in London a solempne dirige and masse before my body be remoyvd from thens [Alms to the poor and refreshment to friends and neighbours] Item I bequeth to Doctour Layton Archdeacon of Bucks fyve yards blak for a gowne. . . to Sir John Tyrell and my lady his wife viij yards of blak clothe for their gownes . . . to Sir John Mordaunte Knyght iv yards. . . [to Master Saynt leger and his wife 8 yards, Master John Cromer Esquier and his wife 8 yards, Master John Heryng and his wife 8 yards, Richard Nytingale and his wife 8 yards, and euery yard to be of the value of 6s. 8d. To Maistere Wylkyns of ffevershū 3 yards at 4s, Wenefryde Hornby 3 yards, Six Xpofer Baynbrigge my capleyn 4 yards. To Thomas Burwell servant to my lorde Mordaunte 4 yards blak, to William Thomas 4 yards, James Clogge 4 yards, and to Joane Suttone 20s. in reward for her service] Item I will that there be bestowed at my monethes mynde for a secrete dirige and mase of requiē w'out any Rynging of bells or other solempnytie where I shall be buried xxvis viij^d. [To exōrs for their expences at months' mind 26s. 8d. To Master John Cromer to afisist my exōrs in my present testament if needful 40s. To his wife a nyght gowne of blak chamlet lynch. To mysister Elyne Horneby 20s., to Henry Horneby her son 40s., to Elizabeth Heryng £4, and an old black gowne of mine (and sundry linen & bedding.) Exōrs to provide for Wenefryde Horneby a good service, and give her (certain apparel) and £20 for her marriage. To Andrew Heryng my godson £5, to Joane Ryche my goddaughter 20s] Item I will that myn executours shall fynyshe upp my tombe in ffevershū churche according to the bargeyn that I have made with oon Alen a mason of Bersted in Kent And it to be used for a sepulcre place in the same churche to the honour of God and the blissed sacrement. [Exōrs to find a priest to sing and serve for my soule Sir Richard Fitz Lewys soule my late husbonde and all our frends soules by the space of 10 years in the churche where my body shall be buried, he to have 10 marks yearly with condicion foo that myn exōrs may peasibly pceive & enioye £100 of my lord Mordaunte due to me by my late husbonde Sir Richard Fitz Lewys but if not then the Salary and years be at the discretion of my Exōrs. Also an obit to be kept for my late husband Sir Richard for 10 years in the church where I shall lye buried at 10s. for the same obit yearly. To the two daughters of Sir Richard Fitz Lewys whiche be Nonnes at Halywell each 40s., and to his two daughters in the Nonerye at Barkyng each 20s. To Joane

Thwayts my goddaughter £20 to her marriage. To one of the daughters of William Lynche which he will appoint of them £20 to her marriage. To the wife of Richard Nytingale 40s. To Xpofer Baynbrig my chaplain £5. To William Thomas & Jamys Clogge my servants each £4. To Henry Peryman my olde servant 40s. To Maistres Heryng my best bonett of velwet my best ambre beads and 40s. To my cousin William Lynche his wife my bonet of velwet whiche was never worne. To Maister Anthony Saint Leger Maister Heryng William Lynche and Richard Nytingale each £10 and make them my exōrs and they to see to be bestowed in blaks for my burial and other necessary charges concerning the same £100. Appoint as overseer Maister Doctour Layton Archdeacon of Bucks and he to have £6 : 13 : 4. Residue to the wealth of my soul helping of maidens' marriages and mending of highways in Essex or elsewhere by the discrecion of my Exōrs]

(Signed) Dame Jane Norton.

Witnesses Thomas Hebbe, Curate of St. Faith's in London.
 John Gower, Gent.
 John Johnson, Proctour of Tharches.
 Thomas Shadwell, Notary Publique.

Dated 3rd May, 1535. Proved 18th June, 1535.

ESSEX FIELD-NAMES.

COLLECTED AND ARRANGED BY

WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A.

Part II.—THE HUNDREDS OF BEACONTREE, CHAFFORD, AND BARSTABLE, WITH THE LIBERTY OF HAVERING.

Having already on a former occasion¹ given particulars as to this proposed list of field-names for the county, and expressed the opinion that comment and criticism will be more fittingly applied on its completion, I leave this second instalment, in the main, and for the present, to speak for itself. But a word or two may be said both as to the material generally, and as to some slight modification in the manner of its presentation.

It will be seen that the Hundreds chosen lie contiguous to those last dealt with, and comprise fifty-seven parishes, covering an area of nearly 180,000 acres, or about one-sixth of the whole county. Some of those parishes, however, have yielded few or no names, the schedules of the Tithe Awards being left blank, or very sparsely filled in. Instances of the kind are afforded by East Ham, Ilford, Leyton, Wanstead, Walthamstow, West Thurrock, South Weald (Impropiator's Division), Bulphan, Chadwell, Dunton, Orsett (District) and Thundersley. Apart from this deficiency, the average of interesting and distinctive names, even when the schedules give particulars, seems

¹ Vol. v, p. 144 *et seq.*

lower than in the Hundreds previously treated of. Their variety, however, after the elimination of 'common forms,' is still remarkable, although the variations occur mainly within the limits of the commonplace. More names, it will perhaps be thought, might well have been omitted; but, on consideration, it seems better to include them, more particularly as, by adopting a suggestion kindly made by Colonel Branfill, to whom I am also otherwise indebted, we have already saved a good deal of space. Take, for example, Mill Field. The name often indicates the site of a building, no other trace of which remains, and of which the existence is forgotten. Again, in the parish of Chigwell there is an old moated site close to the river, to which no tradition seems to attach, but on turning to the Tithe Map and Award, we find that it lies in Little, and next to Great, 'Hall Field. Now the modern 'Hall,' which existed till within a year or two ago, and is now replaced by a house still farther off, was more than half-a-mile from the river, and near the church. Kitchen Field, too, appears again and again, and generally with an acreage which seems to preclude the idea that its produce was wholly consumed at home; while Town Field may, in some cases at least, conceal a bit of very ancient history. Local knowledge is here, as so often the master-key to the secrets locked up in words.

It will be remarked that in this series, as in the former one, the names 'Rainbow' and 'Small Gains' are of frequent occurrence, and curiously enough, as before, only one instance of 'Great Gains' occurs. 'Small Profits,' which may or may not be a novel rendering of 'Small Gains,' though it can hardly be regarded as its equivalent, is found four or five times; and 'Small Hopes,' once. In 'Lands Hope' we seem to have a rare instance of the survival of the word to which the common word 'hoppet' probably owes its origin.

By way of conclusion to these brief preliminary remarks I venture, adopting the words of a reviewer in the *Athenæum* for October 12th, 1895, to express the hope that "other enquirers may group round these lists all

such names as they encounter in charters, court rolls, wills, and other documents of like character." It is from such sources that the long pedigrees of our English field-names must be compiled, and it is only by the cordial co-operation of those who have access to them that the requisite material can be accumulated.

PARISHES.

(Continued from Vol. V., p. 147.)

(Beacontree Hundred)

- 42 Barking
- 43 Dagenham
- 44 East Ham
- 45 Ilford
- 46 Leyton
- 47 Walthamstow
- 48 Wanstead
- 49 West Ham
- 50 Woodford

(Havering Liberty)

- 51 Havering and Romford
- 52 Hornchurch and Romford

(Chafford Hundred)

- 53 Aveley
- 54 Childerditch
- 55 Cranham
- 56 Ockendon (North)
- 57 Ockendon (South)
- 58 Rainham
- 59 Stifford
- 60 Thurrock (Grays)
- 61 Thurrock (West)
- 62 Upminster
- 63 Warley (Great)
- 64 Warley (Little)
- 65 Weald (South)
- 66 Wennington

(Barstable Hundred)

- 67 Basildon
- 68 Benfleet (North)
- 69 Benfleet (South)
- 70 Bowers Giffords
- 71 Bulphan
- 72 Burstead (Great)
- 73 Burstead (Little)
- 74 Chadwell
- 75 Corringham
- 76 Doddinghurst
- 77 Downham
- 78 Dunton
- 79 Horndon (East & West)
- 80 Horndon-on-the-Hill
- 81 Hutton
- 82 Ingrave
- 83 Laindon
- 84 Laindon Hills
- 85 Mucking
- 86 Nevendon
- 87 Orsett
- 88 Pitsea
- 89 Ramsden Bellhouse
- 90 Ramsden Crays
- 91 Shenfield
- 92 Stanford-le-Hope
- 93 Thundersley
- 94 Thurrock (Little)
- 95 Tilbury (East)
- 96 Tilbury (West)
- 97 Vange
- 98 Wickford

LIST OF FIELD-NAMES OCCURRING IN THE
FOREGOING PARISHES.

NOTE:—In the following list the numerals put after each name indicate the parishes (see p. 62) in which the name occurs. Where the same name occurs twice or oftener *in the same parish*, one numeral serves for all instances.

Aarons Meadow	57	Ashes, High	95
Abbey Grange Marsh .. .	42	Ashlands, Little and Great	79
Abbey Marsh and Meadow	42	Askew Path Field	83
Abbs Croft Mead	52	Asplands	67
Abreys Mead	65	Atkins	76
Abridge, Near and Further	79	Augur Field, Little and Great	82
Acre Bit, 96; — Bit Mead, 42;		Augurs Spring	82
— Bit Meadow, 42		Aunt Field	63
Adams Beard	43	Aveley Field	59
Aim Lands	76	Avenue Mead	62
Aimes, Little	98	Ayleswood Field	58
Alder Field, 65, 76; — Marsh		Aylets Field	58
45; — Moor, 90		Ayletts	53
Allens Piece	95	Back Door Field	62
Alley Field	53	Back of the House Field ..	43
Alreys Field	73	Back Meadow	51
Ambers, Little and Great ..	52	Baileys Land	52
American Field	76	Bakers Field, 57, 80; — Lawn, 79;	
Angel Field	51	— Marsh, 58; — Meadow,	
Angle Meadow	49	42, 76.	
Anselms Field	85	Balk Field	51
Apley Hill	84	Ball Room Mead	72
Apple Orchard Field, 85; — Tree		Bamberry Hoppet	55
Field and Mead, 98; — Tree		Bambrooke Field	62
Mead, 65		Bancy Downs	75
Appletons, Long	42	Bandalls, Little and Great	51
Apse Tree Mead	62	Bandy Hook	58
Arbour Field	72	Bange Down	42
Archall Marsh	60	Bannocks, Further	90
Archbalds Field	91	Bantams	43
Archer Field, Great	60	Bar Field	43, 57, 62, 65
Archers Piece	50	Barbers Mead	65
Arnolds, Little and Great ..	58	Barkers Grove, 48, 50; — Marsh,	
Ash Ground, 55; — Hills, 62;		42; — Piece, 67	
— Mead, 65; — Piece, 52		Barking Field	42
Ash Shaw, High	96	Barley Field, 42; — Maugh, 49;	
Ashen Delf Field	59	— Mead, 67, 76	
Ashens Field	42		

Barnacks	86	Bensfield, Little and Great	79
Barnards Field	84	Benson Piece	91
Barrack Ground	63	Bentfield Hoppet	80
Barracks, Great, 86; — Further and Hither, 89		Bentrey Heath Field	43
Barren Lays	90	Berry Field, Great & Little	42, 84
Barretts Mead	65	Berrys Lane Closes	65
Barrow Field	49	Bertham	72
Barry Field	90	Betseys Field	62
Bartholemew, Great & Little	50	Biggotts, Upper and Lower	97
Barton, Little	50	Billericay Field, 90; — Lay,	81
Barwick Ponds	58	Billet Field	43, 92
Barvills, 95; — Triangle,	95	Billions Field	90
Barvills Cranam 3-acres	95	Birch Field, 63, 89; — Wood, 77, 90	
Basildon Bull House, 67; — Field, 97; — Mead, 67		Bircham Shots	64
Basing Field	91	Birds Hill, Little, 70; — Mead, 50; — Wood, 55	
Bassetts Field	54	Birmingham	56
Bassildon Field	86	Bishops	89
Bathing Mead	56	Bishops Mead	55
Battle Mead	83	Bitterns, Nether, Middle, and Long	58
Bayley Holes, Great	53	Bittern Field	81
Bayleys Mead	81	Black Ditch, 97; — Field, 59, 62; — Grove, 56; — Pond Field, 43, 72; — Fallow, 92; — Bush Field, 80	
Baynes Field	65	Blackamoor Mead	43
Beam Land, 43; — Mead, 43; River, 43		Blackland, 67; — Wood,	84
Bean Croft, 79; — Field, 42; — Hawes, 43; Marsh, 42		Blacklands	62
Bear House Marsh	66	Blackmans	84
Beck Land Farm	96	Blackmoor Meadow	76
Bedlam Field	55	Blackshots	94
Bedford Land	42	Blakes, Great and Little, 42; — Meadow, 64	
Beech Field	87	Blands Wood	66
Beckneys Mead	88	Blanedon Wood	82
Bederoft	43	Blighs	65
Beeks Land Field	96	Blind Lane, 42; — Lane Field,	65
Beggars Lane Close	65	Bloody Field	96
Bell Clouch	76	Blue Bottles	65, 82
Bell Field, 52, 67, 72, 80, 83, 86; — Piece, 91; — Island, 69		Blue Field, 53; — Home Field, 91; — House Field, 96; — Building, 85; — Hoppit, 58; — Mash, 65; — Mash Field, 65; — Pale Field, 42; — Pit Field, 87	
Bells Field	72	Blunts Wall 7-acre	72
Bell House Field, 43; — Marsh,	94	Bobbs Marsh	92
Belt, Little and Great	73	Bobby Meadow	42
Belthouse Field	57		
Belzers Hatch Field	54		
Bemfleet Field	69		
Bench Field	51, 80		
Bennetts, Great and Little	59		
Bennetts Land, Little & Great	81		
Bennetts Salts	58		

Bog Close, 65 ; — Mead, 52 ; — Piece, The, 65	Brentwood Field... .. 76, 81
Boggy Field, 83, 89 ; — Mead, 72	Bretts Marsh 66
Bogs, The 91	Brew, First and Farther .. 63
Bolster Acre Piece 95	Brewers Field 80
Bonards, 2-acres... .. . 95	Brewits, Great 50
Bonds Marsh 42	Brick-Clamp, 42, 45, 52, 53, 55, 56, 57 ; — Field, 51 ; — Mead, 65
Bone Field 52	Brick-Field, 43, 52, 60, 65 ; — Hollow, 55 ; — Mead, 72
Bonns Shaw 55	Brick-Kiln, 62 ; — Field, 59, 62, 63, 64 ; — Corner, 51 ; — Mead, 51 ; — Wood, 53
Bony Croft Field... .. . 57	Brick Land Field 56
Bonycrofts Shaw 57	Brickley Field, 42 ; — Shaw, 62
Booth Field... .. . 52	Bridge Meadow 57
Botany Bay (grass) ¹ .. . 65	Bridling Croft... .. . 85
Bottledon Hill 73	Brights, Great and Little .. 58
Bottoms, Old 90	Bristons Wood 50
Bottom Piece 65	Britons Pond Field 42
Boundary, 84 ; — Field, 57, 58 ; — Mead, 63, 91	Britts 42
Bounds, 63 ; — Field, 42	Bro Hill Field 51
Bourne Land, Great & Little 52	Broad Oak, Upper and Lower, 52 ; — Field, 42
Bower Mead 51	Brocketts 95
Bowers, Great 52	Brockey Roots 90
Bowers Field, 70, 86 ; — Mead, 70	Brockly Grove 81
Bowling Alley (7 ac.)... .. 83	Brocksteads 95
Bowling Green 51, 59	Broken Back, 62, 79, 91 ; — Field, 65, 81
Bowyers Field 42	Broken Backs 67, 72, 98
Bownells Wood 53	Broken Batch 84
Boyces Field 69	Bromley Mead 87
Boys Land, Upper & Lower 84	Brompton Piece 44
Box Field, 77 ; — Wells, 89	Brookfield 81
Bradford Marsh 70, 97	Brooks Field 42
Bradleys Mead 52	Broom Field, 42, 43, 52, 53, 56, 58, 59, 60, 62, 63, 65, 69, 72, 73, 76, 80, 81, 83, 84, 87
Bramble Field, 80 ; — Hill, 60, 84	Broomfield 90, 92, 94, 95
Brambly Field 72	Broom Mead 57
Bramley Field... .. . 57	Broomyards... .. . 43
Bramstons Field... .. . 51	Brooks, Upper and Lower, 45 ; — Great, 91
Branches Mead 81	Brown Stubble 52
Brands Mead 73	Browns Field 56, 89
Brandy Hall, Big and Little 55	Browns Mead 72
Branksey Downs... .. . 62	
Brays, Little and Great... 70	
Breach House Marsh... .. . 43	
Break Egg Field 72	
Break Hill 77	
Break Hill Meadow 62	
Breaky Field 69	
Breeches Mead 50	

¹ See Vol. v., p. 151 (note) ; and p. 250.

Browning's	42	Cabin Field	76
Brotches, The	92	Cabbons Field	92
Brush Field, Little.. ..	51	Cage, 52; —, The, 60	
Buck Field	51, 72, 84	Callcott Hall	65
Buck 4-acres	53	Calf House Field	56
Bucklands	85	Callace Close	84
Buck Piece	52	Calley White's	94
Buds, Little and Great ..	64	Calves Piece, 89; — Garden, 68; — Coop Field, 68	
Bugbine Field.. .. .	65	Cammaek Field	80
Bug Pits	53	Candlestick Hill, Great and Little	86
Bull Field, 42, 67; — Mea- dow, 43		Canada, Upper and Lower ¹	42
Bullace Piece	89	Canal, Old	62
Bullens, Little and Great	69	Cannons, Little, 86; — Hill, Great and Little, 80	
Bulls Hoppet	76	Canterbury Spring	91
Bulphan Leys	79	Canters	80
Bumstead Mead	53	Capon Hills.. .. .	53
Bunhill Pitts	53	Capon Hill Marsh	53
Burgamy Shots	58	Captains Field	58
Burnell	85	Carroway Field	43, 97
Burn Meadow	91	Carrion Downs	77
Burnt Field, 42, 43, 86, 90; — Furze, 96; — Corner, 58; — Hayes, 43; — Hill Shaw, 52; — House Field, 52; — Mill Field, 88; — Mill Hill, 86; — Riddens, 72; — Wood Field, 62		Carron Downs.. .. .	89
Burrows Marsh	60	Carsey Field	90
Burs, Old.. .. .	89	Cartlodge Field	43
Burtens Meadow.. .. .	50	Carters Field, 65; — Land, 49; — Leese, 42; — Marsh, Great and Little, 58; — Mead, 53, 62, 81; — Wood, 65	
Burying Ground Field and Wood	75	Carvers Pasture	85
Bush Croft, 62; — Meadow, 63		Casey Field.. .. .	69
Bushel Field	42	Castle Field, 98; — Marsh, 42	
Bushy Lays, 58; — Pasture, 65; — Barnards, 79		Castledon Mead	77
Bustards	76	Cat Field	43
Butchers Field, 52; — Leys, 50		Catts Head Marsh	42
Butlers 8-acres, 42; — Grove, 84		Catts Mead	59
Butter Meadow	63	Cattle Gates, or Cow Leases, in Orsett Fen	87
Butt Field	42, 43	Cauliflower Field	42
Buttons Piece	51	Causeway Field, 68; — Mead, 51	
Buttsbury Field	90	Cayte Perse, First, Second, and Third	85
Butts Lands, 80; — Meadow, 77; — Pond Piece, 95		Chadwell Field	42
Bywell Hook and Meed ..	85	Chafford Heath	62
		Chain Mead.. .. .	77

¹ See Note, p. 48, *supra*.

Chalk Field, 43, 52, 62; — Marsh, 43; — Mead, 52; — Barn Field, 42; — Pit Field, 59; — Pit Mead, 53	Clock House Field 72
Chalky Field 64	Clod Field 65, 91
Chancel Field 73	Clover Vange 97
Chantry Farm 87	Coach Field 45
Chapel Field, 42, 65, 73, 84, 88, 92; — Mead, 98; — Piece, 90	Coal Hearth Field 82
Chaple Lands, 58; — Hills, 89	Coat Field 86
Chapmans Field, 58; — Salts, 59	Cobb Field 43
Chargeables 49	Coblers Field 42, 92
Charrells 63	Cobliers Field 84
Chase, The, 55; — Lower, 51; — First and Second, 53; — Lane, 43	Cock 18-acres, 85; — Field, 56, 77, 83; — Hide, Great and Little, 56; — Hide Field, 53; — Piece, 51
Cheese Cross Field 51	Cockridden 79
Chequer Field .. 42, 43, 55	Cockshott 51
Chequers, Great 73	Cockles Mead 42
Chequer 10-acres 31	Cocksey Field 87
Cherry Crote Field, 85; — Downs, 77, 89, 97; — Garden, 43, 56; — Orchard, 57, 60, 62, 89, 85, 94; — Tree Field, 52, 69	Codham Hall Wood 63
Chesnut Field, 58; — Tree Field, 43	Coggis Field 75
Childerditch Field 54	Colborns Field 65
Christmas Grove 42	Cold Harbour Marsh 42
Church Elm Field, 43; — Hills, 67; — Meadow Marsh, 42	Cole-seed Field 90
Clamp Field, Little and Great 89	Coles, Little and Further, 90; — Mead, 42
Clapgate, 55, 87; — Croats, 89; — Field, 56, 62; — Hoppet, 54	College Field 52
Clapper Field 59	Collers Marsh 70
Clappers 52	Colletts Marsh 42
Clarks Field, 90; — Hoppet, 42; — Marsh, 43; — Mead, 52	Collier Row Mead 51
Clay Hall 4-acres 75	Colliers 43, 67
Clays Field 58	Collins Marsh 42
Clay House Field 52	Collmours, Great, &c. .. 63
Claypits and Sand Martins 62	Colville Hall Piece 44
Claypit Field, 65; — Mead, 62	Combe Wood, 55, 84; — Green, Lower and Upper, 55
Claybury Paddock 50	Comical Field 63
Clayhooks 42	Common, Great, 95; — Field, 62, 64, 65, 82, 90, 91; — Hill, 85; — Meadow, 50, 76; — Mead, 51, 72; — Land, 49; — Marsh, 46, 96; — Ode, 75; — Piece and Field, 89; — Piece of Land held in, 85; — 3 and 10-acres, 83
Clays, Upper 58	Companies Field 53
Cleaver Mead 77	Conduit Field, 43, 53; — Pond, 55; — Mead, 52, 62
Cliff Hill 69	Coney Burrows, 42, 52, 73, 84, 92; — Burrow Mead, 51; — Broad Field, 76; — Hall Field, 59; — Mead, 58

- Cookhold Harm Marsh Salts 42
 Cooks, Great, 62; — Piece, 58
 Coomb Wood Field .. 77
 Coopers Brooks 85
 Coots Wood 42
 Copar 81
 Copper Field, Great and Little 89
 Copped House and Meadow 59
 Coppice Wood.. .. 63
 Copsy Wood Field 62
 Copt Mead 65
 Copyhold, Lower and Upper, 80;
 — Field, 75; — Mead, 79
 Copyholds 83
 Corn Mead 54
 Corner Field, 52, 55, 56, 58, 62,
 63, 65, 67, 92; — Marsh,
 66; — Mead, 83; — Tie, 63
 Corney Clappers, The .. 68
 Cotlands 42
 Cottons, E. and W. 85
 Coulthorpes Marsh.. .. 60
 Court Lodge Field, 51; — Hill,
 73
 Cowbridge Marsh 42
 Cowfield 53
 Cowhouse Mead 51
 Cowles, Great 83
 Cow Lays.. .. 80
 Cox's, Great and Little .. 91
 Cox Green Field, 89; — Hall
 8-acres, 52
 Coxhall Green 43
 Crab Acre, 95; — Croft, 77
 Crabtree, Lower and Upper, 57;
 — Corner, 80; — Delf, 59;
 — Field, 42, 43, 51; — Leys,
 55; — Marsh, 52
 Cradle Field 92
 Crager 81
 Craglum, Long, 42; — Meadow,
 42
 Crane Field, 44; — Marsh, 95
 Cranes Bush 96
 Cranham Field 55, 64
 Crawleys 42
 Crays Mead, 89; — Plantation, 90
 Cricklewood 42
 Cricksey Field 54
 Crier's 91
 Crock Field, 92; — Wood, 92
 Croats, Long, 83; — Warley, 63
 Croat Pasture 42
 Croft Coles 63
 Crofts Path Mead, 62; — Well
 Field, Great, 60
 Crompts Field.. .. 88
 Crooked Billet Meadow, 50; —
 Brooks, 43, 97; — Croft
 Marsh, 42; — 8-acres, 43;
 — 11-acres, 75; — Field, 98;
 — 5-acres, 44, 58; — Lands,
 43; — Meadow, 42; — 10-
 acres, 96
 Crookfield, Little and Great 91
 Crooks 82
 Cross Field, Upper and Lower,
 58; — Mead, 81
 Crosspath Field, 42, 43, 51, 56,
 57, 62
 Crouch Oak Field 63
 Crouts 81
 Crow Field, 57; — Leys, 75
 Crows Heath, 77; — Mead, 94;
 — Green Meadow, 65
 Crowland Slip and Field 52
 Crown Marsh 66
 Croxons 73
 Cullings, Little and Great.. 43
 Culvers Croft, 56; — Field, 62
 Cummin's Marsh 42
 Curd Field 67
 Currant Orchard (2 ac. arable),
 66; — Tree Piece, 43
 Currey Marsh 92
 Cuthberts Mead 59
 Dagenham Park, 51; — Field,
 43; — Mead, 52
 Dagwood 76
 Dales, Small, 85; — Croft, 73;
 — Field, 90
 Dammins 56
 Dampiers Dock Marsh .. 42
 Damson Mead, 84; — Tree Field,
 86
 Damyns Wood 58
 Daniels Field 92
 Darcock 55
 Darknal Grove 50

Darling Mead.. .. .	76	Downs and Downs Field ..	69
Dartford Saltings	85	Downs, East, 63; — Further	
Dawsons Shore	43	and North, 55; — Great	
Dead Hill	69	and Further, 55; — Little	
Deadmans Pits	58	and Great, 42; — Long, 75,	
Dean Field	85	77, 92; — North, 56	
Deans Hole Field, 94; — Pas-		Downham Field	77, 89
ture, 53		Downing Marsh	95
Deer Field, 52; — Lodgings, 87		Dowsett Field	89
Dellams, Great	51	Doyper Field	42
Dennis's Meadow	56	Draft Downs	51
Destletts	87	Drains Field	65
Devils Head Plantation..	64	Drake Leys	43
Devils Wood	90	Drakes Field	72
Dew Lane Field	91	Drift Meadow, Great and Little,	
Dewbury Hills	90	91; — Way, 67	
Dial Field, 42, 43, 89; — Mead,		Dripping Pond Field ..	43
55		Drivers, 86; — Marsh, 42	
Diaper	84	Drory's 4-acres	83
Dick in the Wood	51	Duck Field, 52; — Mead, 87	
Digby's Field	87	Duck Pit Wood and Mead	56
Dikes Slip	58	Ducking Pond Field, Great	
Dilkes, Great and Little, 53; —		and Little	53
Wood, Great and Little, 53		Dukes Field	83
Dilly Fountains, 52; — Foun-		Dulops	52
tain, Great and Little, 65;		Dully Downs	77
— Pasture, 65		Dumpits, Great and Little	90
Dirt Meadow	77	Duncombs Marsh	60
Dirty Land, 49; — Lane, 49		Dung Meadow	51
Dock Field	73	Dunsbrook Marsh	42
Dockey Field	88	Duns Mead	44
Doctors Field	65, 77	Dunspring	42
Doddinghurst Field	76	Dunsteads, Little	77
Does Hill Mead	86, 89	Dunton Hills, 79; — Leys, 73	
Dog Bit, 79; — Field, 49, 79		Dyers, Great and Little, 42; —	
Doghouse Lane	42	Marsh, 42	
Dog Kennel Field, 51, 52, 58;		Eastbury	42
— Marsh, 96; — Meadow,		East Haven, 68; — Land, 51	
50		Eastwoods Skirts	92
Dogwood Springs	76	Elbow Marsh	52
Dole Field	87	Elder Tree Field, 51; — Marsh,	
Doles, Long.. .. .	96	43	
Dolls Meadow.. .. .	63	Elders	62
Dollys Mead	55	Ellens Wood	64
Dorsey Grove	57	Elliridges Meadow	51
Dovehouse Field, 52, 58; —		Ellison's Field.. .. .	91
Mead, 52, 53, 57, 62, 77, 79;		Elm Field, 62, 69, 77; — Marsh,	
— Marsh, 43; — Meadow,		42, 58; — Hill Field, 53	
82; — 10-acres, 80		Englands, Further and Hither	84
Down	62		

Etch, Long, 51; — Land, 51	
Exchange Field	73
Fair Cross Field	42
Fair Field, Great and Little, 72; — Mead, 67	
Falling Mead	51
Fallows, First and Far ..	55
Falstones	92
Fanns 16-acres	53
Fantany Grove	42
Far Field, 42; — Pots Field, 69	
Fare Croft	63
Farleys Field	77
Farmers Land, 51; — Meadow, 77	
Farney	42
Fat Bullock Field	79
Fattening Meadow	97
Fellmedown (16-ac. arable), 80; — Shaw, 80	
Fen 7-acres, 56; — Further and Little, 54	
Feres (? Foes), Little and Great	64
Ferry Lane Marsh	58
Fidlers Field, The	56
Filpots, Great	58
Fine Lands	50
Fire Field	60
Fishpond Field	72
Five Elm Field	43
Five-rod Field, 67; — Piece, 43, 95	
Five Tree Marsh	59
Flag Mead	79
Flat Field, 43, 65, 68, 72, 73, 75, 77, 80, 84, 86, 89, 91; — Marsh, 70; — Meadow, 63	
Fleet, The, 68; — Marsh, 70, 95	
Fleets Marsh	42
Fletchers	68
Float Meadow	76
Flood Field	83
Flowden Wood	82
Flowery Field	42
Fobbing 20-acres	75
Folly Field, 95; — House Field, 42	
Foot Field, Little	77
Footpath Field	48, 56
Footbridge Field	59
Ford 5-acres, Old	96
Forebury	82
Fore Field	66, 87
Foreland	49
Forelands	42
Forest, The (arable), 70; — Forest Field, 42; — Wood, 87	
Forsters Mead	79
Fortune Field	83
Fosters Spring	79
Fox Burrows	52, 92
Fox Burrow Field	63
Foxbury 10-acres	51
Fox-earth Field	77
Fox Hill, 69; — Meadow, 76	
Fowlers, Further, 89; — Spring, 82	
Frankeys Marsh	52
Franks Woods	55
Freakwater	87
French Field	62
Frog Field	52
Frogwell Mead	62
Frost Meadow	42
Fulham Hills	90
Fulmers Field	42
Funny Wall Marsh	52
Furlong, Upper	44
Furzy Field, 42, 55; — Piece, 85	
Furze Field, 53, 60, 65, 76, 98; — Ground, 57; — Mead, 67	
Gable Hall	75
Gains, Great, 43; — Small, 42, 43, 51, 52, 56, 62, 64, 72, 73, 77, 79, 80, 82, 83, 85, 89, 91; — Croft Field, 62; — Field, 62, 68; — Park, 62; — Wood, Small, 82	
Gainsay, Small	42
Gales Green	50
Gallas Field	75
Galley Field, 88; — Common Field, 87	
Gallows Field, 43; — Green Pasture, 65	
Gallons Grove	42

Gammon Staples	87	Green Hills	49
Gansev Heath	42	Greenland	98
Gants Field	42	Grimshill, Upper and Lower	72
Gapes Downs	88	Grinstead, Great.. .. .	77
Gardens, Little	57	Grip Field	69
Garlands, 62; — Marsh ..	95	Grocers, Great and Little ..	90
Gazelys Mead, 90; — Piece	72	Grove Field, 42, 57, 64, 69; —	
Gentry's 5-acres	72	Marsh, 42; — Mead, 43, 51	57
Gerpins	58	Grove Oaks.. .. .	80
Gibb Sweet	42	Grove's Mead	57
Gibfield	91	Growth Oak Mead	51
Gilbert Hopes, 42; — Wood,	50	Grubbs 8-acres	92
Gilby Down.. .. .	81	Guide Post Field	54
Giles Field	58	Gulf Marsh, 52; — Shore	43
Gill, First and Further, 62; —		Gullett, Little and Great ..	65
Meadow, 51		Gun Hill.. .. .	84
Gilmans Shaw	55	Gunnells	84, 96
Gladdens Field	89	Gut Field.. .. .	89
Glasscocks	73	Gutter Field	87
Glass House Mead, Great	63	Hactons, Near.. .. .	52
Glibe Field	72	Hages	55
Goal Field	65	Hagland	52
Goats Moon Field	90	Hales Field.. .. .	42
Gobeons Farm House ..	85	Half Hedges, Great and Little	98
Godfrey's, Upper	65	Half Moon Field.. .. .	67
Golden Corner, 62; — Bridge		Halfpenny Marshes, Little and	
Field, 80; — Gate Field,		Great	42
62; Marsh and Mead, 85		Half the Rant	58
Goldens	42	Hall Field, Old, 75; — Hill,	
Goldsmiths	84	Middle, 67; — Mead, 83;	
Goose Grass	76	— 7-acres, 81	
Gooseberry Hill, Great ..	51	Halls Field, 65, 92; — Meadow,	65
Gorders, Lower and Upper	79	Halters, Upper Further ..	51
Gore Field, 52; —Meadow, 43;		Hand-in-Bowl Field ..	42
—Mead, 55		Handkerchief Mead	81
Gosley Field	57	Hanging, Great	62
Granary Fen, 54; — Mead,		Hanging Close, 51; — Great,	
Grange Marsh	42	62; — Down, Great and	
Granitts and Grants Hill	73	Little, 42; — Field, 62, 69, 97;	
Grass Marsh	43	— Hills, 84; — Hills Field,	
Gravel-Pit Field, 43, 49, 53, 57,		85; — Middle, 57	
60, 66; —Piece, 43, 65		Hangman Marsh	45
Gravel Pit Mead.. .. .	55	Hangmans, The, 94; — Wood,	
Gravellings	65	53, 94	
Gravelly Mead	52	Harbour Lay	77
Grays, Little, 59; — 14 Acres,		Hardens Meadow	63
94; Hall Wood, 60		Hardings Field	51
Green Bottom, 63; — Field, 55;			
Mead, 65; Man Field, 82;			
Hill Field, 51			

- Hardleys Land 87
 Hare Field 57
 Hares, Great 43
 Harp, The.. .. 85, 92, 94
 Harp Field, Little 84
 Harps, Great 84
 Harpsichord Field 43
 Harris's 8-acres, 72; -- Lands,
 43
 Harrow Field, 52; — Shots 90
 Harrows Wood 5
 Harts, 76; — Upper and Lower
 63; Wood, 63
 Harvesses Field 56
 Hascells 77
 Hase Marsh, Little 94
 Hatch Croft, 63; — Field, 57;
 Lane, 42
 Hatchet Field 96
 Hatfield, 42, 43; — Plantation,
 90
 Havering Mead, 51; — Well,
 Near, 52; — 52; — Well
 Field, 43
 Havers Place 51
 Hawbush Acre in Little Common,
 95
 Haw Bush Field.. .. 53
 Hawkers 84
 Hawkes Marsh, 92; — Wood,
 77
 Hawkins, Long, 92; — Field,
 52; — Marsh, 42; — Mead,
 90
 Hawsons Marsh 42
 Haycock Field 51, 80
 Hayhill Marsh 42
 Hays, Long, 42; — Downs 42
 Haywards Croft 73
 Hazell Grove, 42; — Meadow,
 91
 Headlands 55
 Hears Hill Mead.. .. 89
 Heart Piece.. .. 95
 Heath, The, 53; — Field, 43, 52
 Heathy Field 62
 Heavy Land Hills, 51; — Lands,
 76; — Waters, 42
 Hedge Row 62
 Heldways 85
 Hell Field, 76; — Kitchen 75
 Henhouse Field, 42; — Mead,
 51
 Heronry Fields, 85; — Marsh,
 85
 Hickstaves Field.. .. 72
 Hide, Great and Further, 56, 84;
 — Long, 43
 Hides, Long, 43; — Upper and
 Lower, 69
 Highbred Field, Further and
 Hither, 94; — 20-acres, 94
 High Grove.. .. 42
 Highland Hills, 42
 Highmans Wall Marsh .. 43
 Hildyards 43
 Hill Meadow, 51; — Pightle 73
 Hills, Great, East 68
 Hilly Field, 53; — Hanging, 57;
 — 8-acres, 59; — Hoppit,
 42; — Roading, 63
 Hobbens 42
 Hobble Piece 42
 Hoble Thick (Farm) 69
 Hobbs Hole 55, 56, 63
 Hockendens.. .. 84
 Hoe Lane Field 52
 Hog Acre, 95; — Croft, 57;
 — Field, 42, 57, 80; —
 Paddock, 51; — Wood
 Field, 77
 Hogmagogs.. .. 73
 Hogs Cot Field 52
 Holdens 62
 Hollands Field 57
 Hollow Back Mead, 95; —
 Back Hill, 96; — Field, 94
 Holloway Field 95
 Holly Bush Hill, 84; Tree Field,
 43, 52
 Holy Bread, 58; — Farm Great
 Mead, 63; — Field, 62
 Homestall, 65; — Mead .. 62
 Honest Toms Corner .. 90
 Honeysuckle Field, 62; — Mead,
 43
 Honey-Pot Field, 83; — Mead,
 65; — 6-acres, 67
 Honey Pots, Little and Great,
 83

Hook, Upper West, 70 ; — Further West, 84 ; — Field, 42, 43, 51 ; — Field West 70 ; — Further Mead, 84 ; —Vange, 88	Ice House, 56, 62 ; — Park 51 Ice Place 43 Image Field 62 Inevers Mead 65 Ingrave Frith 82 Inset, Little 43 Iron Latch Meadow, 75 ; — Mill Field, Little, 60
Hooky Mead 52 Hooks 64	Island Salts 42 Ivylands 42 Ivyhouse Field 43 Ivy Land 42
Hop Field, 42, 65, 98 ; — Garden, 52, 57, 73, 75, 80, 82, 87 ; — Ground, 52, 60, 62, 65 ; — Ground, Old, 60 ; — Ground Meadow, 43 ; — — Kiln Hill, 51	Jack Ass Field 49 Jack in the Woods 79 Jack in the Wood, Little .. 83 Jacks Croft, 73 ; — Meadow 42 Jacksons Field, 45 ; — Wood, 62 ; Wood Field, 62
Hope Foreland Salts 42 Hoppit 77 Horn Field, 42 ; — Lane Field, 50	Jail Field 42 James Wood 81 Jarmans, Long 62 Jenkins Marsh 42 Jennys, Little 57 Jews Farm 45 Johns Little and Great, 42, 57 ; — Field, 42 ; — Mead, Little, 62
Hornbeam Field 81 Horndon Field, 83, 92 ; — Mead, 80, 92	Joiners, 42 ; — Hill, .. 83 Jolly Harts 92 Jordan Mead 58 Joslins 64 Jury Field, Upper and Lower, 54 ; — Hill Meadow .. 54
Horner's Marsh 66 Horns Croft 75 Horse Bridge Marsh 52 Horse Car, 87 ; — Leaches, Lower and Great, 91	Keepers Meadow 91 Kennetts 75 Kent Hills, 89 ; — Wood Meadow, 54 Kenton Grove 42 Kents Hill 69 Kibcaps (a farm) 70 Kiln Field, 52, 62, 91 ; — Wood, 84
Horseleys, 42, 56, 62 ; — Little 49 ; — Spring, 79	Kings Bridge Marsh, 42 ; — Down 65 ; — Field, 42 ; — Marsh, 42 ; Wood, 56, 57 Kingsland Common 43 Kingstons, Little 18, 84 Kingston Hill 84
Horse Marsh, 85 ; — Nails, 62, 89, 92 ; — Shoe Marsh, 42 ; — Shoe Reeds, 53	
Horsing Blocks 67 Hovel Marsh 95 Hover Hill, Upper and Lower 73 How Field, 79 ; — Mead .. 82 Howgate Lane Close 65 Howgates, Upper and Lower 65 Hoziers, Great, 51 ; — Wood 51 Hubbards, Long 92 Hundred Acres, The (1a. 34p.) 76 Hundred Acre Piece (1a. 3r.) 91 Hunger Downs .. 42, 51, 60, 64 Hungry Down 51, 65, 82 Huntins 42 Huntings, Great 43 Hunts Field 56 Hurdle Hoppit 67 Hutton Field 91 Hyde, The, 73 ; — Further and Hither, 73 Hydens 42	

Kitchen Field, 42, 43, 51, 55, 56, 67, 73, 77, 83, 85, 87, 92, 98	Leg of Mutton Field .. 55, 92
Kitts Hill Coppice 92	Lemon Mead 88
Knavestock Field 65	Lepers, Little 42
Knights Lands, Little and Great, 68; —Mead, 59; — Wick Farm, 68	Level Lands 95
Knitty Field 82	Lewes's Well Mead 65
Knowls, 55; — Long, 51	Ley, Old 68, 73
Knowl Hills 56	Leys, Great and Little, 43, 52; — Middle, 68
Knowlberrys 96	Light Lands 76
L Field 52	Lilley Field 52
Lady Grove 42, 87	Lince, Little, 84; — Lower and Middle, 84; — Wood, 84
Lady Mead, ¹ 58, 73, 87; — Spring, 60, 73; — Well Field, 49	Lincolns Wood 65
Lamb Field, 43; — Pits, 75	Ling Field 98
Lamberts Piece 49	Lion's Close.. .. . 49
Lambs Field 52	Lion Field 72
Lampit Field 77	Littlechilds, 5 acres by .. 76
Land Dutch Field 52	Live Market Field 60
Landers Hill 58	Lloyds Field 65
Lands Hope.. .. . 60	Lobs Hole 43
Langley Meadow 77	Locketts Great and Little, 62; — Heath Field, 50
Langtons Field 85	Lockeys Marsh 42
Lants, Great 67	Locks Field 75
Lark Leys 77, 89	Locksmiths Wood 65
Larkingdown 42	Lodgers 73
Larks Grove.. .. . 43	Log Field 68, 72
Latchetts, Great and Little, 63; — Barn Field, 50	Loggerheads Mead.. .. . 50
Lavender Field, or Oak Tree Field.. .. . 62	Lokers Gate Meadow.. .. . 54
Lawn, The .. 42, 43, 45, 53, 60	Lone Field 76
Lawn Field 42	Long Close, 77; — Crofts, 72; — Lands, 51, 57, 63, 64; — Walk Marsh, 42
Lawrence Mead 65	Longbridge Meadow 42
Lawsdale Hill.. .. . 52	Looseham Piece 52
Lay Gates 90	Lords Croft, 80; — Field, 49
Lease Slade, Upper & Lower 51	Lordship Field 53
Laycocks Wood Field.. .. 60	Louse House Field.. .. . 76
Leather Clays, 42; — Hoppet, 42	Lousy Acre, 84; — Mead, 58
Ledge Brooks 42	Lowes Black Down.. .. . 88
Leg, Old 52	Loxford Fen, 42; — Field, 42
	Lucerne Piece.. .. . 42, 96
	Luckings Mead 80
	Lurrings, Great 72

¹ According to Mr. G. L. Gomme, (*Primitive Folk Moots*, p. 122) 'Law Day Mead,' or the meadow in which the court leet was held. The Lady Mead in Chigwell, included in the previous list (Vol. V., p. 165), lies in the two parishes of Loughton and Chigwell, and is about a quarter of a mile from the moat referred to on p. 61 *supra*. Jury Field may have some similar origin.

Madmans, Great and Little	83	Middle Hanging.. . . .	57
Maggots	62	Middleton Meadow	54
Maiden Field, 92 ; — Hill,	70	Mildmays Piece	52
Makings, Hither and Further,	90 ; — Mead, 90	Miles 8-acres	82
Malgroves Little.. . . .	84	Milestone Field	42, 81, 89
Malting Field	65	Milking Yards (5 ac.)	83
Managery (House, &c.)	79	Milkwell Field	50
Mannings Marsh	42	Mill, 52 ; — Bank, 50 ; —	
Mana Way, The.. . . .	68	Down Field, 51 ; — Field,	
Manaway 3-acres	94	43, 51, 52, 53, 59, 62, 64, 65,	
Manor Gate Field	42	76, 77, 83, 88, 89, 91, 92, 96,	
Manor Way, 42, 44, 49, 66, 74		98 ; — 5-acres, 96 ; — Hill,	
95, 96 ; — Way Marsh, 42		65, 69 ; — Hill Field, 58 ;	
88, 97		— Lane Field, 43 ; — Marsh,	
Mans Mead.. . . .	62	53 ; — Meadow, 42 ; —	
Many Gates, Little and Big	49	Moors, 87 ; — Pasture and	
Maprills	88	Mead, 56 ; — Pightle, 95 ;	
Mar Dyke	56	— Stone Field, 51, 57, 72 ;	
Mare Field	43	— Wood, 56	
Margery Hall Field	49	Milliards Wood	53
Marigold Field, 43 ; — Mead,	43	Mixen, Upper.. . . .	60
Market 9-acres	57	Mixing Horse Mead	53
Marks Gate Mead, 43 ; — Hill		Moat Field, 42, 57, 73, 86, 89,	
Wood, 84		98 ; — Hoppit, 67 ; — Mead,	
Mare Field, 43 ; — Ditch Field,		73 ; — Meadow, 76	
65 ; — Pit Field, 77, 87, 89 ;		Mokey Field	91
— Pit wood, 81		Mole Hill Marsh	92, 95
Martin Causeway	43	Mollands Hall	57
Marlings, Great	55	Molmons Marsh	42
Marsh Foot Field.. . . .	52, 53	Money Field	63
Marshalls, Long	65	Monks Field, 45 ; — Marsh, 66 ;	
Martins, The	59	Meadow, 53 ; — 9-acre	
Martins	62	Field, 85	
Martin Hob Wood.. . . .	75	Monster Field (49 ac.), 52 ; —	
Mashiters Slip	52	Piece, Little and Great, 68	
May Field, 82 ; — Hills	42	Moor Field, 65 ; — Further, 52	
Maybush Field	52	Great Moors, 58	58
Maysbrook Meadow	42	Moor Hall Field, 53 ; — Hither	
Mead Field	73	Great, 55	
Meads Field	76	Moors, The	62, 65, 79
Meakins	55	Moses, Little, Great, and Lower,	
Meeting Field.. . . .	65	72 ; — Spring, 90	
Meekins Field	52	Mother Motts	63
Meapsoles	90	Motts Bottom	62
Meepsole	89	Mouldy Field	52
Merry, Little and Long, 54 ; —		Moulsers Marsh	42
Wigs, 97 ; Merrywigs Field,		Mount Field, 42, 52 ; — Mead	
97		and Field, 57 ; — Misery, 69	
		Mountain Field	64
		Mowing Lawn.. . . .	43

Moziers	96	Norlands Flat	63
Muckingford	85	Norris, Great and Little	90
Mud Field, 51, 56 ; — Marsh,		Northeys	42
85 ; — Mead, 67 ; — Meadow,		North Mead, 51 ; — Meadow	
56		63	
Muggs Marsh	42	Northlands	97
Mulberry Field	45	Norton Field	43
Mumfords	42	Nossey Mead, 90 ; — Wood, 90 ;	
Munkham House	50	— Wood Field, 90	
Musket Hill, 84, 85 ; — Hill		Nova Scotia ¹	52
Shaw, 85		Nunns Marsh	42
Mustard Marsh, Great ..	52	Nursery Mead	51
Mustard Seed Piece ..	95	Nuttings 9-acres	89
Moulton Croft	65	Nutts Marsh	42
Nailors Meadow	51	Oak, The	85
Naked Beauty Mead	50	Oak Field, 43, 59, 77, 87, 89 ; —	
Nannys Meadow	51	Meadow, 48, 52 ; — Tree	
Narrow Slips	51	Marsh, 94 ; — Tree Mead.	
Nelms Field	52	85	
Netherwoods Mead	86	Ockendon Corner Field ..	54
Nevedon Bushes, 86 ; — Field,		Offwoods Hoppet	92
67		Old Neds Field	65
Newgate, 85 ; — Field, 57, 62		Old Womans Field	51
Newgates, Little and Great	56	Oldwood	91
Newlands	91	Old House Field	73
New Land	70	Olives Marsh	42
Newmans Mead, 81 ; — Piece,		One House Meadow	76
58		Ordinary, Great and Little	91
Newtons Corner	52	Osbornes Field	52
Nightingales	84	Otters	66
Nightingale Grove, 43 ; — Mead,		Outside 16-acres	42
62		Outwood Common	72
Nightingales Nest Wood ..	62	Over Meadow	42
Nightlands	86, 89	Over-the-way Field	55
Night Leaze, 58, 69, 77, 81, 89		Owls Hall Field	90
Nightleys Great	82	Ox Beds, Hither and Further,	
Nipples Itch	51	90 ; — Croft, Great and	
Noake Field	59	Little, 84 ; — Slough Lane	
Noak House Hoppet	66	Field, 43	
Noke Field, 86 ; — Hill, Great		Ozier Field, 53, 65 ; — Ground,	
and Little, 51 ; — Wood,		73	
Great, 86		Oxleys, 51 ; — Meadow ..	51
No Mans Land, 43 ; — (37p.), 62 ;		Pack, The	53
— Mead, 51		Pack Meadow	51
Nooks	57	Packs, Upper North	57
Nookey 4-acres	95		

¹ See note, Vol. v., p. 151.

Paddy Downs	73	Pease Mead.. .. .	90
Pages Field	54	Pegs Mead	85
Pagle Mead .. 56, 72, 83, 90		Pennyloaf Field.. .. .	65
Pains Field and Mead .. 56, 65		Penstock Marsh	43, 94
Painters, Upper and Lower, 86		Pent Stock Marsh	58
— Hill, 97		Pennyfield, 92; —, Great and	
Pale Marsh, 42; —Mead, 80;		Little, 51	
— Gate Field 85, 86		Pepper-box Mead, The ..	81
Pall Piece	87	Peppers Meadow, 76; —, Great	
Palmer's Shaw, Great & Little, 59		and Little.. .. .	76
Palsey Lane, Field next ..	49	Perry Field, 52, 55, 77, 98; —	
Pan Field.. .. .	63	Mead, 85; — Meadow, 63	
Pansecles	87	Perrys Meadow	91
Pantile Mead	55	Pest House	50
Paper Hills.. .. .	97	Peters Field.. .. .	45
Papri's Mead	72	Pettits Mead	51
Paradise Field, 58; —, Broad,		Petty Common	43
52; — Marsh, 42; — Mead		Pewit Field	67
80		Phips Hills	83
Parish House, 67; — Meadow,		Pickerells.. .. .	86
64; — Boundary Meadow,		Pidgeon Field	42
52		Pightle	53
Park, 77; —, Upper North, 57;		Pigsboro	77, 89
— Field, 53, 59, 64; —		Pigs Mead	51
Marsh, 42		Pike Field	51
Parkwood	76	Pilfer Downs	57
Parkers Field	51	Pinnants Ley	91
Parlour Marsh, W. and E., 44;		Pips Hill	67
— Meadow, 63		Pitless	82
Parnels Spring, Great ..	82	Pitsea Bushes	88
Parrishes Field	43	Pits Hill Mead	83
Parsloes Field,	42	Plashet Field	44
Parsonage Field ..	48, 76	Pleasant Field	62
Parsons Green, 69; — Marsh,		Plots, Great and Little ..	57
45; — Piece, 51		Plough Park	42
Partridge Bush	97	Ploughed Blackwell ..	51
Pastens	42	Plumptree Bottom	51
Pater Noster (arable) ..	62	Plum Tree Field, 52, 85; — Hill,	
Patrick's Croft, 82; — Field, 79		51; Mead, 43	
Patrole Stations	50	Poaching Mead	52
Paynes Bridge Mead.. .. .	52	Pockets, or Bygods Bushes	79
Peacocks Field	97	Podge Brook, Little ..	79
Pea Field, 67; — Hill, 81		Poles Hern, Great and Little, 91;	
Peaks, The	51	— Mead, 73; — Wood	
Pearlstones, Little and Great	43	Mead, 73	
Peartree Field, 42, 54, 55, 72,		Pollards Field.. .. .	82
77, 83, 86; — Green Springs,		Pollys Spring	82
76; — Marsh Leese, 42;		Pond Head Barges, 80; — Leese	
— Mead, 76, 80; — Meadow,		Marsh, 42; — Ley Field, 55	
26; — Rows, 77		Pondmans Meadow ..	51

Pools Marsh	42	Purging Well Field, Upper	51
Poor Field, 42, 63, 73, 75; —		Purfleet Mead	57
Mead, 52, 62; — 9-acres, 81;		Purlands	43
— House Field, 75, 84, 88;		Purry Field.. .. .	42
— House Meadow, 76		Puttles Field Land.. .. .	51
Poors Field	69, 72, 76, 81	Puttocks ²	86
Poplar Pit	75	Pye Field.. .. .	90
Porch Ground, Upper and			
Lower	63	Quag Field	87
Porfits, Small	94	Quakers Meadow	42, 76
Porters Meadow	42	Qualmstone Spring	82
Portland Field, Great & Little	98	Qualmstones, Near & Further	82
Post Boy Field	42	Quarry Piece	42
Pot Field	91	Quarters, Hither	44
Potash, ¹ 80, 87; — Field, 56, 62;			
— Hoppet, 68; — Mead, 83;		Rabbits Field	45
— Piece, 90		Racehorse Field	68
Potato Plack, 97; — Yard, 52		Radleys Mead, 43; — Pightle, 50	
Potten Wood	42	Ragged Wood.. .. .	90
Potters Field and Mead, 73; —		Rail Marsh, 43; — Mead, 53, 79;	
Wood, 90		— Pond Field, 43	
Pouch Hook	57	Ram Marsh.. .. .	70
Pound Field, 51, 52, 57, 67, 83;		Rainbird Mead	65
— Lane, 43; — Marsh, 58,		Rainbow, 42, 75, 92, 98; —	
66, 70		Arable, 62; — Field, 55, 62,	
Poverty Field	83, 89	65, 67, 73, 80, 86, 87, 96;	
Poynets Hill	69	— Marsh, 68, 70; — Mead,	
Preaching Cross, 90; — Cross		90; — Piece, 75; — Planta-	
Field, 89		tion, 90	
Preserve, The	55	Rainham Field	58
Prices Meadow	64	Rampart Marsh, The	68
Priest Lane Field	81	Rapley	62
Priests Marsh	42	Rants, Dry and Wet	49
Primstokes Piece	81	Rateatcher Field.. .. .	85
Princes Large Corner Field	92	Raven Hill	42
Profits, Small 57, 60, 62, 66, 94		Rayments, Great and Little	79
Prospect Field.. .. .	51	Raymond Shots	95
Prusts Lane Bog.. .. .	91	Reading with the Plat	51
Pudding Bays, 77; — Field, 43		Reading Springs	76, 82
Puddle Field	52	Readings	58, 76
Pudgroves	85	Red Cross Fields, 65; — Gores	
Pullens Field	44	Mead and Field, 81; — Hill,	
Pump Field	64, 68	Great and Little, 80; —	
Purge Field, 1st and 2nd	51	Hops, 60; Ruffs, 94	

¹ See 'Potash-Making in Essex,' by H. Laver, F.S.A., (*Essex Naturalist*, Vol. ix., p. 119) for an interesting account of this 'lost rural industry.'

² Puttock is a local name for the buzzard and kite. See on this subject Mr. Miller Christy (*Essex Naturalist*, Vol. ix., p. 109).

Redbridge Field	48	Row Lees, or Leys, 57, 80, 86, 88	
Reddons	42	Ruffs	90
Reedlands	57	Rugged Field	90
Reedlings	53	Ruins, Further and Middle	52
Reed Shore	44, 49	Running-water Mead, 52, 53, 55,	
Reeds	42, 68	57, 62; — Wood, 62	
Reedings, Upper and Lower	82	Runwell Mead	84, 98
Reeves Mead	65	Rush Croft Marsh, 42; — Mead,	
Rennetts Castle	42	58; — Piece, 64	
Rickards Oak	73	Rushy, 55; — Bottom, 65; —	
Ricketts	90	Duck, 91; — Field, 51, 58;	
Rickyard Plat	51	— Hoppit, 57; — Lay, 83;	
Ridden Mead and Field ..	79	Mead, 45, 59, 62; — Piece, 42	
Ridders	72	Russetts, Great and Little	83
Rider Wood	51	Ryl Field	55, 62, 91
Ridges	50	Rye Grass Field, 51; — Mead, 84	
Ridings, Little and Long ..	81		
Right Hand Marsh	75	Sable Mead	56
Rilly Field, 69, 72, 83; — Marsh,			
The, 68		Saborns	65
Risings Hoppet	65	Sacra Mead	81
Roasey Field	87	Saffren Garden Farm ..	80
Robe Field	55	Saggers Meadow	51
Robin Hill, 51; — Hood, 62;			
— Field, 65; — Meadow, 42		Sail Loft (5 p.)	42
Rochetts	65	Sainfoin	42
Rock Mead	43	S. Saviours Hill	85
Rocky Meadow	43	S. Albans Meadow	50
Rolls, Great and Little, 62; —			
Mead, 62		Salegate Marsh	60
Rombles	53	Sallard Hills Field	62
Romleys	90	Sallow Ground, 53; — Mead, 56;	
Rookery, 77; — Field, 43, 75,			
94; — Mead, 77		— Pond Field, 67	
Ropers, First, etc., 65; — Pas-			
ture, 65		Salmons, Long, 70, 88; —	
Rose Field	55, 64, 72	Field, 67	
Roseland Meadow	52	Saltings, 52, 53, 58, 60, 68, 69,	
Rose Park	42	75, 97; —, Old, 70	
Roses	76, 98	Salts	42
Ross's Land	65	Salvages Marsh	42
Rough Field, 42; — Hopes, 95			
Round Field, 42, 51; — Hills,			
63, 72; — Mead, 56, 76;			
— House Meadow, 65; —			
Wood, 58		Sammon, Upper and Lower	80
Roundabout, 72; — Marsh, 42;			
Mead, 43; — 10-acre, 66		Sams Green	42
Row Down Meadow	43	Sandford Mead	52
Row Downs	43	Sandles	95
		Sandpit Field, 42, 56; — Mead, 52	
		Sand Hills	89
		Sand Weed Field	65
		Sandy Creek, 43; — Field, 42,	
		43, 58, 89; — Piece, 51	
		Sarah Martins Meadow ..	63
		Saw Field	77
		Sawells, Hither and Further	54
		Sawkins Field	89
		Sawyer Mead	65

Sawyers, Upper and Lower, 67 ; — Field, 91	Shortland 52, 76
Sayers Walk 77	Short Ridges 57
Scarlet Meadow 68	Shortsfield 75
Scotland Field, Little & Great 79	Shot or Shots, Big, 55 ; —, Broad, 58 ; —, Burstead, 73 ; —, Double, 91, 76 ; — Field, Double, 65, 76 ; —, First and Second, 64 ; —, Long, 55, 68 ; —, Nine-acres, 52 ; —, Two, 73 ; — Field, Two, 42, 51 ; — Meadow, Two, 43 ; —, Further White, 73
Scots 69	Shoulder of Mutton, 42, 43, 50, 52, 55, 57, 60, 64, 73, 76, 96 ; — Field, 42, 51, 53, 56, 62, 65, 70, 72, 79, 81, 91 ; — Marsh, 42, 94 ; — Piece, 62, 72
Scotts Mead 79	Shovel Field 42
Scraggens 83	Shroudams Marsh 42
Scranches 84	Shrove Hill 96
Scriveners Mead 65	Shrubbage, Little and Great 48
Scrub Field, 72 ; — Hill, 64	Shutten Wood, Great, 92 ; — House Field, 92
Scrubs 72	Sibley Mead 44
Scrut Field ¹ 72, 83	Sickle Corner Marsh 43
Sea Horse, Great and Little 52	Side Hill 69
Seales, Little and Great 48, 50, 73	Sign Post Field 65
Seas, Little and Great 48, 50	Silver Hill 65
Sedecups 52	Single Field 86
Self Sown Field 89	Sixpenny Field 42
Serpentine Field 72	Skatesfield 77
Serpents Hall 65	Skew 5-acres 52
Shacklocks 65	Skidders Meadow 54
Shades, Great and Lesser 60	Skipps 76
Shavings 52, 64	Skirts, The, 92, 94, 95, 97 ; — Marsh, 88
Shaw in Goldens, 42 ; — Field, 51, 52, 70, 83 ; — Mead, 51	Skull Field 51
Shea Wood 77	Slade, Little and Great Fair 51
Shed Marsh 42	Slades, The 97
Sheep Cotes, 43, 97 ; — Field, 42, 65 ; — House Marsh, 58, 66 ; — Hill, 84 ; Lockers, 79 ; — Skin Field, 63 ; — Wash Mead, (or the Hythe) 75	Slaughter House Field 64
Sheldons Piece 51	Sleeps Marsh 42
Shellhaven Marsh 64	Slice Field 94
Shenfield Field 76, 91	Slides 69
Shepherds Croft, 54 ; — Hoppit, 52	Slip Marsh 42
Sheppards Mead 75	Slipe 75
Ship Field 87	
Shipton Downs 80	
Shipwrights Wood 69	
Shirelands 77	
Shonks Meadow 65	
Short Croft 76	
Shoplands, Upper and Lower 50	

¹ There was in early times (*temp.* Hen. III.) a part of Loughton called Scrutland, or Scrudland, said to owe its name to its having been allocated to the provision of clothing for the Canons at Waltham Abbey.

Slipes, Lower, 63; — Marsh, 53	Stand Field, 43; — Petts, 85
Sluts Hole, 65; — Mead, 77	Stanford Field 80
Smalls Meadow 54	Staples 52
Smallhopes 43	Stapleton Field 77
Smarts Grove 50	Starchers, 42; — Mead, 57
Smiths Ove Wood 81	Starfield, Great 52
Smock Field 48	Stark Field 79
Smoke Hall Bottom, 58; — Hall Cottage, 58	Starlings Hill 84
Smooth Field 83	Stars, Little and Big 49
Snagtails 73	Starvation Acre 49
Snails, 43; — Hall Field, 72	Starve Larks 68
Snake Island 42	Step Marsh, 66; — Field, Little and Great, 69
Snakes Hall 51	Stephill Field 76
Snaps Field 43	Stetch Field 65
Snipe Marsh 66	Stevens Field 79
Sockets Heath 94	Stewards Field 44
Soldiers Field 82	Stifford Plain, 53; — Shaw, 59
Solid Lane Field 76	Stile Field 57
Sour Land Meadow, 56; — Leys, 56	Stirling Hill 84
Sowells Field 85	Stirlings, Great 81
Spare Lease, Further .. 63, 69	Stock Field, 77, 87; — Hill Field, 72; — Mead, 51
Sparks Wood 42	Stocks Field 77
Sparrows Hill 77	Stone Field, 51; — Field, Old, 72; — Hills, 64; — Hill Field, 59
Spicers Field 65	Stoney Cross, 72; — Downs, 42, 43; — Field, 52, 53, 59, 62, 65; — Hills, 63, 67, 70, 77, 79, 90; — Lands, 55; — Ox, 58
Spinnage, Little 98	Stoops Wood 91
Spinners 69	Stormmas 84
Spitlands 77, 98	Strasses 42
Spit Mead, Lower 65	Strawberry Field 56
Spittle Wood 42	Strawcocks 85
Spoil Bank 52	Street Field 56, 63, 84
Spratmans Field 62	String Field 85
Spratty Field 42	Strong Hills 63
Springfield 82, 95	Stubbs Piece 62
Spring Piece, 65; — Pond Field, 43	Stubbins Mead 52
Spurgate Field 81	Stubfield 58
Spurgit Slip 81	Stumps Cross 42
Spurgates 70	Style Field 55
Square Close, 60; — Field, 52, 58, 65	Suckling Mead 51
Squires, Little, 51; — Mead, 51, 80	Sullings Marsh 85
Squirrells 84	Sun Wood, Upper and Lower 73
Squirrel Tail Marsh 95	Suttons, Little and Great .. 82
Squitts, Little and Great .. 81	Sutton Gate Piece 52
Stable Mead 64	
Stackaback Shore 43	
Stag Marsh 52	

Swamp Field	72, 87	Toolhouse Piece	43
Swan Ditch Marsh, 85; — Hills, 80; — Mead, 67		Top Marsh	42
St. Sweetings, Ponds near	42	Toary Field.. .. .	83, 89
Swing Rails.. .. .	79	Tory Field	67, 91, 92
Syphon Marsh	66	Torys, Great	91
		Tough Meadow	63
Tabor Shaw.. .. .	53	Towbury	51
Tan Field	63	Town Field, 51, 53, 57, 58, 67, 72, 95; — Marsh, 58; — Mead and Field, 69; — 9- acres, 80	
Tanners Meadow	64, 65	Tread Marsh	60
Tap Slaps (a farm).. .. .	71	Tree Marsh	42, 66
Tarpot Field	68, 69	Trewes, New	85
Taylor, 42; — Field, 54		Triangle Field, 52; — Wood, 53	
Tea Piece	95	Triangular Field.. .. .	65, 84
Tee Field.. .. .	85	Trotters Marsh	60
Temple Meadow, 63; — Mill Meadow, 48		Trotts Mead.. .. .	65
Tent Field	57	Troy Town	94
Thistley Field, 42, 51, 52, 56, 57, 58, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 67, 73, 75, 76, 80, 86, 89, 91, 92, 97; — Marsh, 43, 94		Tumbrills, Upper	50
Thistleys	82	Tanner Mead	53
Thoroughfare Mead	91	Turnip Piece, 43, 58, 87; — Field, 62	
Thorowgoods Piece	81	Turks Field	52
Thousand Acres (2 r.), 42; — (35 p.) 42; — (2 r.) 52; — (3 r.) 64; — (2 r.) 96		Turnpike Field 42, 43, 66; — Cottage, Old, 82;—Mead, 72	
Three-cornered Mead, 51, 53, 63, 79, 81, 87, 89		Turnspit Field	52
Three-corner Mead, 72; — Piece, 51, 90, 97		Turveys Meadow	64
Thrift, 83; — Field, 77; — Mead, 42; — Slip, 81		Tye Field, 52, 76, 86, 87, 98; — Common Field, 72; — Green, 79; — Green Mea- dow, 80; — Lane Field, 72; — Mead, 86	
Thundersley Field	68	Tylers Field, 62; — Mead, Great, 51	
Tickles	80	Tyrell Shot	79, 82
Tigsfoot	89		
Tile Hall Field	90	Under Acre	65
Tillington, 1st to 5th	85	Undermines, Upper & Lower	97
Timber Logs, Great and Little, 97; — Field, 53		Union Field.. .. .	52
Tinkers Field, 55, 92; — Meadow 42		Uphill	42
Tinney Mead	53	Uplands	70
Tipney Hills	68	Upney Field, 42; — 10-acres, 42	
Tobey Field.. .. .	64		
Tomblands, Lower and Upper	73	Valley Field	70
Tomkins, Upper and Lower	97	Vauxhall	72
Tommy Cutts	43	Vineyard, 56; — and Ponds, 51	
Tompens Field	51		
		Wabbing, 63; — Field, Great and Little, 64	

Wabbings, Little and Great, 52 ; — Wood, 52 ; — The, 63	Westgates, Lower and Upper, 67
Wakefields Field 65	Westlands 42
Wakeley Bush Field 65	Westley Field, 84 ; — Hall, 84
Waldens Mead 90	Wet Mead 51, 64, 92
Walkers, Long and Little 91	Whalebone Field 43, 49
Wall Croft, 55 ; — Wood, 69 ; — Marsh, Great, 66	Wheat Field, 42, 43 ; — Edge Field, 65
Walls Land 72	Wheel Hall Field 58
Wallinger Field 51	Whealers 80
Little Wally 52	Which hill 51
Walnut Field, 42 ; — Field, 43, 44, 57, 72 ; — Tree Piece, 43	White Horse Field, 49 ; — Bush Field, 69 ; — Field, 55, 58, 62, 73, 90 ; — Gate Field, 75 ; — Hall Field, 62 ; — Horse Field, 98 ; — Marsh, 42, 91 ; — Pits, Great and Little, 57 ; — Post Field, 42, 51, 56, 60, 65, 85 ; — Post Wood, 53
Walton Common 96	Whitedanes, Upper and Lower, 85
Wanstead, First and Second 42	Whiteshots, Hither and Further, 83
Wants Field, 72 ; — Mead 55	Whites Hoppit, 81 ; — Marsh, 42 ; — Meadow, 54, 65
War Field and Mead, 55 ; — Field Shaw, 55	Whitings Field 85
Ware Croft, Great and Little, 85 ; — Field, 77, 89, 90 ; — Mead, 42, 57	Wick Field, 88 ; — Homestead, Further, 68.
Warley 5-acre, Little, 64 ; — Gap, 64	Wickers Brook Marsh 42
Warners, 53 ; — 9-acres, 57	Wickford Field 77, 98
Warren, The, 65 ; — Field, Little, 51 ; — Ground, 73 ; — Little and Great, 80	Wide 8-acres, 69 ; — 10-acres, 59 ; — Wood Field, 63
Wart Field 89	Widows Meadow 91
Wash Field, 89, 91 : — Mead, 73, 83, 89	Widow Clements Meadow 63
Wat Ground 58	Wiglands Lane Field 73
Watch Field, Great and Little, 76 ; — House Field, 83 ; — House Piece, 92	Wilcocks, Upper 62
Water Croft 63	Wilden Tree Field 56
Waterhouse Field 51	Wilderness, Great and Little, 42
Waterloo Field 52	Wildings Field 85
Watermans 42	Will Mead 65
Watkins Meadow 64	Willeys Field 65
Way Piece 52	Willoughby Hill, Little and Great, 51
Weald Mead 65	Willoughbys Corner 52
Weasells 75	Willow Field, 84, 86, 91 ; — Marsh, 88, 94 ; — Mead, 43
Weazles 92	Wills Field, 42 ; — Hill, 92
Weigh Piece 63	Windmill Field, 60 ; — Hill, 51
Welch Field 96	
Well Field 42, 48, 51	
Wennington Field 53	
Wenrights 81	
Westbury 42	

Windles	75	Woolly Mead	52
Wingle Tye	52	Workhouse, 46, 50; — Field, 55, 56, 62	
Winters	52	Worm Walk Field, 91; — Walk Shaw, 62	
Witch Marsh	60	Wrench Gate Field	65
Witchers Field	80	Wrights Field.. .. .	59
Withers Field.. .. .	42	Wyatts, Little and Great..	79
Withies and Pond	52	Wye Meadow.. .. .	64
Wont Field, The	43	Weybridge Lane Mead ..	52
Woodcocks, Upper and Lower, 79		Wypit Marsh	42
Woodfield.. .. .	42, 65	Yorkshire	42
Woodhill	42	York Field	52
Wood Pightle	42		
Woolifiers	75		

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

A COLCHESTER CHANTRY.—The Calendar of Patent Rolls 1377—1381, lately issued, records the grant of a benefice to Alan Gregory of Watton, chaplain of the perpetual chantry of St. Thomas the Martyr upon "Seint Jonesgrene," Colchester. I find no such chantry on St. John's Green mentioned in Morant or elsewhere.

J. H. ROUND.

WILLS PROVED AT WALTHAM.—With reference to a previous remark on this subject (Vol. V. n.s., p. 215) it is to be noted that, at the beginning of the Calendar of the Commissary Court of London (Essex and Herts) 1441—1619, an ancient list of Registers is given. A note appended to it says: "Of these Registers only those marked *Trs.* were transmitted to the Court of Probate. The others are supposed to be not now in existence." Of the early books only one (No. 33, 1550—1558) was transmitted; but *Graygoose* (No. 21) has appended to it this note: *Iste liber est jurisdictionis Waltham Sanctae Crucis et continet nonnulla testamenta ab anno domini 1519 usque 1537.* This register, as we learn from p. 149 of the Calendar, contained ninety-one wills.

W. C. W.

EARLY ESSEX CLERGY.

12. .—Nicholas de Bray, rector of Loughton (*Harl. MS.*, 4809, *Luketon*, 46-47).
- 1224—Master W. Wisard, or Wystard, parson of Woodford (*Ibid.* fo. 21).
- 1247—Elyas de Poterne, deceased, and William de la Waude, parsons of Theydon Boys. (*Assize Roll*, 231, m. 3).
- 1272—John le Prophete, Ralph de Brante and Nicholas de Brante, "formerly parsons" of Magdalen Laver (*Ibid.* 238, m. 22).
- 1277—William de Loches, parson of Bumstead (*Ibid.* 240, m. 10).
- 1285—Henry la Zuche, parson of East Ham.
- William de Herlawe, parson of Theydon Mount.
- Hugo Pilecok, parson of Mistley.

- Walter de Leycester, parson of Ovesham chapel [Matching].
 Roger le Brun, parson of Shelley¹ (*Ibid.* 242, mm. 12, 39, 48, 67d).
- 1287—John de Boursser, Archdeacon of Essex (*Ibid.* 258, m. 3d).
 1293—Richard de Cokham, parson of Lambourne (*Ibid.* 1298, 66d).
 1307?—William de Norton, parson of Theydon (*Ibid.* 253, m. 2).
 Hugo de Waltham, rector of Woodford (*Ibid.* 253, mm. 1, 5d).
 1308—Master William de Cokham, rector of Loughton (*Ibid.* 1352, m. 20d).
 1313?—Peter de Gerring, Vicar of Coggeshall (*Ibid.* 256, 7d).
 1318—John de Waltham, parson of Willingale (*Ibid.* 1379, m. 1).
 1340—John de Litlyngton, chaplain of the chantry in the chapel of S. Petronilla at Harlow (*Ibid.* 1423, m. 88).
 1356—William de Preston, parson of Lambourne (*Ibid.* 1454, m. 5).
 1356—Hugo, custos of the Chantry at the altar of S. Mary in the church of S. Margaret de Thele [Stanstead] (*Ibid.* 1454, m. 7d).
 ? [Temp. Ed. III.] John, custos of the Hospital of S. John Baptist de Sedburghbroke in South Weald (*Ibid.* 1484, m. 9).

NOTE.—It should be noted that civil business was largely transacted at the Assizes: hence the frequent appearance of the clergy: and, further, that the above list does not profess to exhaust the information of the same nature to be found in the Essex Rolls.

W. C. W.

PARISH REGISTERS: A PROPOSAL.—Every now and again some one prints a Parish Register, either at his own cost, or by subscription; and, every now and again, some one propounds the possibility of a scheme for printing all existing Parish Registers. The progress made so far by the practical man may be taken as the measure of what is likely to be accomplished in the direction of the visionary's hopes. But, even though it be as impossible to print all Registers as to print the Patent Rolls, it would seem a not entirely hopeless task to set to work on what is perhaps the most important part of them, *viz.*, the Marriages. This is what, in a recent number of *Notes and Queries*,² Mr. W. P. W. Phillimore suggests: nay more, he has already, in the pages of *Gloucestershire Notes and Queries*

¹ Liable for repair of a bridge.

² N. & Q., 8 S. viii., p. 173.

made a beginning. It is with the hope of seeing a similar enterprise undertaken in our own county that these few lines are written.

As Mr. Phillimore points out, voluntary transcribers could often be found. Though unequal to the task of transcribing a whole Register, many a country parson, or his cultivated unmarried daughters, would be found patriotically willing to supply a transcript of the quite manageable number of entries which serve to record the marriages in our villages down, say, to 1812, the date fixed by Mr. Phillimore. Or some one individual might undertake to do, by degrees, or to be responsible for, a certain number of parishes in his or her own immediate neighbourhood. Patience, accuracy, and an easily-acquired familiarity with certain forms of handwriting, are the qualifications needed; and just as the Harleian Society has its 'Register Section,' so, it seems to me, our Essex Society might have a similar one, aiming at the gradual accomplishment of a work which all genealogists would welcome. And it might also happen that, here and there, a worker might be moved to make a full transcript of the Register he went to work on—a result which, in view of the vicissitudes to which the unique originals are exposed, must always be a matter for much thankfulness.

W. C. W.

HARLOW.—(Vol. V. N.S., 95). Geological Notes by Mr. T. V. Holmes, F.G.S., on the supposed earthwork near the Railway Station at Harlow, with a reply by Mr. I. Chalkley Gould, and further observations by Mr. Holmes will be found in the *Essex Naturalist*, Vol. IX. p. 59.

G. F. B.

GRYME'S DYKE.—(see p. 17.) After this paper was printed, I was informed that Morant's own copy of his *History of Colchester*, now in the Library of the Royal Institution, contains some rough sketches and plans, made by himself, of Gryme's Dyke and other earthworks on Lexden Heath. One of these is very useful, as it has numbers on it corresponding with those in the measurements given in the survey of these banks in 1722 by the Rev. Mr. Thos. Lufkin, and Payler Smith, Esq., quoted in Book ii. p. 25, of Morant's *History of Colchester* (see also Vol. i. p. 133 of his *History of Essex*), and without which the note "Q" is quite unintelligible.

It has often been said that Gryme's Dyke did not cease near the Bay Mill at the Roman River; but, from these notes and sketches, it is quite clear there were no traces of it beyond the river.

It also appears that the whole of the earthwork as it existed in Morant's day can still be readily traced by its remains, and in addition there are parts now to be seen which he could not follow in consequence of their being so overgrown by wood.

H. LAVER.

GENERAL MEETING OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY HELD AT COLCHESTER CASTLE, ON THURSDAY, THE 19TH MARCH, 1896.

G. ALAN LOWNDES, Esq., President, in the Chair.

The following persons were unanimously elected Members of the Society :—

COURTAULD, MRS. S., Bocking Place, Braintree.	ON THE NOMINATION OF— The President.
HALLUM, EDW. HENRY, West Lodge Road, Colchester.	Col. W. Merriman.
DOWNMAN, EDW. A., Wickford.	
MARSHALL, MRS. CHAS., 34, Lexden Road, Colchester.	} Mr. H. Laver.
SCOTT, THOS., Maldune, Maldon Road, Colchester.	
INGLE, F. C., London & County Bank, Colchester.	} Rev. R. E. Bartlett.
BARTLETT, ARTHUR, 65, Chancery Lane, London.	
HARBOTT, A. W., 166, Neville Road, Forest Gate, E.	} Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
FULLER, GEO., Crisp Lodge, 211, Romford Road, Stratford, Essex.	
EMSON, FRANK E., Saffron Walden.	
GODDARD, A. R., London Road, Saffron Walden.	} Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
BROWN, H. G., London Road, Saffron Walden.	
PELLY, REV. RAYMOND R., Walden Place, Saffron Walden.	} Rev. H. J. Boys.
DRAPER, WARWICK, Ravenrocyde, Southend.	
HICHENS, MRS., Birch Wood, Colchester.	Dr. Naylor.
BEAN, W. J., West Mersea.	
HARVARD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Cambridge, Mass., c/o MESSRS. KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH & CO., LT., PATERNOSTER HOUSE, CHARING CROSS ROAD, LONDON.	} Mr. W. G. Wiles,

The Annual Report and Statement of Accounts were adopted.

A vote of thanks to the President, Council, and Officers, was carried, and it was resolved that they be re-elected to their several offices.

Votes of thanks were also passed to Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A., for auditing the accounts, and to Mr. James, Round, M.P., for allowing the Society the use of the Castle Library for its meetings.

After luncheon members and their friends, under the direction of Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A., inspected Gryme's Dyke, Lexden, commencing at New Bridge Mill and terminating at the Roman River near Stanway Hall. The paper read by Mr. Laver is printed at p. 17. At All Saints Church, Stanway, Mr. Laver read an account of the

descent of the manor and advowson and gave a description of the ruined church. Remarks were made by Mr. Chancellor and others upon the architecture and date of the building.

After a vote of thanks to Mr. Laver, a resolution was passed directing the Hon. Sec. to write to the owners of land in Lexden and Stanway, through which Gryme's Dyke passes, calling their attention to its value as a national monument, and to the desirability of its preservation by preventing in the future, as far as possible, any further excavation or levelling of it.

At the end of the meeting, the company was hospitably entertained at tea by Mr. and Mrs. Moy at the Hall.

REPORT FOR 1895.

The Council in submitting their 43rd Report have the satisfaction of again announcing a considerable increase in the Society's roll of members, fifty-six candidates having been elected during the year, while only five members have retired; one has been withdrawn by death.

The numerical strength of the Society is as under:—

Annual Subscribers	252
Life Compounders	44
Honorary Members	10
	306
Members elected at the Annual General Meeting, 19th March, 1896	17
	323

The appended Statement of the Accounts for the past year shows a steady increase in the revenue of the Society. The subscriptions, which amount to nearly double the former annual average, have enabled the Council, notwithstanding the additional expenses which have been incurred on behalf of the Society, to show a balance in hand of £109..14..2 at the close of the account, as compared with £68..7..5½ in hand at the commencement of the year.

The *Transactions* issued twice during the year, at regular intervals, comprised 130 pages of letter-press and two full-page illustrations from drawings kindly placed at the disposal of the Society by Mr. A. B. Bamford.

A further instalment of the *Register of Admissions to Colchester Grammar School*, edited by Mr. J. H. Round, and various papers published by the Congress of Archæological Societies, have also been issued to members.

The 5th Volume of the *Transactions* (N.S.) is now complete and the index and title page are in the press.

The Council consider that the time has now arrived when a complete Index to the ten volumes of the *Transactions* may be conveniently undertaken, and the work will accordingly be at once put in hand and published by subscription.

The Catalogue of the Society's Library has been printed and will shortly be distributed to members. Rules for lending the books to members have been submitted to, and approved by, the Council and will shortly be issued.

The binding of the publications of the various Archæological Societies in union with this Society has been proceeded with, and thirty-five volumes in all have, during the year, been suitably bound and made accessible for reference.

A list of donations to the Society is appended ; in addition to which may be mentioned the gift by Mr H. Wagner, F.S.A. towards the publishing expenses of the Society (*see Statement of Accounts*). The Council regret to have to record that no contribution of any antiquarian object was made to the Society for the Museum during the year.

It is proposed to hold the Annual Excursion in July, at Shoebury, and a meeting at Finchingfield in May, and at Barking in September.

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

BOOKS.

From various Donors.

From W. C. Waller, Esq., F.S.A.—

Print of an Act for vesting the Estate of Sir James Lumley, Bart., in Trustees for raising money, &c.,

Print of the cases of the Appellants and Respondents concerning the Rectory of Chishull Magna in Essex.

A Paper entitled "Some Account of the Parish Church of St. John the Baptist, at Loughton, Essex, founded A.D. 1845."

From Miller Christy, Esq., F.L.S.—

"On Deneholes," reprinted from the Reliquary and Illustrated Archæologist, April, 1895.

From the Curator Saffron Walden Museum—

An Abridged Catalogue of the Saffron Walden Museum, A.D. 1845.

From the Author—

The Communion Plate of the Churches in the City of London, by Edwin Freshfield, Junr., Esq., F.S.A.

From the Editor—

East Anglian Notes and Queries, Vol. VI. (New Series).

From the Editor—

The Reliquary and Illustrated Archæologist Vol. I., Parts 3 and 4.

From the Publisher—

Fenland Notes and Queries, Vol. III., Parts 24 and 25.

From Societies in union for the exchange of Publications.

The Society of Antiquaries of London—

Proceedings, Vol. XV., Parts 3 and 4.

The Society of Antiquaries of Scotland—

Proceedings, Vol. IV. (3rd Series.)

The Royal Archæological Institute—

Archæological Journal, Vols. L. (No. 200) LI and LII.

- The Suffolk Institute of Archæology—
Proceedings, Vol. IX, Part 1.
- The Cambridge Antiquarian Society—
Proceedings, Vol. VIII., Part 3.
The Abbey of St. Edmund at Bury.
List of Members, 1895.
- The Surrey Archæological Society—
Collections, Vol. XII., Part 2.
Pedes Finium or Fines relating to Surrey.
- The Powys-Land Club—
Collections, Vols. XXVIII. and XXIX., Part 1.
- The Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. VIII., Part 2.
- The Somerset Archæological Society—
Proceedings, Vol. I., (3rd Series.)
- The Wiltshire Archæological Society.
Magazine, Vol. XXVIII, (Nos. 83 and 84.)
Abstract of Wiltshire Inquisitiones Post Mortem, Part 3
Additions to the Society's Library.
- The Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. XVIII., Part 2.
- The Architectural, Archæological, and Historical Society of Chester
and North Wales—
Journal, Vol. V., Part 4.
- The St. Paul's Ecclesiological Society—
Transactions, Vol. III, Part 5.
- The Royal Institute of British Architects—
Journal, Vol. II. (3rd Series) and Vol. III., Part 1.
- The Society of Architects—
Journal, Vol II., 4 Parts.
- The Essex Field Club.
- The Sussex Archæological Society.
- The Thoresby Society.
- The Exeter Diocesan Architectural and Archæological
Society.
- The London and Middlesex Archæological Society.
- The St. Alban's Architectural and Archæological
Society.

Nothing received from
these Societies this year.

ROMAN CLASP KNIFE.



FRONT.



BACK.

ROMAN CLASP-KNIVES.

By HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.

ONE of the very commonest cutting-implements of the present day is unquestionably the pocket-knife in its various forms, from the small clasp-knives for slight surgical purposes, in general use amongst medical men, to the large ones used by sailors and labourers in their heavy work. The invention of this useful implement must have been very early, but, whatever may have been the period, we know that it was in very common use by the Romans during the time this nation occupied Britain; for portions of knives, or even whole ones, of this character, have been not uncommonly found amongst the other relics of this people on those sites which they occupied.

Wright, in *The Celt, Roman and Saxon*, p. 409, says—“they were by no means uncommon,” and that “a handle in the shape of a dog in close pursuit of a hare, seems to have been a great favourite, from the numerous examples which have been found in this country and elsewhere.”

In the Jarmin Collection, now in the Colchester Museum, are the remains of one with a bone handle, very similar in form to those in use at the present time. Roach Smith, in *Collectanea Antiqua*, Vol. v., p. 39, gives an engraving of one found at Arles, in which the handle was carved in the shape of a human figure.

Juvenal, as quoted by Wright in his work before mentioned, when describing the frugality of his country house, speaks of bone handles to knives as a mark of poverty.

If we accept this statement as correct, we may suppose that all those who owned the knives we find, belonged to the poorer classes of the communities, for most of them have bone handles, whether the example be an ordinary straight knife, or a clasp-knife. If these owners did, in fact, belong to

the poorer classes, it says much for the general spread of artistic taste in those days, for it is very rare to find, even when carved in bone, a knife-handle in which the ornamentation does not do credit to the artist in his endeavour to combine the beautiful with the useful. This is especially the case in an example of a clasp-knife, the handle of which is bone, lately found in Colchester and now deposited in the Museum in the Castle. This, as will be seen by the accompanying woodcuts, which are the size of the original, is carved in the shape of a human figure, wearing a robe extending to the feet, and having a kind of hat for a head-dress. The right arm is crossed over the breast and the left is simply raised and kept close to the side, both being enveloped in the folds of the robe.

The part where the feet should be, has on it some remains of the bronze plates through which the rivet passed on which the blade turned, but it was not sufficiently perfect when found to shew how the spring or fastening was formed to fix the blade when it was open. It will be seen in the back view that the folds of the robe were continued on this side, and the groove is also shown for the blade to shut into when closed. At the time it was found some small portions of the blade still remained in this groove, but the greater part of them fell out in drying and were lost.

It may be said that the ornamentation must have made the handle uncomfortable in use, but a very slight examination makes it evident that the artist bore in mind the necessity of making his work as convenient as possible for the hand, and with this object the left side of the figure, which would press against the palm of the hand, was kept comparatively smooth. The right side has more projections and is much more irregular, but this was not so important, as the fingers could readily accommodate themselves to the irregularities; and thus, without sacrificing anything in the artistic treatment of the figure, the convenience of the user was duly cared for.

The importance of recording any unusual type of implement of this early period, must be the excuse for bringing before the Society this form of knife-handle.

SHOEBURY CAMP.

By HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.

IF we accept the statements of the authors of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicles, we find that, from the year A.D. 787, when the first Danish ship came to England, there were constant landings of this nation on the shores, and harrings and massacres by them in all parts of the island; that from A.D. 831 to 893 not only did Britain suffer from their ravages, but mention is made of their invasions and conquests in nearly all parts of Europe—France suffering especially from their inroads; and that after conquering a large portion of this state, they seem to have assembled a large army at Boulogne for another invasion of Britain. The history of these events is thus recorded in the Chronicle under the date 893 A.D. :—

In this year the great army about which we formerly spoke, came again from the eastern kingdom, westward to Boulogne and there was shipped, so that they came over in one passage, horses and all; and they came to land at Limne-mouth with two hundred and fifty ships on this river they towed up their ships, as far as the weald, four miles from the outward harbour, and there stormed a fortress within the fortress a few churls were stationed, and it was in part only constructed. Then soon after that Hasten with eighty ships landed at the mouth of the Thames and wrought himself a fortress at Milton, and the other army (that is the one in the Limne) did the like at Appledore.

A.D. 894. In this year, that was about a twelve month after these had wrought the fortress in the eastern district, the North-humbrians and the East-Angles, had given oaths to King Alfred and the East-Angles six hostages; and nevertheless, contrary to their plighted troth, as oft as the other armies went out with all their force, they also went out, either with them or on their own part. On this King Alfred gathered together his forces and proceeded until he encamped between the two armies, as near as he could for the wood fastnesses and the water fastnesses, so that he might be able to reach either of them in case they should seek any open country. From this time the enemy

always went out along the weald in bands and troops, by whichever border was at the time without forces; and they also were sought out by other bands, almost every day; either by day or night, as well from the King's force as also from the towns

. Then had the army taken much booty and would at that time go northwards over the Thames into Essex towards their ships. Then the King's forces outrode and got before them, and fought against them at Farnham, and put the army to flight and retook the booty; and they fled over the Thames, where there was no ford; and then up along the Colne into an island. Then the King's forces there beset them about as long as they there had any provisions and the King was then on his way thitherwards, with the division which warred under him.

While the King was on his way thither and the Danish men remained there behind because their King had been wounded in the battle, so that they could not carry him away, then those who dwelt among the North-humbrians and among the East Anglians, gathered some hundred ships and went about south, and some forty ships about to the north, and besieged a fortress in Devonshire by the North Sea, and those who went about south besieged Exeter. When the King heard that, then turned he westward towards Exeter, with all his force, except a very strong body of his people who went eastward. These went on until they came to London, and then with the townsmen and the aid which came to them from the west, they went east to Bamfleet. Hastan was then come there with his band which before sat at Milton and the great army was also come thereto, which before sat at Appledore. The fortress at Bamfleet had been ere this constructed by Hasten, and he was at that time gone out to plunder and the great army was therein. Then came they thereto and put the army to flight, and stormed the fortress, and took all that was within it, as well the property, as the women and the children also, and brought the whole to London, and all the ships they either broke in pieces or burned, or brought to London or to Rochester, and they brought the wife of Hasten and his two sons to the King, and he afterwards gave them up to him again Now the King had with his forces turned westwards towards Exeter, as I said before, and the army had beset the city; but when he arrived there, then went they to their ships (these were the Northumbrians and the East Anglians). While the King was thus busied with the army there, in the west and both the other armies had drawn together at Shoebury in Essex, and there had constructed a fortress, then both together went up along the Thames and a great addition came to them, as well from the East Anglians as from the Northumbrians. They then went up along the Thames till they reached the Severn

The Saxons followed them and collected a large army, from various parts, including a number of North Welsh people and those west of the Severn, and the Christians gained a victory at Buttington on the Severn.

..... and of the Danish men there was very great slaughter made and that part which got away thence was saved by flight. When they had come into Essex to their fortress and their ships, then the survivors again gathered a great army from among the East-Angles and the North-humbrians before winter and went to Chester

to which place they were followed by the Saxons, and, after considerable fighting, they retreated before the Saxons who could not

overtake them before they came to the Eastern parts of the land of Essex to an Island that is out on the sea, which is called Mersey.

The history, as given above, shows us the origin of two, or perhaps three, of our Essex earthworks, and of the stirring events which occurred around and in them. After the great army, as it is called, had gone back again to the continent, we hear no more of these fortresses, nor whether they were afterwards occupied. All that remains of this one at Shoebury, is now included in the well-known Shoeburyness camp. Unfortunately, since the establishment of the School of Gunnery, much that was fairly perfect has been levelled and built over; but still there are sufficient traces to enable anyone to easily follow the whole of the entrenchments which have not been destroyed by the action of the sea. As Mr. F. C. J. Spurrell in 1879 made a survey and published in the *Archæological Journal*, Vol. xlvii., p. 78, and in the *Essex Naturalist*, Vol. iv., p. 150., a map and description of what he found, we cannot do better than follow his account of it. He says:—the outline is irregular, seemingly constructed in short stretches of nearly straight lines joined by rounded-off corners. The wall or rampart on the N. is still bounded by a ditch, along the outer margin of which runs Rampart street. That on the S., with the ditch, was plainly seen, although overgrown with trees and brushwood and somewhat knocked about; but in the centre of the W. side, protected by a small clump of thick trees, a part of the wall and ditch remained but little altered, and here, by excavating, it was possible to obtain an exact measurement of the original height of bank, and of the depth and width of ditch also. The ditch was found to be about 40ft. wide at the surface and from 8 to

9ft. deep, of which at one place 2ft. have to be subtracted for a kind of step on the inner third of the ditch. The ditch was half filled with earth, part of which must have fallen from the bank.

The land, which is very level, had been raised for a bank to the height of 12ft. ; on the inner side the ground was 3ft. higher than outside the ditch—gradually sloping away—some of this may have been the result of degradation of the bank, but some may be considered as intentional.

The area inclosed by the camp was apparently about one-third of a square mile ; perhaps more. From the inclination of the walls, which are away from each other at the intersection of the beach, it may be inferred that the widest part of the camp has gone to sea.

At the time mentioned, A.D. 894, the coast was different from what it is now. The camp, by its own shewing, was an inland camp ; that is, the ditch did not impinge on the sea. Had such been the case the muddy sea water must have invaded it during storms, as the bottom of the trench was only three feet above high water mark, but there was no evidence of this in the section by the sea, or in the excavation ; neither sea mud nor shells being found.

It is probable that the few remains of this historical camp will soon disappear, unless an effort is made to enlist the help of the War Office authorities in its preservation, a matter which should not be difficult, seeing its value as an historical monument, and that the cost of preservation would be next to nothing.



Henricus Ricardus

Henricus Ricardus. Munter domus de Notenden. Dedit nos in xpo p[ro]p[ri]e h[ab]ere l[ib]er[um] cap[itu]l[um] p[ro]p[ri]e
 salutem & suavitatem in d[omi]no caritatem omni in p[ri]uilegio ap[osto]lice & sacrosanctam sedem ap[osto]licam i[n] i[n]d[omi]no & ordi[n]i n[ost]ro p[ro] ab antiq[ui]s
 temporib[us] indulget & p[ro] eandem sedem de nouo audite confis[er]at q[ui]t[er]a c[er]ta quiddam specialia contineant indulget contineat
 subsequente d[omi]ni v[er]o penitentiis & confessi vel vellent confiteri q[ui] ad sustentationem da ordi[n]is manib[us] p[ro]p[ri]e p[er]tinet ad m[un]dum
 duodecim annos C[irca] h[ab]et de munita p[ri]uilegia. Etiam concedim[us] q[uo]d omne confite[re] & confite[re] de ordi[n]e ip[s]i dederunt c[er]ta p[ri]uilegia
 bono[rum] suoz & munitam sibi vel unio[n]e eiusdem ordi[n]is beneficia p[ro]p[ri]e & in eoz obitu eiusdem aliqua bona legauit vel assignauit possunt
 sibi eligere munitam p[ro]p[ri]e sibi in confis[er]ationem q[ui] eoz confis[er]ationib[us] diligenti[us] audiet eis p[ro] commissi penitentiis. n[on] p[ro]p[ri]e sibi
 tunc nisi talia sint p[ro]p[ri]e sed de ap[osto]lica m[un]do sic consuevit. Et q[ui]t[er]a confis[er]at sibi p[ro]p[ri]e de facultate & eadem sepulchra ecclesiastica ad
 uerit p[ro]p[ri]e morte munitam nisi notatum fuerit exco[m]municatus. Et si quis benefactor n[ost]ra annu[m] morat de omib[us] sine p[ar]te p[ro]p[ri]e et
 confis[er]at est de q[ui]a specialia absoluit et ab usib[us] non obstantib[us] Accidit semel in vita & in articulo morte plenariam absolucio[n]em de omib[us]
 causis quomodo libet sedi ap[osto]lice p[ro]p[ri]e. **ROB[ERTUS]** v[er]o d[omi]ni q[ui]a facultate da ordi[n]e eoz humilit[er] p[ro]p[ri]e munitam p[ro]p[ri]e p[ro]p[ri]e p[ro]p[ri]e
 affan[us] nos in confis[er]ationem & confis[er]ationem n[ost]ri ordi[n]is tenore p[ro]p[ri]e n[ost]re nob[is] indulget admittim[us] & concedim[us] ut dicit[ur] & alijs p[ri]uilegijs n[ost]ri ordi[n]is
 confis[er]at eiusdem indulget eod[em] forme & effem eozdem libe p[ro]p[ri]am v[er]o n[ost]ra ad salute adiam q[ui] sup[er] v[er]o p[ro]p[ri]e de n[ost]ra p[ri]uilegijs p[ro]p[ri]e am in
 n[ost]ro communitati cap[itu]lo post obitu n[ost]ri p[ro]p[ri]e p[ro]p[ri]e p[ro]p[ri]e sibi sibi exhibito h[ab]et eandem p[ro]p[ri]e vobis fiet concedim[us] que p[ro]p[ri]e sibi n[ost]ri p[ro]p[ri]e sibi p[ro]p[ri]e
 confis[er]at. Dat[um] sub sigillo n[ost]re confis[er]ationis Anno d[omi]ni millimo CCC[us] lxxvij.

p[ro]p[ri]e hamond

p[ro]p[ri]e annu[m] 2 — yd



SOME ESSEX MANUSCRIPTS :

BEING AN ACCOUNT OF THOSE BELONGING TO W. S. CHISENHALE-MARSH, ESQ.,
OF GAYNES PARK.

BY WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A.

Part II.

OF the two parts into which an account of the Gaynes Park MSS. conveniently divides itself, this present one falls naturally under three headings—(A.) Papal or Monastic ; (B.) Parochial ; (C.) Legal. The first sub-division is represented by two Papal Indulgences ; the second by documents relating to the Rectory and its owner ; while the third consists of abstracts of early charters and other documents relating to the families of Gernon and Prince.

(A.) *Two Papal Indulgences.*

Although at one period Europe rang with the word 'Indulgence' and the lavish issue of them became a scandal, it does not appear that many documents similar to the two included in the Gaynes Park MSS. have survived the changes and chances of three centuries. In the MSS. Department of the British Museum only a few examples—three, I think, but I speak under correction,—are to be found ; and these, curiously enough, are practically identical with one of those belonging to Mr. Chisenhale-Marsh, all being issued by different members of one and the same Religious Order, under the authority of the same Bulls.¹

Of the history of the Trinitarian Order, as it was called, (all its churches being dedicated to the Holy Trinity²) a full

¹ *Stowe Charters* : 613, 616, 617. Hasted, in his *History of Kent* (II., 391), notes the existence, in the library at Surrenden of another, dated 1494, issued by Brother Richard, the Minister, or Prior, at that date.

² Hasted's *Kent* : *ut supra*.

and interesting account is given in the second volume of the *Histoire des Ordres Monastiques, Religieux et Militaires* . . . (Paris: 1714). It owed its origin to two founders, Jean de Matha and Felix de Valois, both of whom subsequently found a place in the long calendar of Saints. The former, a native of Provence, became a priest, and his first Mass was attended by a miracle. As he elevated the Host, an angel, in the figure of a young man, appeared above the altar. He was clad in a white robe, with a cross of red and blue on his breast, over which his arms lay crossed, each hand resting on the head of a captive, as though he were fain to exchange one for the other. Jean de Matha, though urged to go to Rome to learn the true interpretation of the apparition, went first to Felix de Valois, a hermit, who dwelt near Gandelev in Brie. During his sojourn there visions were vouchsafed to both. On one occasion a white stag, bearing a red and blue cross between his antlers, appeared to them; and, on another, an angel, who came thrice in a dream, bade them go Romewards. They went, and, their matter having been laid before the Pope, Innocent III. said Mass with intention to obtain a full declaration of God's will, and once again, as on the occasion of Matha's first Mass, the angel appeared at the moment of the elevation. The pilgrims finally obtained permission to found a new Order, the principal object of which was to be the redemption of those remaining captive in the hands of the infidels. To its members a white habit, with a red and blue cross, was assigned, and thenceforth they were to be known as the Order of the Holy Trinity and of the Redemption of Captives, for which the Bishop of Paris and the Abbé de St. Victor were instructed, on the founder's return to France, to prescribe a rule and found a convent. In Paris a convent occupying the site of a chapel dedicated to St. Mathurin, was accordingly assigned to the Trinitarians, who were in consequence known in France as the 'Mathurins.' It is noteworthy that among the first of those initiated into the new order, were Jean Anglic de Londres, and Guillaume Scot d' Oxford, who, later on, being sent to Morocco, redeemed nearly two

hundred captives. Some fifteen years after its foundation, in 1198, Felix de Valois and Jean de Matha died, within a year or two of each other; but their order, the members of which were classed with the Canons Regular of St. Augustine, flourished and became so numerous, that at one time it possessed, it is said, two hundred and fifty convents—forty-three of these being in England; nine in Scotland; and fifty-two in Ireland.¹

Having said thus much as to the Religious Order by which all but one of these Indulgences were issued, we may pass on to consider the nature of the documents themselves.

The earlier example, which, being somewhat larger and better executed and preserved than the other, has been chosen for reproduction, is dated 1477, and includes a grant of Confraternity. It was issued by Brother Richard, Minister of the House of Motenden, where the order had found its first home in England. Motenden, or, as Hasted tells us, "more truly Modinden," is a manor in the north part of Hedcorne, in the county of Kent, with which Sir Richare Rokesle endowed the Priory, there founded by him for the Fraternity in the year 1224. The Editors of Dugdale's *Monasticon* (VI., p. 1562) however, state that Sir Michael de Poninges was the founder of the house, the net revenues of which, at the time of the Suppression of the Monasteries, were valued at 60*l. per annum*. After reference made to privileges granted of old to the Order of the Holy Trinity by the Holy See, and afterwards canonically confirmed anew, the document goes on to recite certain special Indulgences, with the means of obtaining them.² The Latin of the passage is somewhat obscure, and possibly corrupt: the conditions, at any rate, are not very clearly defined. "To all who are truly penitent and have

¹ The Editors of Dugdale's *Monasticon* found eleven houses in England (Vol. vi., p. 1557).

² It may be useful to quote here the definition of an Indulgence cited by Addis and Arnold from Amost, the classical authority on the subject: "An Indulgence (amnesty or pardon) is a remission of the punishment which is still due to sin after sacramental absolution, this remission being valid in the court of conscience and before God, and being made by an application of the treasure of the Church on the part of a lawful superior."

confessed, or have the will to confess, and who have lent a helping hand to the sustentation of the said Order [*sc.* of the Holy Trinity] we release (*or* remit), as often as they give their alms, a third part of the punishment of penance for offences confessed, and our blessing for ever and ever, [and] twelve years, three hundred and sixty days of enjoined penance. Moreover we grant that all members of the Confraternity of the same Order, both men and women, who give a certain quantity of their goods and yearly pay benefactions to the brothers or messengers of the Order, or bequeath or assign any goods at their death, may choose annually for themselves a fit confessor, to impose a salutary penance for all offences other than those reserved to the Apostolic See. And each confrater shall have a writing of the said Fraternity, and ecclesiastical burial shall be his, by whatever death he dies, unless he be excommunicate. If a benefactor die within a year he is of special grace absolved from all sins truly repented of and confessed, notwithstanding the chapter concerning abuses¹; and once also during his life-time, and again at point of death, he shall receive plenary absolution for all offences in anyway reserved to the Apostolic See."

Then comes the solemn admission of the confrater and consoror to these privileges, and, by special favour, it is added that, if the grant of confraternity be exhibited in the convent chapel after the death of the grantees, the same Commendation² shall be made for them as for defunct Brethren of the Order.

The document purports to be given under the seal of the Confraternity, which has unfortunately perished. The full text of this and the one next described is given in the appendix.

¹ '*Capitulo [de] abusionibus non obstante.*' This seems to refer to *Decretal. Greg. Lib. V., Tit. xxxviii.—De poenitentis et Remissionibus*, which will be found in Boehmer's *Corpus Juris Canonici*, Vol. II. (Ed. 1747).

² *Ordo commendationis animas*—a form of prayer for the dying in the Roman Ritual. Readers of Newman's *Dream of Gerontius* will recall the lines

'And then I surely heard a priestly voice
Cry "Subvenite,"'

which word begins the Commendation in the Antiphony of S. Gregory the Great.

Of the two examples in Mr. Chisenhale-Marsh's Collection the second was issued a year or two later on by Brother John Kendale, turcipelerius¹ of Rhodes and a Commissary of Pope Sixtus IV., to John and Lucy Prince, in consideration of their devotion to the Roman Church and their willingness to aid in a sacred and necessary expedition against the perfidious Turk, and for the defence of the Isle of Rhodes and the Catholic Faith. The privileges accorded them were the right to choose a fit and discreet priest, regular or secular, as confessor, with power to absolve from offences of such gravity as would otherwise involve a direct application to the Apostolic See, the only reservations made being with regard to corporeal violence done to a bishop or superior, murder of a priest, or an offence against the Roman Pontiff himself. In the specially allowed cases absolution might be given once only, but in all others as often as necessary, a salutary penance being imposed. Furthermore, once during life and once when at the point of death, the beneficiaries were to receive a plenary remission and indulgence of all sins heartily repented of and confessed. The document is dated S. John's, Clerkenwell, April 10, 1480 (16 Sixtus IV.), and has endorsed on it the form of absolution to be used at the point of death, in which, it will be noted, the power of binding as well as loosing, is apparently recognised. For it ends with the remarkable words which, translated, run, "And if thou diest not of this sickness, I reserve to thee this plenary indulgence and remission until the hour of death." That is to say, the absolution is conditional: if the sick person recover, then the Indulgence, presumably exhausted, will recover its force, and remain valid for another occasion, the absolution already given being revoked.

The British Museum examples of such Indulgences, to which reference has already been made, will be found among the Stowe Charters. Of these, one (613), also

¹ Turcopolerius was the title of the Superior of the English 'langue' or division of the Order of S. John of Jerusalem. The word originally signified one set over the Turcopuli, who were light-armed cavalry, so called either because they were brought up among the Turks, or were the offspring of Turkish fathers and Christian mothers; and it was a title of honour at the court of Cyprus. (Ducange *s.v.*)

issued from Motynden, is somewhat different in form from that already described, although drawn up in the name of Brother Richard, who is further described as Provincial of the Order in England. In it the blanks are left unfilled, and it is presumable that no one ever profited by its issue. The annual payment indicated at the bottom is 4*d.*, and three forms of absolution are indorsed in red. The last is very comprehensive in character, granting plenary remission and indulgence of all sins, and remitting the purgatorial pains in so far as the keys of Holy Mother Church extend.

The second example (*Stowe Charters*, 616) was issued in A.D. 1506, to William Gette and Isabel his wife by Brother Thomas, Prior and Minister of the house of the church of Regulars of Ingham in the Diocese of Norwich, of the Order of the Holy Trinity, etc. By this admission to the Confraternity is also granted, with much the same privileges as in the other instances; but it contains what the others do not, namely, references to the Popes Julius II. and Alexander VI. as having granted particular favours to the Order.

The third and last example (*Stowe Charters*, 617) is one of peculiar interest, inasmuch as it was issued to bluff Prince Hal, in the days when he was as yet but heir apparent. Unlike all the others it is a large and richly illuminated document, in the border of which occur the arms of the Trinitarian Order—*argent, a cross pattée gules and azure*; and those of the Prince himself—*per pale argent and vert, three ostrich feathers argent*¹; and also another shield—*argent, a lion rampant gules within a bordure sable, charged with twelve bezants*.

In this instance Brother Ralph Irkwith, Minister of the House of Houndeslowe, granted to the Most Serene Henry, by the grace of God, Prince of Wales, most illustrious Duke of Cornwall and Earl of Chester, in words befitting the occasion, all the advantages conferred in less elaborate terms on humbler folk. The references to the Popes are

¹ It is a question whether this should be blasoned '*sable*,' but I incline to think that what looks so now, is but silver tarnished.

also more numerous, no less than seven being named—Julius II., Clement V., Alexander IV., Innocent III., Gregory IX., Pius II., and Innocent VIII., with the special Indulgences granted by each of them. The document is dated A.D. 1508; when, some forty years later on, the time came for it to be exhibited in the conventual Chapter, in order to secure the privileges of confraternity which it granted, Confraternity and Chapter had ceased to exist; for the house at Houndslow was dissolved in 1530, and its possessions annexed to the newly-erected Honour of Hampton Court.

Among the Popes cited above as benefactors of the Trinitarian Order it will be seen that Innocent III., the patron of the founders, occurs. According to Dr. Lépicier, whose recent book may be recommended to those interested in the subject, the Indulgence alleged to be granted by this Pope to the Confraternity and Order of Redemption was (with many others) rejected as unauthentic or apocryphal by a decree of the Sacred Congregation of Indulgences and Relics in March, 1678.¹ It would be interesting to see how the same congregation would deal with an interesting instance of a perpetual Indulgence recorded on stone in the ancient church at Winchilsea. There, on a finely incised slab placed in 1354 to the memory of Reynaud Alard, one reads: *qi pur s' alme priera l. iours de pardon.*

APPENDIX.

(1). *Frat Ricardus*, Minister domus de Motenden, Ordinis Sancte Trinitatis et Redempcionis captivorum terre sancte qui sunt incarcerati pro fide Jesu Christi a paganis, dilectis nobis in Christo *John Preuse Luse uxori Wylllyam Margyte* [blank] Salutem et sinceram in domino caritatem. Cum in privilegiis apostolicis per sacrosanctam sedem apostolicam nobis et ordini nostro predicto ab antiquis temporibus indultis, et per eandem sedem de novo canonicè confirmatis, Inter cetera quedam specialia contineantur indulta continencie subsequentis: Omnibus vere penitentibus et confessis vel [qui] vellent confiteri, qui ad sustentacionem dicti ordinis manus porrexerint adnitrices, tociens

¹ *Indulgences: their Origin, Nature, and Development*; by Alexius Lépicier, D.D., Professor of Divinity in the College of Propaganda, Rome; etc., etc. (Lond. Kegan Paul: 1895.)

quociens suas dederint elemosinas, terciam partem penitencie criminum confessorum et nostram benedictionem in secula seculorum duodecim annos C^{ij} et lx^s dies de iniuncta penitencia relaxamus. Eciam concedimus quod omnes confratres et consoroeres dicti ordinis qui dederint certam quantitatem bonorum suorum et annuatim fratribus vel nunciis eiusdem ordinis beneficia persolverint, et in eorum obitu eisdem aliqua bona legaverint vel assignaverint, possunt sibi eligere annuatim ydoneum presbiterum in confessorem, qui eorum confessionibus diligenter auditis eis pro commissis penitenciam impendere valeat salutarem, nisi talia sint propter que sedes apostolica merito sit consulenda. Et quilibet confrater habebit scriptum dicte fraternitatis et eidem sepultura ecclesiastica non negetur quacunque morte moriatur, nisi nominatim fuerit excommunicatus. Et siquis benefactor infra annum moriatur de omnibus suis peccatis vere contritus et confessus, est de gratia speciali absolutus, capitulo [de] abusionibus non obstante. Aceciam semel in vita et in articulo mortis plenariam absolucionem de omnibus casibus quomodolibet sedi apostolice reservatis. Nos vestre devocionis, qua fraternitati dicti ordinis vos humiliter postulatis mancipari, sincerum considerantes affectum, vos in confratrem et consoroerem nostri ordinis tenore presencium auctoritate nobis indulta admittimus, et concedimus ut dictis et aliis privilegiis nostri ordinis confratribus eiusdem indultis secundum formam et effectum eorundem libere perfruanini; vestrarum animarum ad salutem adicimus Insuper vobis beneficium de nostra gratia speciali quod cum in nostra conuentuali capella, post obitum vestrum, presencium facta fuerit exhibicio litterarum, eadem pro vobis fiet commendacio que pro fratribus nostris defunctis ibidem communiter fieri consuevit Datum sub sigillo nostre confraternitatis Anno domini millesimo cccclxxvij^o.

John Hamond [seal gone] per annum—ij^d.

(2). Frater Johannes Kendale turcipelerius Rhodi Ac commissarius a sanctissimo in Christo patre et domino nostro, domino Sixto divina providencia papa quarto, et vigore litterarum suarum pro expeditione contra perfidos turchos christiani nominis hostes in defensionem insule Rhodi et fidei catholice facta et facienda concessarum, ad infrascripta per universum orbem deputatus, dilectis nobis in Christo *Johani Prince et Lucie consorti sue* [blank] Salutem in Domino sempiternam. provenit ex vestre devocionis affectu quo Romanam ecclesiam Reveremini, Ac vos huic sancte et necessarie expeditioni gratos redditis et liberales, ut petitiones vestras, illas presertim que consciencie pacem et animarum vestrarum salutem respiciunt, ad exaudicionis gratiam admittamus. Hinc est quod nos, vestris devotis supplicationibus inclinati, vobis et utrique vestrum ut aliquem idoneum et discretum presbiterum secularem, vel cuiusvis ordinis regularem, in vestrum possitis eligere confessorem, qui confessionibus vestris diligenter auditis pro commissis per vos quibusvis criminibus excessibus et delictis quantumcumque gravibus et enormibus, etiamsi talia fuerint propter que sedes apostolica sit quovismodo merito consulenda ([? casibus] Injectionis manuum in episcopum vel superiorem ac libertatis ecclesiastice offense seu conspiracionis in

personam aut statum Romani pontificis vel cuiusvis offense inobediencie aut rebellionis sedis eiusdem Ac presbiteri occisionis dumtaxat exceptis) In reservatis semel tantum, In aliis vero non reservatis tociens quociens fuerit opportunum, debitam absolucionem impendere et penitenciam salutarem iniungere Ac omnium peccatorum vestrorum, de quibus corde contriti et ore confessi fueritis, semel in [*vita*] et semel in mortis articulo plenariam remissionem et indulgenciam auctoritate apostolica vobis et utrique vestrum concedere possit dicta auctoritate qua per ipsius sedis litteras sufficienti facultate muniti fungimur in hac parte indulgemus In quorum fidem has litteras nostras, sigilli nostri appensione munitas, fieri iussimus atque mandauimus. Data in domo Sancti Johannis de Clerkenwell, Decimo die mensis Aprilis, anno domini millesimo quadringentesimo octuagesimo Ac pontificatus prefati sanctissimi domini nostri, domini Sixti pape quarti, anno decimo.

[*In dorso*]

Dominus Jesus Christus qui dedit discipulis suis potestatem ligandi atque soluendi ipse te absoluat Et auctoritate Dei omnipotentis et beatorum apostolorum Petre et Pauli necnon sancte matris ecclesie atque virtute papalis indulgencie Ego absoluo te ab omnibus peccatis tuis mihi confessis et contritis et de omnibus aliis de quibus confiteri velles si tue occurrerent memorie Et concedo tibi plenam remissionem omnium peccatorum tuorum et indulgenciam in quantum claues ecclesie extendunt in hac parte Ita ut sis absolutus ante tribunal domini nostri Jesu Christi habeasque vitam eternam et vivas in secula seculorum Amen Et si ab hac infirmitate non decesseris, reseruo tibi hanc plenariam indulgenciam et remissionem usque ad articulum [*mortis*] In nomine patris etc.

(B.) *The Rector and his Rectory.*

William Freston was instituted to the Rectory of Theydon Garnon in 1505, but cannot have held it for long, since in 1507 Gerard Mychell, then parson of the church there, leased it, with the church and parsonage, for a term of three years. In 1537 Elizabeth Hamden, whose will¹ was made in the March of that year, named as one of her executors "maister Gerarde Mychell, preest, parson of Thoydon Garnon, my Curat and goostly father"; but in the same document she also mentions William Ayreson, parish priest of Theydon Garnon and the "paynes that he hath takyn with me." In 1554 Gerard Michell died,² but he has left among the Gaynes Park MSS. certain

¹ P.C.C.; 18, *Dyngeley*.

² Newcourt, *sub voce* Theydon Garnon.

memorials of himself which are, from more than one point of view, of considerable interest. The history of the ancient house in the churchyard at Theydon Garnon is, I believe, unknown, but I take it that no other than it can be meant by the 'lochyng by the gate' mentioned in the document of which a transcript follows. The abbreviations in the original are very few, and those I have extended.

This Endenture made betwen Sir Gerard Myghell parson of the paryshe chyrche of Theyden Garnad in the countie of Essex on that woon partye And Syr William Hyll Chapelayn and Frauncys Hamden Esquier on that other partye Wytnesseth that the sayd Syr Gerard hayth graunted dimised and to ferme letten unto the said Syr William Hyll and Frauncys Hamden all that his chirche and parsonage of Theydon Garnad aforesayd with all manner of Tythes oblacions fruts profitts ryghts comodities and emoluments whatsoever they be to the said chirche and parsonage with all the lands pastures medows and leases with the appurtenants to the parsonage belongynge and appurteynynge excepte and reserved unto the said Sir Gerard and to hys assigneis and successors all the hole Lochynge att the gate that ys to witte byneyth by the grounde a parlor with a chymney and a larder at the end of the same parlor and ij chambres above a stodye and a wyddraughte¹ with free entree into and fro at all tymes To have and to holde all the sayd chyrche and parsonage with all other the premissis excepte before excepted to the said Sir William Hyll and Frauncys Hamden to their executors and assygneys from the Feste of the Annunciacion of oure Lady last paste before the date herof unto the ende and terme of Three yeres than next ensuyng and fully to be complete yeldynge and payinge therefore yerly duryng the said term to the said Syr Gerard to his executors or assigneis viij. *li.* sterling of good and lawfull money of Englande at ij termes of the yere [Michaelmas and the Annunciacion] by yeven porcyons duryng the sayd terme And the said Syr Gerard all the Reparacions of the said Chauncell and parsonage wele and sufficiently shall repair susteyn and maynteyn and ayengst wynde and Rayne shall make defensible duryng the said terme excepte horne hygh or that any hurte brekyng brynnynge [*i.e.* burning] or enpairynge be doyn by the said Syr William and Frauncys Hamden their servants gests or bests [*i.e.* guests or beasts] duryng the said terme that thanne the sayd Syr William and Frauncis as well horne hygh as other brechys hurts and enpairyng as often as any suche shall fortune on their owen propre costs and expensis duryng the said terme shall make and amende sufficiently And also all the hegynge and dychyngge appurteynynge and belongynge unto the same parsonage shall kepe repair and susteyn and att the end of the same terme wele and sufficiently repayred shall leve them

¹ Wyddraughte, *i.e.* wy-draught: a sink or drain.

Also the sayd Syr Gerarde shall dyscharge the sayd Sir William Hyll and Frauncys Hamden and pay all manner of other charges belongynge to the said chyrche and parsonage as well ordinary as extraordinary duryng all the sayd term And the said Sir William and Frauncys shall fynde a sufficient preyste of good name and conversacion to serve the cure and to mynistrer all manner sacraments and sacramentalls¹ to the paryshens and all other dueties belongynge to the same cure on their own propre costs and chargs duryng the sayd terme And also yf it happen whiche god defente that the said Chyrche or chyrcheyerde be suspended within the said terme by the neeligence or defeaute of the said Syr William and Frauncys or any of theym or by any suche as they shall putt to ferm the said cure or by any of theyr servaunts thet thanne the same chyrche or chyrche yerde to be confermed and halowed ageyn at ther propre costs and expensys of the sayd Syr William and Frauncys. **Moreover** thys Indentur wytnessyth that the sayd Sir William and Frauncys shall have every yere yerly upon the same grounde iiij Lodys of wood att the oversight and assignement of the said Syr Gerard or of his assigneis yf it may be supported and perfourmed upon the same grounde without strype or waste And yf it happen the sayd yerly ferme of viij. *li.* to be by hynd unpayd in parte or in all after eny terme of payment in the whiche it ought to be payd by the space of iiij weks not payd and ther no sufficient dystresse may be founden that than it shal be leyfull unto the sayd Syr Gerard and to his assigneis into the said churche and parsonage with all other the premissis and the appurtenants to re-entre and to have ayen retayn and posses as in his former estate And the sayd Syr William Hyll and Frauncys Hamden their executors and assigneis and all other whatsoever they be thereof utterly to putt owte and ammove thys Indentur in anywise notwithstandinge And to the performans of all and singuler covenants graunts promyses and payments aboverehered on the partie of the said Syr William and Frauncys wele and truly to be hold kepte and performed the said Sir William and Frauncys byndith theym and eyther of theym in xx. *li.* sterling to be payd to the said Syr Gerard to his executors or assigneis by these presentts **In Witness** wherof the partyss abovesayd to these Indentures interchaungeable have putte their sealls **Heben** the xij day of November in the xxiiij yere of the Regne of Kynge Henry the vijth [A.D. 1507]. [*The seals are still attached to the document, but bear no impressions.*]

Having thus settled the affairs of his parish, without, it would seem, much regard to the fate of his parishioners, we may figure to ourselves the Rector as he set out on his travels, accompanied by his Squire's son, who, for his improvement, was to go abroad. He was not, apparently,

¹ Sacramentals are "rites which have some outward resemblance to the Sacraments, but which are not of divine institution."—*e.g.* Holy Water. (Addis & Arnold.)

a youth of brilliant parts; but as to that the reader may judge for himself from a letter (undated) which his tutor sent home addressed 'To Master Frauncis Hampden this delyverd at Garnis.'¹

Thus

y^e xij day of June

Wirshipfull ser I recomende me unto you, and glad of your welfar and my mestresse your wyf, and thanke you for labor and peyne which ye take dayly for me dyvers weis: Sere I have receyved for M. John your son, by hands of master Narborow marchaunde of London y^e ix day of June in paris, at y^e pynaple tavern, y^e some of xvj Crownes of y^e sone for his fynding, whiche I trist shall, with good husbanry, fynd him a goode whyle as y^e schall know truly how and wherfor it shalbe spent w^t. godds grace: tristing y^e shalbe glad of him and thinke your money well spent: for he take a vertuous wey wt. him hetherto and is glad to occupy his time in lernynge and labors sore for it: All it be soo y^t his witt and remembraunce be not soo good as meni other children, never be y^e less [nevertheless] he spede better a gret wey then in tyme past he hath done: and with y^e helpe of god shall doo better and better. Sere soo moche as I have no lettres from you but onely master larkes lettre I can not tell whether y^e wolde be content that I sholde put him to lerning to pley of som instrument, virginal lutt or other pastyms myght [*i.e.* meet or fit] for a gentillman: if itt plesed you to allow y^e cost for him y^t scholde teche him and for his instrument I will put him to it an hore or ij a day when I know your mynde therin whiche may be don at y^e next cominge ayn of master narbery: to y^e whiche I praye you and dysyre both y^t y^e will gyffe a pece of veneson to make mery at his coming hom and Sir William² to gyve him an essex chise of y^e best and if he come in to essex to make him good chiere: for he hath don and may doo us grett plesour in bringyng lettres to and fro you and other weys. I pray you also thanke master larke for me. I trid to deserve his kynnesse if itt lyith in my power. forther more: m. John hath nede of a curse gowne of vij or viij grotts a yard for to sett in within y^e scole, and I schalbye him a grosse fure to kepe him warme in winter every day: for a good gowne scholde sone be mard w^t dust and setting upon and one or ij hose clothes: Item for me ij hose clothes of ij elnes full yard brod of london tane of vij grots a yard and iiij yards of some thyke kentyche cloth or london rosset of vij or viij grots a yard and yf itt plese master branche and master larke to helpe you to bey itt and Sir William schall pay you ayn or ever he send me mor money: And for y^e cariage

¹ This early use of 'Garnis,' instead of 'Gernon,' is curious, although the form 'Garnish' is often found on maps and in documents of later date. It also still occurs, I think, as a surname; and an ancient instance will be found on p. 132 *infra*.

² It is not improbable that this 'Sir William' is the William Ayreson, the priest mentioned on p. 109 *supra*.

therof lett itt be wrapt in a canevas and wrytt in a lettre what and by hom it schalbe sent : and if ye fynde no better, lett itt be brought to y^e loke smyth within y^e blancq schaberton wher you and I wer ons : he is called Robin corus and hath a brother at Roen [? Rouen] and pray him to send itt me by a swre [sure] marchant of roen then lett him allen wt. all for he will doo it truly as he dyd send my gownes and m. Johns when we came hens : itt schall requyre no hast but a lesor sc. when y^e may be at london for other besynese : and bede him to send it to his brother Rober capper of Roen

Ser I pray you send som wryting how my master doeth for we hier sey he hath gvin up his office and hath ben for syke etc.

Your bedman and orator girad michel
prist etc.

Our final glimpse of Father Gerard reveals him as returned from his travels and settled down in his parish, where he takes an active part in secular as well as in ecclesiastical affairs. For, on a faded, crumpled slip of paper we find a letter of his, again undated, which runs as follows :—

Brother m. vicare I hartely recomende me unto you and pray you to speke to mester Carleton for my mone for nowe I am warned to pay y^e kyngs money on tywsday next at Romfor and I lac xl. s. yf it be hys ease. I pray send soo moche y^e is to sey xl. s. and y^e other xl. s. kep styll in hys hand tyll we rekyn and mete together.

Yours gerard parson of garnysh.

Thys brynger is sure and trusti in aught thomas heyles.

(C.) *Charters, etc.*

(ORIGINAL DEEDS.)

I. ($\frac{D}{1}$).—Demise by Sir Walter de Huntingfeld, Knight, to Gilbert Lomb, of Newelond in Theydene Boys during the minority of Gilbert, son and heir of Gilbert of Theiden, at an annual rent of 10 *solidi* of silver, the tenant to maintain fences and bounds, more particularly that towards the King's forest.¹ Witnesses :—Robert de Cokayne. Thomas le Poletier. Roger le Gayte. Roger de Aslakeby. Geoffrey de Rothing. Thomas de Essex. William de Sutton. Theyden Boys, Sunday before S. Peter in Cathedra, 31 Edward I. [Feb. 22, 1303.]
Seal.

¹ Et non licebit dicto Gilbertus Lomb nec heredibus suis vel suis assignatis in predictis terris sepibus et metis pertinentibus vastum nec vendicionem facere set bene sustentabit et claudet dictam terram sepes et metas toto tempore predicto et metam versus forestam domini Regis faciet claudet et defencet et dominum Walterm et heredes suos vel suos assignatos ab illa meta et custodia eiusdem conservabit indempnes.

II. ($\frac{D}{2}$).—Demise by Roys, widow of Gilbert de Theydene, of all her lands, etc., in Theydene Boys and Theydene Gernoun, for term of her life to Sir Wauter de Huntingfeld, Knight, at a rent of 100 *souzs* sterling, payable by quarterly instalments in Waltham town. Witnesses:—Perres de Huntingfeld, Knight. Johan de Boys. Roger de Asslakeby. William de Sutton. Simon Plonte. John Attelane. Thomas le Poleter. Hertfordingbury, March 4, 34 Edward I. [1306]¹

III. ($\frac{D}{3}$).—Indented counterpart of the above, much damaged.

IV. ($\frac{D}{4}$).—Release by Sir William de Deen, Knight, to William Gernoun, Knight, Isabel, his wife, and William's heirs, of all his rights in the manor of Theydene Gernoun and the advowson of its church—rights recognized by William Gernoun's son, Hugo, in the King's Court, 3 Edward II., into which came William and Isabel and attorned themselves to the aforesaid W. de Deen to hold to themselves and W. Gernoun's heirs, of the lords of the fee, W. de Deen renouncing all rights, &c. Witnesses:—Walter de Pateshill; Benedict de Cokfeld; Robert de Teye; William de Plumstede; Richard de Teye; Hamo de Bruges; all of the county of Essex. Teyden Gernoun, SS. Peter and Paul's Day, 4 Edward II. [June 29, 1311.] *Seal*—a fess dancotté: *Legend*—sigi. . . . w. . . . deen.

[*In dorso*] Enrolled in Banco on the first roll of Charters and Safe-conducts (*protectionibus*) T.T., 4 Edw. III.² And the enrolment begins thus: Will. de Deen, Knt., came before the Justices *de Banco* on Thursday fortnight after S. John Baptist's Day in the 5th year.

V. ($\frac{D}{5}$).—A much-damaged charter, on which the names William, Ralph and Hugo are legible.

VI. ($\frac{D}{6}$).—Grant by John, son and heir of Sir John Gernoun, to William, son of Sir William Gernoun, his heirs and assigns, of all his rights in the manor of Theydengernoun and the advowson of its church, which his grandfather, Sir William, lately granted by fine to the same William, his son, and the heirs of his body, with remainder over to John himself in the event of William dying without heirs of his body. Witnesses:—Sir Robert Goldyngham; Nicholas de Barenton;

¹ This demise is in French, as the word 'souzs' will indicate. The following provision is worth noting: 'Et si coe ne suffit la auaundite Roys voet et graunte pur lui et pur ses heyrns que lauaundit sire Wauter ses heyres et ses assignez teignent les terres et les tenemens apres la vie la auaundite Roys quitement enterement en noun de fraunk tenement lesqueus tenemenz ele purchaça par feffement. tant que lauaundit sire Wauter ses heyres e ses assignez eyent pleynement leue les damages ensemblement oue les mises e les despenses les queus il auerount eu par defaute ou destourbaunce auaundite si nules en eyent.

² Enrolled with this is another by which Sir W. Gernoun binds himself to Sir W. de Deen for life in 3*l.* annual rent, to be received from his manor of Baukwelle, co. Derby, on which it is made a charge. This grant also purports to have been made on SS. Peter and Paul's Day, 4 Edw. II., but at Baukwelle, where seisin of 17*l.* 10*s.* was given in the presence of witnesses. (*De Banco Roll.*, T.T., 4 Ed. III., m. 296.)

Nicholas de Brundissh; William fitz Richard; Bartholomew Langrich; William son of James of Welde; John de Shortgrove. Theyden gernoun, Thursday, the feast of SS. Simon and Jude, 13 Edward III. [Oct. 28, 1339.] *Seal*—Paly wavy of six: *Legend*.....

VII. ($\frac{D}{7}$).—A release of the same tenour and even date. Witnesses:—Sir William de Wautone, Sheriff of Essex, John de Coggeshale, Robert de Bousser, Knights; Peter de Boxstede; John de Goldyngham; Thomas Fabel; Nicholas de Barenton; Nicholas de Brundissh; Bartholomew de Langrich; William son of James de Welde, and Nicholas de Heyle. *Seal*—Paly wavy of six: *Legend*—...ill... Gernoun.

VIII. ($\frac{D}{8}$).—Grant by William, son of Sir William Gernoun, to William, his son, his heirs and assigns, of all rents, customs, and services, accruing from the lands and tenements in Theydon Gernoun, which he (William, son of Sir William), Isabel his wife, and the said William, their son, lately had of the gift of William atte Teye; and also all the rents, etc., accruing from Poltonesland in Theydon Gernoun; by the rent of a red rose, a suit to the manor-court of Theyden Gernoun after Michaelmas in every year, wards, marriages, reliefs, and heriots being reserved to the granter. Witnesses:—Ralph de Halstede; Thomas Pake; John Newman; Thomas Rankedych; Gilbert de Theyden; John atte Felde. Theyden Gernoun, Sunday after the Purification B.M.V., 14 Edward III. [Feb. 7, 1340.]

IX. ($\frac{D}{14}$).—Grant by John, son and heir of Sir John Gernoun, to Thomas, son of his uncle, William Gernoun, and to Lucy, Thomas' wife, to hold to them and to the heirs of Thomas' body, of all the manor and advowson of Theyden Gernoun which, by fine levied, Sir William Gernoun, John's grandfather, granted to his son, William, and the heirs of his body, with remainder to John himself. No witnesses. Westminster, Sat. after the Nativity of S. John B., 20 Edward III. [July 1, 1346.] *Seal*—Paly wavy of six: *Legend*—... Willelmi Ger....

X. ($\frac{D}{15}$).—Demise by Thomas Gernoun to Thomas Lampet, for three years, of the manor of Theidon Gernoun, at a rent of 35 marks sterling, the tenant to execute repairs, except in specified cases. Theiden, Sunday after S. Mark's day, 2 Ric. II. [April 31, 1379.]¹ *Seal*—a dragon.

XI. ($\frac{D}{17}$).—Indented counterpart of the above, much damaged.

XII. ($\frac{D}{18}$).—Grant by Simon Boy, Thomas Parker, and Richard Herde, of Theyden Gernoun to Joan Godith, of the same, of a cottage with curtilage adjacent, which they held by gift and feoffment of Richard Crispelok, with other his lands and tenements, lying at the corner of a croft called 'Crokidreden' and between the King's highway leading from Gaynespark to Eppyng on the south, and the land of

¹ A transcript of this will be found in the *Transactions*, Vol. V. (N.S.) 223.

Hugo Roger on the north, for the term of her life, with remainder to Beatrice Godith, her daughter. Witnesses:—William Stonherst. William Roger. William Martyn. Hugo Roger. Richard Cripselok. Thomas Sparhauk. Theyden Gernon, Monday after S. Dunstan's day, 2 Hen. IV. [Sep. 11, 1401.] 3 *Seals*—(a) a knight on horseback; (b) the letter I between two branches and surmounted by a crown; (c) (?) the letter N.

XIII. ($\frac{D}{19}$).—Release by Thomas Lampet to Thomas Gernoun of his right in the manors of Gregories and Theydon Gernoun, and in the advowson of the church, and in all rents, etc., there and in Theydon atte mount and Theydon Boys, which he, Gilbert Prince, William Burwell, of Theydon Gernon, and Edward Herde, of Theyden Boys, and Roger Mareschal, of Essex, lately had by gift and feoffment of the said Thomas Gernoun. Witnesses:—Alexander Goldingham. Reginald Malyns. John Roudell. Thomas Parker. Thomas Wrottyng. Thomas Pake. Theydon Gernoun: Sunday after the feast of S. George [*sic*] Pope, 8 Hen. IV. [March 13, 1407.] *Seal*—a fess engrailed (*or*, on a fess engrailed three. . . .): *Legend*—sigillum thome lampet.

XIV. ($\frac{D}{21}$).—Letter of Attorney of Thomas Lampet to John Sayer empowering him to deliver seisin to Thomas Gernoun, William Wroth, John de Scardeburgh, and William Massey, esq. Theydon Gernoun: Monday after S. Gregory's day, 8 Hen. IV. [March 14, 1407.] *Seal*—as above.

XV. ($\frac{D}{20}$).—Attestation of livery of seisin by Thomas Lampet to the same, of even date. (Witnesses and seal as in XIII.)

XVI. ($\frac{E}{2}$).—Grant by Robert Prynce, of London, gentleman, to Thomas Morsted and Adam May of all lands, etc., etc., which came or should come (*accidebant seu accidere debent*) to him by the death of his uncle, Thomas Garnon, in the vills and parishes of Theydon Garnon, Theydon Boys and Theydon Mount, or elsewhere in Essex. Witnesses:—Edmund, Lord de Welles. Reginald Malyns, esq. Thomas Stokdale. John Wythihale. Thomas Durnell, Rector of the church of Theydon Gernon. Simon Archer. Hugo Roger. William Pecok. John Patche. Theydon Gernon: Vigil of S. Michael, 7 Hen. VI. [Sep. 28, 1428.] *Seal*—a bird rising: *Legend*—.

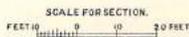
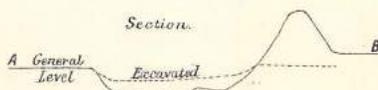
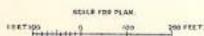
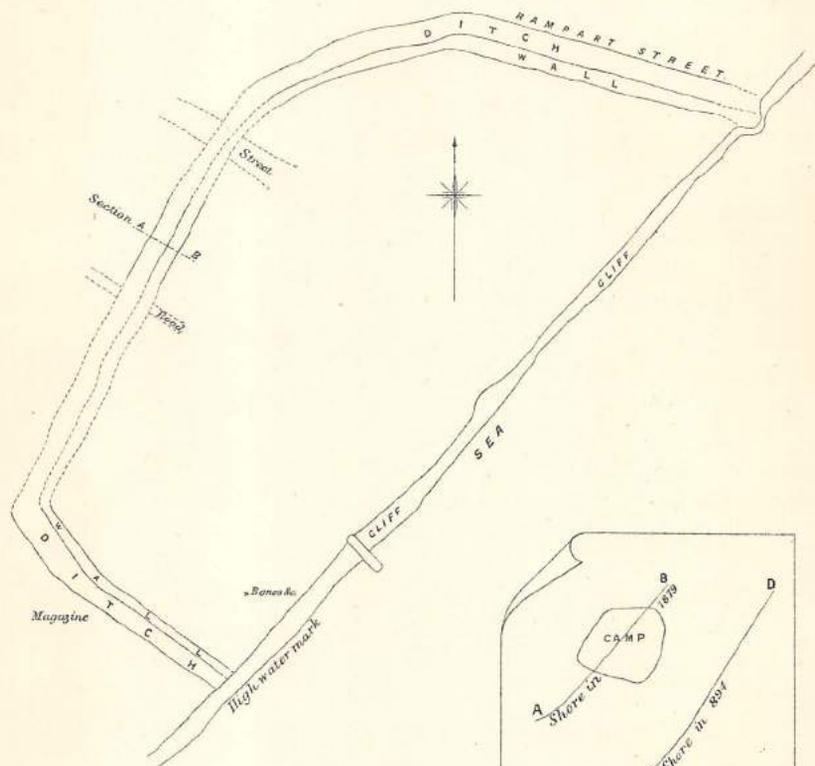
XVII. ($\frac{E}{5}$).—Release by the same to the same of all his right, etc., in the same premises. Oct. 8, 7 Hen. VI. (1428)

XVIII. ($\frac{G}{1}$).—Grant by John Prynce to Robert Plumer of the stewardship of the manors of Theydon Gernon and Gregories, for life, together with a fee of 26s. 8d. annually, with power to distrain. May 28, 13 Ed. IV. [1473] The signature of T. Clyfford, with his rubric, is appended.²

¹ The other feoffees are named in a copy of the Release contained in $\frac{E}{1}$.

² Compare *Archæologia*, IV. (2nd S.), 239 *et seq.*

Plan of
HÆSTEN'S CAMP,
at
SHOEBURY, ESSEX.



XIX. ($\frac{G}{16}$).—Release by Thomas Danyell, esq., to John Prynce, son and heir of John Prynce, gentilman, deceased, of all his right, etc., in the manor of Theydon Garnon, etc., which he (together with Henry Hogan, Knt., and John Lamburn, still surviving; and with William Beauchamp, Knt., lord de seynt mound; William Thornhill, mercer; Richard Benton, tailor; Robert Osbern, esq.; and Robert Smythson—now deceased,) held of the gift of John, son and heir of John Prynce, son and heir of Gilbert Prynce and Elizabeth, his wife, sister and heir of Thomas Garnon. May 27, 14 Edw. IV. [1474] *Seal*—a merchant's mark.

XX. ($\frac{H}{2}$).—Grant by John Prynce, of London, gent., to William Sandes, citizen and grocer, of all his goods and chattels, moveable and immoveable, in the City of London and elsewhere. Aug. 1, 16 Edw. IV. [1476] *Seal*—not armorial.

XXI. ($\frac{J}{2}$).—Grant by John Prynce, of Theydon Garnoun, gent., to Robert Eglisfeld, chaplain, and George Hardwyn, of his demesne or manor of Theydon Garnoun and other possessions in Essex, which he lately had of Henry Hogan, knt., and John Lamburn, late of London, gent. Witnesses:—William Eglisfeld, gent. Walter Wheler. John Godfrey. William Herde. John Colvile. Richard Archer. John Newman. Sep. 24, 3 Hen. VII. [1487]. *Seal*—paly wavy of six.

XXII. ($\frac{J}{6}$).—Enfeoffment by Robert Eglisfeld, chaplain, and George Hardwyn of John Prynce, gent., and Lucy, his wife; Thomas Bourghchier, knt.; Richard Harper; John Colt; and John Wroth, esquires; Henry Frowyk, son of Thomas Frowyk, knt., and John Norreys, gent., in the manor of Theydon Gernon, etc., which Robert and George had of the gift of John Prynce. (Witnesses as in XXI. above.) Sep. 25, 3 Hen. VII. [1487]. *Seals*—one gone: a mark and the letter R.

XXIII. ($\frac{K}{5}$).—Indenture between John Prynce, gent., and Humfrey Conyngesby, sergeant-at-law. Bargain and sale to Humfrey and his heirs of the manors of Theydon Gernon, Theydon at Mounte, and Gregorys, with the advowson of the church of Theydon Gernon, with all lands, &c., &c., in Essex. Life interests in all the premises, except the advowson, reserved to John Prynce; and to Lucy, his wife, and to William Sparowe and Elizabeth, his wife, the daughter of the same John, annuities of 10*l.* a year. Prynce covenants to make estate to Conyngesby, by recovery and fine and otherwise, before Pentecost, and the latter covenants to pay 300 marks (whereof Prynce acknowledges the receipt of 40*l.*) by instalments: 30*l.* within six days of the said Recovery, and thereafter 10*l.* yearly. Prynce entered into a bond of 300*l.* and covenanted to deliver all deeds, charters and muniments before Pentecost. March 18, 14 Hen. VII. [1499]. (*English.*)

The signature and rubric of a scrivener (Halmer) is appended, and also the attestation of Richard Barre, notary public in the diocese of London, whose notarial mark is added.

XXIV. ($\frac{K}{3}$).—Grant by Humfrey Conyngesby, serjeant-at-law, to Reginald Bray, knt.; Hugo Oldom, clerk; Thomas Frowyk, serjeant-at-law; and Thomas Soper, of all the lands, etc., which were John Prynce's in Essex. The grantor appoints Thomas Sandes, William Wylyes and John Lambert, his attorneys to enter and take seisin on his behalf, and thereafter to deliver it to the grantees above-named. July 20, 14 Hen. VII. [1499]. *Seal*—antique.

XXV. ($\frac{N}{13}$).—Enfeoffment by Adam Travas, Archdeacon of Exeter, cousin and heir of Hugh Oldom, clerk, late Bishop of Exeter, Edmund Nowers, esq., John Conyngesby, son of Humfrey Conyngesby, knt., justice of the King's Bench; Robert Marshall, clerk; Thomas Engyll, clerk; and John Blamyre, senr., clerk, in all the lands, etc., which were John Prynce's, in Essex, which the feoffor and others had of the gift of Humfrey Conyngesby. The feoffor appoints Thomas Hayward and Thomas Boraston as his attorneys to enter and take seisin and thereafter deliver it to the feoffees. Feb. 20, 14 Hen. VIII. [1523]. *Seal*.

Endorsed. Livery of seisin made on March 7, 1523.

XXVI. ($\frac{N}{25}$).—Release by Humfrey Conyngesby, knt. and Justice, Edmund Nowers, and the other feoffees mentioned above to Francis Hampden and Elizabeth, his wife, and to Elizabeth's heirs, of all their right, etc., in the manors of Theydon Gernon, and Theydon Boys *alias* Gregorys, and all their other lands in those parishes and in Theydon at Mounte, with warranty against John, Abbot of S. Peter's at Westminster, and his successors. Nov. 14, 19 Hen. VIII. [1527]. Signatures of Humfrey and John Conyngesby appended.

Seals—(i.) antique, as in XXIV. above; (ii.) gone; (iii.) as in XXV. above; rest gone.

XXVII. ($\frac{N}{26}$).—A duplicate of XXVI., lacking the signatures and with a fragment of one seal only left.

XXVIII. ($\frac{N}{32-3}$).—Exemplification under Seal of a Recovery suffered by Francis Hampden and Elizabeth, his wife, in Easter Term, 20 & 21 Henry VIII., of the manors of Theydon Garnon and Theydon Boys *alias* Gregorys, with the appurtenances, and six messuages, four cottages, three crofts, eight hundred acres of land, two hundred acres of meadow, four hundred acres of pasture, three hundred acres of wood, ten pounds of rent, and rents of eight capons, four hens, an ounce of saffron and one pair of gilt spurs, with the appurtenances in the three Theydons, and also of the advowson of Theydon Garnon church. Tested, April 21, 20 Hen. VIII. [1529].

Endorsed. Livery of seisin, May 1st.

(COPIES OF DEEDS.)

1. ($\frac{E}{1}$).—Grant by Gilbert, son of Gilbert de Thaydon, to Sir William Gernun, knight, and the heirs of his body, of the lands and tenements called Gregorys, with the woods, &c., with remainder over [*probably to Gernun's right heirs, but the specifying clause is represented by*

'etc.']. Witnesses:—Sir John de Engayne; Sir William de Lambourn; Sir Henry de Boys (*Bosco*); knights. Geoffrey de Hemenha. Saer de Mount. The Vigil of the Holy Trinity [*the copy ends here with 'a° etc.'*].

2. ($\frac{F}{7}$).—Request by Thomas Gernon, esq., of the county of Essex, that his feoffees in the manors of T. Gernon and Gregoryes, and in the lands and tenements called Gebonslandes and Pulteresland, which they hold of his feoffment, will, in the event of his dying before his return from Ireland, [sell so much of Gebonesland and Paltereslande as shall suffice to pay his debts, and enfeoff Matilda, his wife, for her life in the manor of Gregories, with remainder to Thomas, his son and the heirs of his body. Dated: xix. day of . . . xxij. Ric. II. (1398/9)¹].

3. ($\frac{H}{7}$).—Release by John Prynce, gent., to William Sandes, grocer, and Thomas Clyfford, scrivener, of his right in the manor and advowson of Theydon Garnoun, and in the manor Theydon Boys *alias* Gregoryes, and all lands, etc., in Theydon, Epping, or elsewhere in Essex, formerly belonging to Jyhn Prynce, his father, deceased. Nov. 28, 14 Ed. IV. [1474].²

4. ($\frac{E}{7}$).—Enfeoffment by the Most Excellent Princess, Cecily, mother of the King, and Consort of the most illustrious Prince of noble memory, Richard, late true King (*nuper veri Regis*) of England and France and Lord of Ireland; John Howard, kn^t, Lord Howard, George Newell, kn^t, Lord Bervenny, etc., of John Prince, gent., and Lucy, his wife, Alured Cornburgh, esquire of the King's body; William Scott, sen^r, and Thomas Leventhorp, esquires; John Berdefeld and John Leventhorp, gents.; and John Pake, citizen and clothworker (*pannarius*), in their manor and advowson of Theydon Garnoun, and all lands, etc., in the same parish, Theydon Boys, Theydon atte Mount and Eppyng, to the use of John and Lucy for life. Appointment by Cecily of William Herde, husbondman and [*blank*] as her attorneys to deliver seisin. Nov. 15, 22 Ed. IV. [1482].

5. ($\frac{J}{3}$).—Release by John Prynce to Alured Cornburgh [*and others as above*] of his right in Gregories, &c., which John Jenyn of Epping held to farm, and which he (Prince) and the late John Pake held of the gift of Thomas Seintleger, Thomas Bourghier, and Thomas Howard, knights; Edmund Shaa, then Mayor of London; Richard Lessy; Richard Narburgh, LL.D.; Robert Plomer; Reginald and William Sandes; John and William Westbroke; Thomas Stoughton; Richard Brocas; Richard Mei; and Thomas Clifford. Nov. 23, 2 Ric. III. [1484].

¹ From the much-damaged original copy, marked $\frac{F}{3}$, from which that marked $\frac{E}{1}$ was apparently abbreviated.

² Made "for surety of his wife's jointure and their children" $\frac{H}{4}$.

6. ($\frac{J}{3}$).—Enfeoffment by Cornburgh [*and others, as above*] of John Prynce and Lucy, his wife; John Wrothe, and Richard Lewkenor, esquires; Roger Lewkenor, jun^r, gent., and Thomas Wrothe, Walter Wheler, Henry Frowyke, gent., Edmond Chevall, John Noreys and George Bambrige, in the manor of Gregories, which they held by feoffment of Thomas Seintleger [*and others, as above*]. Appointment of John Hobbys and Richard Archer as attorneys to deliver seisin. Witnesses:—William Gossegrave. John Bristowe. Edmund Cawston, clerk. John Newman. Thomas Archer. John Roger. William Patche. Theydon Boys, 23 Nov., 2 Ric. III. [1484].

7. ($\frac{J}{1}$).—Grant by John Prynce to Thomas Lewkenor and Thomas Bourghchier, knights; Thomas Lewkenor, John Wrothe, and Thomas Wrothe, gentleman, of the manor of Gregories, lying in Theydon Garnoun. Witnesses:—William Gassegrave. John Newman. John Bristowe. Edmund Cawston. William Patche. Theydon Boys, Oct. 25, 1 Hen. VII. [1485].

8. ($\frac{M}{1}$).—Grant by Lucy, widow of John Prynce, gent., to John Heron, esq.; William Sparowe, gent., and Elizabeth, his wife; John Barley, gent.; William Carewe, Reginald More, Thomas Archer, John Roger, and Thomas Herde, yeoman, of her manor of Theydon Garnon, with the advowson, and all other her possessions in Essex. [Undated.]

9. ($\frac{M}{4}$).—Indenture between Sir Thomas Tyrrell, knt., and William and Elizabeth Sparow, dau. and heir of John Prynce, whereby they agree to settle the manors called Theydon Garnon, Theydon Mount, Gregoryes, and a messuage called Garnesmill, with the advowson of Theydon Garnon church, to themselves and to the heirs of Elizabeth's body, with remainder over to Sir Thomas, who covenants to bear the costs of actions between William and Elizabeth and Sir H. Conyngesby. Dated, July 20, 15 Hen. VII. [1500].

(FINAL CONCORDS.)

a. ($\frac{D}{9}$, $\frac{D}{13}$).—Octave of S. Hilary, 14 Ed. III. [1340]. Between William Gernun and Isabel, his wife, *quer.*, and John de Goldyngham, Bartholomew de Langrich, Thomas de Horkeslegh, and Edmund de Gretham, chaplain, *deforc.*, touching the manors of Theydon Boys and Theyden Gernun, and the advowson of the latter. William recognised John's right, as being of William's gift, and John and the other donees granted the manors, etc., to William and Isabel to hold to themselves and the heirs of William's body; but, if William died without an heir of his body, with remainder over, after the death of William and Isabel, to their son, Thomas, and his heirs.¹

¹ From this it would seem that Thomas was born *ante nuptias*, or was Isabel's son by a former marriage.

b. ($\frac{D}{9}$, $\frac{D}{13}$).—Quindena of S. John Baptist, 19 Ed. III. [1345]. Between Walter Colpepir, Thomas, son of William Gernun, and Lucy, his wife, dau. of Matilda de Whetynton, *quer.*, and John Colpepir, *deforc.*, touching the manor of Theydon Boys. Thomas recognised John's right, and John granted the premises to Walter to hold for life, with remainder to Thomas and Lucy and the heirs of their bodies, and, in default, to the right heirs of Thomas.

c. ($\frac{D}{10}$, $\frac{D}{11}$, $\frac{E}{1}$).—Of even date with 'b.' Between Thomas, son of William Gernun and Lucy, dau. of Maltilda de Whetynton, *quer.*, and John Colpepir, *deforc.*, touching the manor of Theydene Gernun and the advowson of the church. Thomas recognised John's right, and John granted that the manor, held '*pro forma statuti de hereditate Johannis*' on the day the concord was made, by Walter Colpepir, as security for 100*l.*, of which the remainder was in himself, to Thomas and Lucy, and the heirs of their bodies, and, in default to the right heirs of Thomas.

d. ($\frac{D}{12}$).—19 Edward III. [1345/6]. Between John de Welles, *quer.*, touching the manor of Theyden Gernon, a tenement at Epping atte heth, and others in Essex; the manor of Foxton in Northamptonshire; tenements in Sutton, Lincs., and elsewhere [*unfinished*].

ANCIENT WILLS.

No. 2.

By H. C. MALDEN, M.A.

THE late Mr. H. W. King, in one of his papers on Ancient Wills, says, "We know so little of the pre-reformation clergy, that any incidental notices of them from authentic documents are valuable." This is my excuse for transcribing from the originals at Somerset House the following Wills of clergy in the county of Essex.

The first is that of Ralph Busby, Vicar of Great Baddow; he could only have held the living for a very short time, as John Potter was instituted 13th June, 1489, and Mr. Busby was succeeded by Thomas Sutton in October, 1492. He had evidently very little of this world's goods to dispose of, but his bequests are somewhat amusing. One wonders of what his library consisted that he should leave Ralph Haynes the book mentioned; possibly Haynes was a medical student. Notice a bequest to "my son." I give the Will in latin as written.

WILL OF RALPH BUSBY, CLERK.

Vicesimo die mensis Augusti, anno domini millimo cccc nonagesimo secundo, Ego Radulphus Busby, Vicarius eccle p̄chiale de Badeu magna, London dioc. compos mentis, et sane memorie, condo testamentum meum in hunc modum.

Imprimis comendo aīam meam deo omnipotenti, necnon intemerate Virgini Marie et om̄ibus celorum civibus, corpusque meum sepeliendum in cancello dicte eccle. Item, lego Edmundo Busby fil' meo quatuor marcas. Item, lego gardianis eccle de Badowe p̄dicta ad emendationem unius calicis fract' xxd. Item, lego dño Johanni Bradwell unam togam et lynthiamen¹ noviter depictū. Item, lego Radulpho Haynes unam togam, et unum librum qui vocatur "Pars Oculi." Item, lego Johanni Smyth, famulo meo, ollam emeam² meam magnam, unum le

¹ Newly embroidered towel.

² My great brass pot; transcriber's error for "eneam."

Aundeyron,¹ et unam candelabram. Item, lego Thomasine Stonae unam p̄vam ollam eneam. Item, volo et requiro dños Jacobum et Radulphum, quos constituo et ordino meos executores, ut totaliter et fideliter disponent om̄ia et singula bona mea pauperibus magis indigentibus, secundum eorum discretionem, tantum reservand' mihi unum linthiamen ad involvendum corpus meum. His testibus, Magistro Willmo Clerke Capellano, Willmo Carpentr' et aliis.

Proved at Lambeth 15 Oct. 1492.

Som. Ho. 14 Dogett.

The next Will is that of a Vicar of Tillingham, hitherto unknown. A list of Vicars given in the *Essex Review* for July, 1893, commences with the name of William Wildbore, instituted 1542; this Will enables us to go back to the year 1490 as the date of the earliest Vicar known. Perhaps I may be allowed to supply an omission in the *Essex Review*. One of my direct ancestors, John Malden, was instituted Vicar of Tillingham 9th September, 1657, as shewn by the Lambeth registers, and died at Tillingham 14th December, 1666, and was succeeded by Mr. Elliston.

WILL OF SIR JOHN NEWYS, CLERK.

In Dei Nomine, Amen. The first daye of January, the yere of the rayn of King Henry the vii., the vi. [i.e., Jan. 1, 1491]. I, Sir John Newys, Vicar of Tyllyngham, being in right mynde, lawd be God, ordeyn and make my testament in maner and forme following.

ffirst I bequeth my sowle to almyghty God, oure blessed Lady Saint Mary, and to all the compay of heven, my body to be buried in the chauncell of St. Nicholas church of Tyllyngham. Item, I bequeth to the awter iii awter clothes, also I bequeth vi sponys and my broken sylver towards the making of a chales for the same church. Item, I bequeth to St. Nicholas light iiis. iiijd. Item, to the Rode light, xxd. Item, to our lady of pity iis. Item, to our lady of perclos light, xxd. Item, to St. Katerine light, xxd. Item, I bequeth to a prste to syng for my sowle by the space of a yer vi£. viiis. iiijd. Item, I bequeth to the church of Dansey [Dengie] iiis. iiijd. and of Asseldam iiis. iiijd. Item, I bequeth to Robert Latham my newe maser² and my newe chafyng dysshe with the foote, and my best gown. Item, I bequeth to Sir Richard Mortymer, my parish prste, my portnous,³ my long gown of wusterdeviles with the hood. Also I will that Thomas Cawston, the bayly of Tyllyngham, have myn old maser, he to pay

¹ Firedog, from the old English "Anderne;" modern French "Landier," from L'Andier.

² A "maser" is a wooden bowl, edged often with silver.

³ Or portose, afterwards called a breviary. See p. 236, part 3, vol. 3, New Series. (Note.)

my godson John iiis. iiijd. thereof. Also I will that John Burton have my two red dubletts and my best pair of hozyn, and iiis. iiijd. to an abbot to pray for me. Item, I bequeth to Sir Robert Gybson my satten doblett. Also I will King of Redwyne have my newe chafre and my olde chafyng dysshe. Also I will that Thomas Herde have my grate brasse pott, a pair of shetys, and viii shepe that I bought of Rose the bocher of Bradwell if they be gette. Item, I bequeth unto Brynkeles wif my best coverlett, a pair of shets, a smok, my lytyll brasse pott and a ell of my best cloth. Also I bequeth to William Portys wif two of my best candelstikks. Item, I bequeth to the parson of north Okyngdon my newe furred gown. Item, I bequeth to Grovys wif my herd, my long grene gown and two payre of shetis. Also I will that Kars [?] of Bradwell have my long russett gowne, my olde hosyn, a pair of shets, and a shirte. Of this my testament I make and ordeyn Robert Latham aforesaid myn executour to fulfyll my said testament, and to dispose the Residue of my goods not bequethen after his discretion.

Scm. Ho. 39 Milles.

I think we may gather from the next Will that the writer was Rector of Bokking, though it is not so stated. "Mersham" is in Kent, and "Ayleston" in Leicestershire.

WILL OF MASTER WILLIAM WOODE OF BOKKING.

This is the last wil of Master William Woode of Bokking made the iiij. day of September the year of our lord God meccccxxii. ffirst I bequeth my soule to almyghty God and to our lady seint Marie and to all the holy companye of hev'n, beseching thalmighti Jhu to take me to his pleasur. Item, I bequeth to the buying of a masse booke to be had in the parish church of Bokking xls. Item, I wil that Thomas my cooke have xxs. Item, I wil that Edmonde my boteler have xxs. Item, I wil that Richard Haslewoode and John Deye my servants have xxs. Item, I wil Thomas Sparowe my clerk have xs. Item, I bequeth to Margaret myn Aunte to her sustentacion x mark of old grot'es, being in her brothers handes at London. Item, I bequeth to Sir Richard sumtyme pish prest of Bokking one open gowne with the hoo'de of the same. Item, I bequeth to Pleshy church xxs. Item, to the church of Mersham processionarie covered with rede. Item, I bequeth to Master Soucher oon of my books that he hath in his owen handes. Item, I bequeth to the church of Ayleston for a chalis to be made xls. Item, I bequeth to William Woode my brother x marc and if he be disposed to be a prest my portoce and my bibill and other of my boks except a booke after my fadres discretion to be delivered to the Commen Librarie of the Quenes College. Item, I bequeth to Alice Woode my modre a bordcloth with a towail of diaper werk the best, and my russett gowne furred. Item, I bequeth to the high awter of Bokking church on of my bordeloches of diaper. Item, I bequeth to Elizbeth Woode my suster vi silver spones, a saltsaler of silver with my best coverlith. Item, to Anne my suster at London iiij marcs. Item, I wil that my fadre be not charged to the pavement

of the pmisses but as it may be levied of my goodes. And the Remnant of my goodes not bequethed I geve my fadre Alexanre Woode that he dispose them and geve them or take them so for thos goodes be not charged neither agenst God neyther the world in his conscience or otherwise. Whom I ordeyne myn executor to pforme this my testament. And John Swalwoode to be overseer of the said testament. In witnesse John Rochford, John Pukford and other, there being ther put the day and yer above wretin.

Proved at Lambeth 9 Oct. 1472.

Som. Ho. 6 Wattys.

I will conclude this paper with an extract from the Will of John Parkyne, Vicar of Althorne, which is interesting as coinciding with the date of the building of the church, towards which a bequest is made. The chapel at Lawling has been in ruins for many years past; I believe only the foundations remain.

FROM THE WILL OF JOHN PARKYNE, CLERK.

14 Oct. 1505. Ego, Johannes Parkyne, Vicarius perpetuus ecclie paroch sancti Andree de Althorne, &c. . . . Item, lego summo altari ejusdem ecclie quoddam parvum lineum novum pro veste et coope ejusdem. Item, do et lego gardianis ecclie pdict duas nappas honest vocat houseling towells ad idem custodiend. Item, lego Vicario de Burnham unum librum, viz., portifer ad usum Sar. Item, lego custodi capelle de Lawling alium portifer. Item, volo quod Robert Colbourne duas fenestras in eadem ecclie ex parte australi vitrias faciat bonorum meorum sumptibus. . . .

Proved at Lambeth 17th Dec. 1505.

Som. Ho. 42 Holgrave.

SOME ADDITIONS TO NEWCOURT'S
REPERTORIUM—VOLUME II.:

BEING NOTES MADE BY J. C. CHALLENGOR SMITH.

[A FOREWORD.—Those whose pursuits have drawn them in the direction of Somerset House will probably need but little introduction to the following notes. Those, however, who are unacquainted with the Literary Department of the Court of Probate, and have missed in the past the pleasure of invoking the kindly and effective aid of our Hon. Member, Mr. Challenor Smith, will be glad to have some idea of the genesis of the wealth of material which, with his permission, the transcriber has now the gratification of placing at the reader's service.

Mr. Smith, during his benign sway over the special Department to which allusion has been made, enjoyed, and availed himself of, an unique opportunity for collecting further information as to the great diocese of London, with which Mr. Newcourt, in so far as his opportunities extended, had dealt in masterly fashion in his *Repertorium Ecclesiasticum Londinense*, published in two folio volumes in 1708-10.

Taking this work as a basis, Mr. Smith has noted down, in the interleaved copy which has proved a boon to so many students, any germane entry found in the innumerable early documents he has examined. When official routine decreed his transfer, I suggested that these notes, the valuable results of years of research, ought no longer to remain unprinted and exposed to the risks to which unduplicated manuscripts are ever liable. In reply Mr. Smith wrote that it had long been on his mind that he was (as he was courteously pleased to put it,) a debtor to our Society, and would be glad to see his way to the publication of his notes, or some of them. "But," he added, "it would be

idle for me to think of finding time and energy for more than I have in hand," and he went on to offer, if I would undertake the transcription and editing, to lend me the volume relating to Essex, during the absence on leave of his successor, Mr. Neville, who, being at present engaged on Essex Wills proved in the Peculiar Courts, meanwhile continues adding to Mr. Smith's notes.

With this generous proposition I gladly fell in, having first ascertained from our Hon. Secretary that the notes would be a welcome addition to forthcoming numbers of the *Transactions*, but without, perhaps, fully realising how extensive the work would prove. However, the first instalment is now safely enshrined in type, and it only remains for me to thank Mr. Smith for giving me the opportunity of associating myself in his labours, and to add a word or two as to the abbreviations employed in the transcript.

Mr. Smith has suggested the desirability of mentioning that, although Newcourt was remarkably accurate, it was inevitable that there should be many errors and misprints in so vast an array of names and dates. Quotations from his work should therefore always be verified from the Bishops' Registers, which are in the custody of the Registrar at Doctors' Commons, and are preserved in St. Paul's Cathedral.—*W.C.W.*]

ABBREVIATIONS.

i. Where a simple date in brackets follows a name, it refers to a Will proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury (P.C.C.).

ii. C.C.E.—Commissary Court of Essex.

iii. C.C.L.—Commissary Court of London.

iv. C.C.L.-ESSEX—Commissary Court of London for Essex and Herts.

v. References to Wills registered in the P.C.C. are given under the date, with a reference to the name of the Register and the folio. Occasionally the date of the Will and the date of proof are added (d.—dated; pr.—proved).

vi. v.g.—Vicar General's Book (Bp. London).

ABBERTON.

- Edward Sayer (1540: c.c.e.), of Abberton gyffynge.
 William Hynton, parson—*vide* will of J. Wilson (1551: c.c.e.)
 Ste. Beomont (1516). *Vide* Easthorp.
 Ric. "Reynolds." Admon. Oct. 22, 1624 (v.g. 116a). Relict, Judith.
 Rob. Potter (1671: 99, *Duke*).
 David Kennier, clerk, A.M., instituted Feb. 6, 1606-7.
 Gamaliel Lagden, clerk, instituted July 12, 1710. *Vide* Colne Alba and East Mersey.

AILESFORD.

- Walter Walwyn, in (?) 1520, exchanged this living for that of "Clyff juxta Lewys," of which John Rothley was Rector (v.g. ii., *fos.* 2, 14).
 George Lucas (1539: c.c.e.)
 Gilbert Warberton (1572: 44, *Daper*).
 John Ley, clerk, instituted Sep. 25, 1711. Patron: Sarah Field, widow.

ALDHAM.

- Thomas Boyton, Vicar, exchanged for Ninfield, Sussex, with Walter Roberd, Mar. 16, 1401-2 (89, *Rede*—at Chichester).
 William Alyn, priest, of Aldham (1536: c.c.e.)
 Daniel Falconer ((1653: 32, *Brent*). Of Aldham, clerk.
 John Wilson, instituted June 13, 1654. Patrons: "the keepers of the libertys England" (*Lambeth MS.*, 997; I, 187).
 Rob. Dickman (1703: 213, *Degg*).
 James Boys, clerk, A.M., collated Feb. 27, 1700-1. *Vide* Little Tey and Coggeshall.

ALPHAMSTON.

- Thomas Rishton, Serjeant-at-Law (1543: 24, *Spert*).
 James Goodknappe, of Lincoln (1550: 18, *Coode*). Has a brother, Sir Thomas G., prest.
 Nic. Grise. Probate, Oct. 12, 1593 (v.g., *fo.* 120a). Son, Nicholas.
 Rob. Lane, D.D. and Fellow of St. John's Coll., Camb. (1634: 71, *Seager*). *Vide* also Thomas Lane, of Norwich (1626-7: 18, *Skinner*).
 Samuel Brinley, May 8, 1654. Patron: Oliver, Lord Protector. (*Lambeth MS.* 997: I. 36.) *Vide* 'Admissions to S. John's Coll., Camb.': ed. J. E. B., Mayor.
 Nathaniel Stephens, clerk, admitted Ap. 13, 1705. Patron: the Queen.

ALTHORNE.

- John Kyngesman, yoman (1512-13). To be buried in the church "afore the Nativitie of our lady at the Northside of the Chauncell dore...to the makinge of a Tabernacle of Kyng Harry to stonde in the North Wyndowe, and to make a standinge for sainte George to be voide from the light beame iij marc. Also... to the payntyng of the myddell parte of the light beame in the best maner, iij. li." (These *may* not refer to Althorne church. J.C.C.S.)
 John Kyng (1524) named John Kyng by West: perpetual obit.
 Thomas Rishton (1543). Lands here "to John Osborn and to my daughter Dionise, his wife."
 John Perky. (d. 14 Oct., pr. 17 Dec., 1505). To be buried "in medio chori,"
 Jac. Shovelard. (1555: c.c.e.) James "Shulert," clerk, to be buried in the chauncell.
 Ric. Barnly. Probate Act, "Burneleye": Aug. 25, 1591. (v.g., *fo.* 41b.) Relict, Sanderine B. On Mar. 12, 1577-8, Richard Bourneley had licence to marry Saunderina Silvester, widow (v.g., *fo.* 101). See also will of J. Read (1580: c.c.e.), where "Bourneley" also occurs.
 Robert "Dixon." Probate, June 2, 1614. (v.g., 129b.) Relict, Margaret.
 Sam. Gifford. Admon. with will, Dec. 5, 1638 (v.g., 45b). Brother, George G., guardian of Margaret, a minor, dau. of the deed.
 Tho. Hawkes. Admon. with will, Apr. 11, 1661, (v.g., 129b) to Exor. of Jane, his widow.

ARDLEY.

- Walter Badle (1411 : c.c.l.). Tenements here and in Ramsey and Wrabnase.
 Will. Johnson, witness to will of John Moyse (1556 : c.c.e.).
 Laur. Lyde. Probate Apr. 30, 1602 (v.g., *fo.* 59*b*) Relict, Alice.
 Galf. Alderton. Probate May 1, 1613 (v.g., *fo.* 99*b*). Relict, Anne. [No proof of identity.]
 Benjamin Hubbard, M.A., admitted May 11, 1655. Patron : Oliver, Lord Protector (*Lambeth MS.* 996, p. 73).

ARKESDEN.

- R. Rokele (1421).
 Tho. How (d. 15 Aug., 1516 : not proved—v.g. *fo.* 17*b*). The name is spelt 'Hoore.' To be buried in "the Chauncell afore the high Auter of Saynt Margaret of Arcusden." *Vide* will, 21, *Hill*.
 Thomas Simpson (d. 3 Sep., pr. 4 Oct., 1518). To be buried in the churchyard. Mentions Guilds of SS. Margaret, John Baptist, and Katherine.
 Tho. Bendish (v.g. *fo.* 149*b*) : will pr. Apr. 1, 1633—Consistory Court; *Allen*, 159*b*). Relict, Jane. *Vide* ped. of Skeffington (his mother's family) in Vis. of Leicester.

ASHDON.

- Church dedicated to All Saints.
 Tho. Cornell (1527). "I bequeth to the making of iij wyndowes within the clere story . . . thre pounds."
 Wm. Wyllowes (1548-9 : 27, *Populwell*).
 John Wyllowes (1549 : 34, *Populwell*).
 Will. Leveryngton (1386 : c.c.l.). Rector ecclesie de Asscheden. To be buried "in choro coram imagine sanctae Trinitatis."
 Tho. Overton (1406). Leaves xxs. to Asshdon in Essex.
 J. Robert *alias* Taylor (1506). Witness : Sir Geo. Mynot, clerk, and Sir Tho. Walker, parish priest.
 John Charles (1517). Clerk of Asshedowne in dioc. Lond. To be buried in the Rode Chapell. (?) Endows Fraternity of our Lady here, with lands at Horseth, co. Cambs.
 Tho. Colett, parish priest here, 1527.
 Will. Rote *vel* Roe. Tho. Roote (1522), of Buxsted, Sussex, has a son, Dr. Wm. Roote, clerk [The living was in the gift of the Abbot of Lewes].
 Robert Trowell, clerk, 'parson of Ashdon,' Aug., 1558. *Vide* will of W. Wall, of Radwinter (1558-9 : 30 *Welles*).
 Edm. Serebrooke. Edm. Shirebrook, D.D., Rector (1589-90 : 1, *Drury*). Also Rector of Hadstock.
 Will. Paske (1639 : 150, *Harvey*). Then D.D.
 Sam. Johnson (1658 : 635, *Wooton*). Then D.D.
 Ric. Downes, admitted Rector, Feb. 23, 1658-9. Patron : Richard, Lord Protector (*Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo.* 215).
 Benedict Chapman, D.D., Rector of Ashdon and Master of Gonville and Caius Coll., Camb., in 1841 erected a mon. to his ancestors in S. Andrew's Church, Norwich.

ASHELDAM.

- Geo. Pilkington (1557 : c.c.e.). To be buried "in my Chawncell of my parishe Church of Sanct John the Evangelist ante portam latinam¹ in Ascheldem." Also witness to the will of Tho. Shereman (1538 : c.c.e.), who is to be buried at "Sanct John Porlatin."
 Joh. Stuther. *Vide* will of C. Smith (1566 : c.c.e.).

¹ Newcourt says, "dedicated to S. Laurence."

- Ric. Stanfield. Admon. Feb. 11, 1584-5 (v.g. 33*b*). Relict, Anne.
 Joh. Lukin. Admon. with will July 14, 1597 (v.g. fo. 157*b*). Relict, Margaret, re-married Tho. Morris (*Vide* Laver Marney).
 Morgan Gawden. Admon. Mar. 15, 1604-5 (v.g. 194*b*). Relict, Elizabeth. Edmund Snape, clerk, of London (1608 : 72, *Huddleston*), married the widow of one Morgan Gawden. E. Snape, 'of S. Saviour's, Southwark,' in Probate Act.
 John Angier, M.A., instituted July 9, 1659. Patron : the Lord Protector (*Lambeth MS.* 999, fo. 67).

ASHEN.

- Will. Jakes, gent., (1438) has manor of Richmond.
 Ric. Robyson (1508). Of Ashon (? Ashen) : mentions Derley, Knareborough, Burton Lazar.
 John Ednam (1517), Treasurer of S. Paul's and Dean of the College of Stoke-by-Clare. Will also of a Hugh Ednam (1491).
 Rob. Freeman (d. 7, pr. 24 Sep., 1573). To be buried in chancel. Wife, Lucy. Father-in-law, Will. Estie. Brother, Thomas Pannell.
 Will. Hurrell, clerk (1647-8 : 9, *Essex*). *Vide* Horkesley Parva.
 Samuel Symonds, admitted Rector, May 30, 1654. Patron : Oliver, Lord Protector (*Lambeth MS.* 997, I., fo. 117). *Vide* Colne Engaine.
 John Mayes (1686 : 152, *Lloyd*).
 Alex. Viveart. *Vide* Halsted.

ASHINGDON.

- Joh. Gurry. Will of a J. G., clerk, made at Potton, Herts, 1416.
 Tho. Magges (1518). *Vide* Stambridge Magna.
 Ric. Pendington (11 Apr., 1519 : so dated at 78, *Fitzjames*).
 Jac. Underwood (1549 : c.c.e.). To be buried in the body of the church.
 Joh. Mason (1560 : 37, *Mellershe*). To be buried in the chancel of South Fambridge.
 Joh. Byrd (Dec. 23, 1592 : Consist. Ct.). Probate, March 1, 1592-3 (v.g. fo. 126*b*). Relict, Susan.
 Tho. Lorkyns. Admon. Nov. 24, 1596 (v.g. fo. 120*b*). Relict, Susan.
 Ric. Coope. *In re* his estate, March 17, 1601-2 (v.g. fo. 49*b*). Relict, Grace.
 Will. Pulley (d. Dec. 28, 1640). Probate, Feb. 8, 1640-1 (v.g. fo. 99*a*). Relict, Winifred. To be buried in the chancel. (?) From Bridgeworth, Salop. *Vide* ped. in Vis. of Essex, 1634.
 John Gibson. Died 1649 (*teste* Mr. Nottidge, Rector).
 Sam. Keeble, succeeded and died in 1655, *teste* Mr. Nottidge ; but "died" evidently an error. *Vide* South Shobury.
 John Fisher, instituted Rector, March 9, 1654-5. Patron : the Rt. Hon. Robert, Earl of Warwick (*Lambeth MS.* 997 : III., 200).
 Tho. Bateman, clerk, Sep. 1, 1710. Patrons : Michael and Will. Arnold.
 Jas. Armitstead, clerk, A.B., July 30, 1712. Patron : Will. Arnold, gent., p. j.

AVELEY.

- John Quynon (1410 : c.c.e.). To be buried in the Lady Chapel.
 John Cokks (1516), Citizen and Leatherseller : property at "Alveley."
 John Marteyn (1533-4). Citizen and Boucher ; Sheriff of London. To be buried in the Church of S. Thomas the Apostle. Property at Aveley, Poplar, Rotherhithe, and Charlbury (Oxon).
 Hugh Payne, gent. (1543 : 22 *Spert.*) Bequeaths to his wife the parsonage of Alveley unto suche tyme as Anthony Frauncis com unto the age of xxj yeres, whiche Anthony was the son of Frauncis Harryson, Berebrewer of Alveley. The will is of some interest as to this parish. He desires to be buried in S. Martin's-le-Grand, "if it please god and the king that the same church may still contynue and stande with goddis service." He had property at Greenwich, and houses in 'Pouchmakers' Court' let to a pouchmaker.

- Ryc. Townesende (1547: 45, *Alen*). Cit. and Cook. To be buried at S. Michael, Queenhithe. Property at Marlow, Bucks.
- John Marchaunt (1560: 21, *Coodé*). Cit. and M. Tailor of London. Property in this parish.
- Jo. Waleys (1390). Tylour, of S. Margaret Patens. Property in this parish.
- Woodelace (1514). A bequest.
- Hoghden (1425).
- Sir Christopher Johnson, Chapleyn—*Vide* will of William Chefray, clerk (1508); 'Chauntre priest'—*vide* will of Milo Hodgeson (1519: c.c.e.). *Vide* Thaxted.
- Wm. Bull, clerk (d. 1644, pr. 1652: 177, *Bowyer*). Property at Runwell.
- Joh. Thuresby (1385: c.c.l.). Perpetual Vicar of the Church of Alvethelee. To be buried in the church.
- Rob. Lyster, or "Lyttstere." *Vide* will of — Facomberge, 1408.
- Tho. Sutton, instituted to Vicarage June 22, 1654. Patrons: the keepers of the liberty of England (*Lambeth MS.* 997: I., 258).
- Marius d' Assigny, clerk, A.M., instituted to Vicarage, Nov. 15, 1706. *Vide* Blackmore.
- Denzil Pead, the younger, collated to Vicarage, Apr. 19, 1712. Patron: the Bishop.
- Tho. Austin. *Vide* will of R. Patrick (1597: c.c.e.).

BADDOW MAGNA.

- Tho. Barrington, gent. (1547)
- Rob. Arthur, gent. (1547)
- Joh. Pascall, yoman (1545: 26, *Pynnyng*). To be bur. in this Church 'nere to my father and mother.'
- Syre Wilyam Causton, chawntre prieste of Myche Badowe. (d. Sep. 11, 1538: c.c.e.)
 "To be buried at the chancell ende in the Churche yerde of our Lady in Badowe."
 See *Caveat* as to right of next presentation to the Chantry (v.g., 1522, fo. 23).
- Rad. Busseby (1492). To be buried in the chancel.
- Syr. John Clowes, Vicar of Moche Badowe. (1548: c.c.l.-ESSEX).
- Alex. Barqueley, D.D. (d. July 25, 1551; pr. June 10, 1552). To be buried where it shall please God. Bequest to poor of Owkey, Somerset.
- Edward Sybyle, married at S. James, Clerkenwell, Apr. 18, 1560, to Margaret Evered. *Vide* Printed Register (*Harl. Soc.*).
- Chr. Ampleforth. Admon. with will (June 16, 1596: c.c.e.). Gilbert Thackwraye, a legatee: and Admon. ("Ampleford") Jan. 22, 1596-7 (v.g. 130b), to sister Katherine, wife of Hen. Pigeon.
- Henry Veisey, clerk, Rector. Admon. Sep. 23, 1616. Relict, Joan.
- Chr. Wragge (1678: 135, *Reeve*). *Vide* Waltham Parva, and Mayor's 'Admissions to S. John's Coll., Camb.'
- A. W. Bullen, Vicar, d. June 29, 1887, aged 68.

BADDOW PARYA.

- Maynard (1390) has the manor (? Was he the farmer of it).
- R. Fitz Andrew (1416). Property here. Cit. and Fishmonger, of S. George, Botolph Lane.
- Tho. Salle (1496, unproved). Manor of Middelmede here. *Vide* Stow, and *Harl. Soc.* xiii., 43.
- Rob. Oppy (1463-4: c.c.l.). Rector of All Hallows, Honey Lane. He was acting for the Commissary in proving wills in 1443 (120, *Rous*).
- Mr. Newton, Minister of Little Baddo, Nov. 1642. *Vide* will of Ric. Williams, cl. of Gainsburgh, Linc. John Newton, of L. Baddow, Minister of God's word (1647: 108, *Fines*) mentions a brother Robert N., of . . . co. Suffolk.
- Wm. Hunt, clerk, of Little Baddow (1698: 102, *Lort*). (?) Nonconformist.
- Joh. Bonaventer. Perhaps related to Thomasine Percival (1513) who was widow of
 (3) Sir J. Pareyvale, Knt., Lord Mayor (1503); (2) Thomas Barnaby (1467: c.c.l.);
 (1) Henry Galle (1467: c.c.l.)

- Will. Miller. Occurs in 1550—*vide* will of Cressey (16, *More*); and in 1556—*vide* will of R. Higham (49, *Noodes*). *Vide* also Henry Smith (1557: c.c.e.).
- Hen. Steare. Probate, Feb. 3, 1591-2 (v.g. fo. 596). Son, Thomas Steare, and dau., Agnes Borrowdall, exors.
- Jac. Wheelehouse. Admon. with will May 15, 1623 (v.g. fo. 5b). Relict, Rachel.
- Tho. Fuller. Occurs in 1622 (v.g. fo. 288b).
- Joh. Gordon (1738-9: 11, *Henchman*). Named 'Charles' in the will.

BALLINGDON or BALIDON.

United to Sudbury, Suffolk.

BARDFIELD MAGNA.

- Joh. Jenner. Admon. Feb. 7, 1615-6 (v.g. fo. 202b). Relict, Joan Jenour.
- Joh. Pakenham. Thomas P. (1675: 115, *Dycer*) of Godstone, Surrey, clerk, has property in Bardfield.
- Sam. Hall, admitted Vicar, Mar. 19, 1655-6. Patron: Edward Benlowes, esq. (*Lambeth MS.*, 996, p. 590.)
- Ro. Richards, gent. (1667-8: 23, *Hene*). The Patron.
- Thomas Pritchard (1692: 209, *Fane*). Bequest to poor of Lindsell, *q. v.*

BARDFIELD SALING, CHAPPEL.

- John Fitch, of Fellstead (1628). 'To my sonne, Thomas, the advowson of the Chappell or priesthouse of Bardfield Saling.'
- William Jenkenson, Curate. *Vide* will of Ric. Parmeter (1544: c.c.e.).
- Christopher Purpill, gent. (1605: c.c.e.). To be buried "in the chauncell of the chappell of B. S., in the midst of the uppermoste pa'mente of the same chauncell."
- Henry Ham (1657: 160, *Ruthen*). 'Minister and preacher of the Word of God' at B. S.'

BARDFIELD PARVA.

- John Wale (1664: c.c.e.—393, *Alderton*). Mentions the advowson.
- Laurence Dyos, S.T.B., was licensed, on June 28, 1585, to be married here to Margaret Spring, spr., of this parish, dau. of Thomas Spring, of Chilton, Bucks.
- Thomas Bernard, Rector here; Vicar of Earls Colne; and Rector of Wimbish (a sinecure). *Vide* Sparrow Ped. (*Hart. Soc.* xiv., 715.)

BARKING ABBEY.

(ABBESSES.)

- Domina Katerina de Sotton, abatissa de Berkyng, 1378—*vide* will of — Wennyngton.
- Domina Elizabeth Grene, Abbata, 1515—*vide* John Person *infra*.
- Dame Dorathye Barlye, Abbas, 1531—*vide* will of Anne Brickys, formerly Syllyerd (1559: 24, *Chaynay*).

(NUNS.)

- Dames Katherine Ros... Mary Dorell, Margaret Dipden, Cecilia Kendale... *etc.*, mentioned in the will of Alice Thornholme (1395: c.c.l.). *Qu.* Were they nuns?
- 1505—Isabel, dau. of John Scott, esq., of Dorney, Bucks.
- 1516—Elyn Aslake, Anne Garnyshe, Agnes Townysende, Amy Hoore, Dorothe Barley, Margery Kempte, Dorothy Fitzlowes—*vide* John Landaff *infra*.
- 1521—Margaret Scrope—*vide* will of Lady Scrope (1521). She was living in 1541—*vide* will of her sister, dame Elizabeth Peche (12, *Pynnyng*).
- 1525—Rose Botefishe—*vide* will of Elizabeth Westby.
- 1531—Agnes Horsey—*vide* will of her father, John Horsey, of Yatminster, Dorset (1532). She was living in 1543—*vide* will of J. Horsey, Canon of Exeter (25 *Spert*).
- 1534—Annes Buckenham, niece of John Tey (17, *Hogen*).
- 1540-1—Mary Tyrell, d. of Sir John (25 *Alenger*).
- 1559—Ursula Wentworth 'my Cosyn, sometymes a nunne of Barkynge'; Mrs. Suzau Sulyarde; Mrs. Margerye Ballarde:—*vide* will of Dorothe Barlee (24, *Chaynay*).

- 1539 *circa*—Gabriell Shelton, late nun; d. of Sir John Shelton, Knt., whose unproved will exists.
- John Beket (1408: c.c.E.). Citizen and Upholder. Property at Barking.
- John Person (1515). Capellanus. To be bur. 'in cimitero.' Bequests to Appleby, co. Westmoreland.
- Master John Landaff, priste (1516). To be bur. in this church, 'nere by the Holy-water stokke.'
- Ric. Dicons (1521). Lord of the m. of Marston, Beds. To be bur. there or here.
- John Davye, yeoman (1554: 5, *Pynnyng*). To be bur. in the church. Mentions his former wife, Ursula, relict of John Noodes.
- Davyd Sampson, shipwright (1553: 8, *Tashe*).
- William Pounsett, esq. (1554: 1, *More*). To be bur. 'in our Ladye Chaple, nere unto my pue.' *Vide* Ped. in Vis. of Essex, 1558.
- Raff. Marshall, gent. (1556: 10, *Ketchyn*). To be bur. 'by the quyer.' He is mentioned in *Lysons*.
- William Norton, capellanus (1454: c.c.L.). To be bur. here. Bequest to Coventry.
- Sir John Lond, capellanus. To be buried in the churchyard. (v.g. Book, 1518.)
- Sir Wm. Humfray, clerk (1483: c.c.L.). To be buried here.
- John de Berking, *alias* May (d. May, pr. Oct., 1390). Canon of S. Paul's and Prebendary of Twyford in the same. To be bur. "ubi placuerit altissimo."
- Uffourd, Vicar of Dagenham (1390). To be buried here.
- Thomas Ipswich, 'divina celebrans' here, *ob.* 1521 (v.g. *fos.* 10, 11, 14).
- Thos. Shenton (1504), founds an Obit for the souls of Thomas Congreve and Alice C., his wife.
- Ric. Lorchyn (v.g. 1517, *fo.* 24). To be bur. in the chauncell "as ny the sepulcur or graue of myn unkill maister Thomas Burr as I may be laid."
- John Dowby, capellanus perpetuus feretri sive tumuli sancte Ethelburge de Barkyng (1483: c.c.L.). Bequeathed his books to Magdalen College, Oxford.
- Robert Amadas (1533). Bequest to the church. Cit. and Goldsmith. Wills of William Amadas (1491) and John Amadas (1490).
- Johan Rawlyne (1513). To be buried in the church of S. Margaret, near her husband.
- John Pounce (1412: c.c.L.)
- Reginald Dyer (1413: c.c.L.)
- Wm. Hunt, esq. Admon. (1414: c.c.L.)
- Alice Ewer, widow, late wife of John Ewer, esq., of Berkyng monastery; to be buried in the cemetery of the monastery of S. Ethelburga, near her late husband.
- William Germain, esq. (1434: c.c.L.) To be buried in the chancel of the chapel of S. Margaret the Virgin.
- (?) John Bateman, parson of Barking, 1395-6. Close Roll, 244, m. 18d. (19 Ric. II.)
- Thomas Bene. Legacy of 10s. to him as Vicar of Barking Church, North side,—*vide* will of W. Diere (1390: c.c.L.).
- (?) Sir John, Vicar of South part, 1395—*vide* will of John Schipwrighte (1396: c.c.L.).
- Hugo Smith (d. 4 *Kal. Jun.*, pr. *Non. Oct.*, 1389). To be buried in the cemetery of S. Ethelburga.
- John Makewye (1417). To be buried in the chancel of S. Margarets. In the will the name is 'Makeioye'; and in the Close Roll, 266, 11 Hen. IV., m. 17d., 'Makejoy.'
- John Widmerpole, Vicar, is named, 1432, in the will of Nic. Bocher (c.c.L.). Admon. of his goods was granted Oct. 17, 1433, to William Botelere, Vicar of Dagenham (c.c.L.). In the margin the name is written 'Waynflote.' [*qu.* an error or an *alias*?] He is named as Sir John, Vicar, in the will of J. Michell (1427: c.c.L.).
- John Long is mentioned in the will of — Mody (1519: c.c.L.); and in the will of — Landaff (1516).
- John Gregyll (Dec. 1559: 4, *Mellershe*). As to presentation, *vide* v.g., 1552, *fo.* 27. He is named in the will of Bishop Kyte, in 1537.

- Ric. Tirwitt, Sub-dean of the Queen's Chapel (Admon. Jan. 18, 1584-5). Relict, Alice.
- Ric. Wignall, licensed on July 4, 1592, to marry Mary, d. of Tho. Barfote, of Hitchin, Herts, Cordwainer (v.g. fo. 80a). Probate, Apr. 20, 1620. Relict, Mary (v.g. fo. 160a).
- Ric. Hall. In the Court Act Book, p.c.c. 25, Apr., 1694, (fo. 143) is the renunciation of his estate by Abigail, his relict, and consent that Martha Keys, his dau., shall administer. Admon. May 25, 1649, to dau. M. Keys, widow.
- Benjamin Wage, M.A., instituted Aug. 25, 1654. Patrons: The Warden and Fellows of All Souls Coll., Oxford (*Lambeth MS.* 997; II., 156).
- Will. Ames, of Bocking, clerk (1664: 139, *Bruce*).
- Joh. Hamon, Capellanus (1433: c.c.l.). To be buried in the churchyard.
- Joh. Chisenhale. Admon. of his goods as a widower, July 1, 1724, to John C., son and next of kin.
- Joh. Brice, clerk, of Barking (1704: 177, *Ash*).

BARLING.

- Sir Wilyam Creyk, Vicar of the church of Barling (1393). 'Corpus meum ad sepeliendum coram hostio beate Marie de Chartrirous iuxta Smetfeld.' [Will copied by Mr. King for Essex Archaeological Soc.] *Vide* also among Rectors of Bursted Magna and Danbury.
- William Alchome, admitted June 6, 1655. Patron: Will. Steele, esq., Sergeant-at-law, and others, Trustees for the maintenance of Ministers (*Lambeth MS.* 996, p. 106).
- Robert Whitham, clerk, Vicar, licensed to marry Thomasine Hawke, of Stanfords-le-Hope, Essex, widow of Rob. Hawke, Rector of same: July 12, 1620 (v.g. fo. 168b).

BARNSTON.

- There are some extracts from the Parish Registers in *The Genealogist*, Vol. v., pp. 23, 24, 25.
- Will. Rooper (Mar., 1557: c.c.E.). He was also Vicar of Felstead.
- Hen. Fletcher. *Vide* will of T. Sorrel (1598: c.c.E.).
- Matth. Sanders was licensed on Aug. 16, 1611, to marry Elizabeth, d. of Hen. Fletcher, Rector of Little Easton (v.g. fo. 3b). Admon. to relict, Nov. 29, 1629 (v.c. fo. 84a). Buried at S. Michael's, Cornhill, Aug. 24, 1629, as 'Minister of Barnston, co. Essex.' His son, Matthew, was of S. John's Coll., Camb. (Mayor's 'Admissions.')
- John Bedle (signed 'Beadle,' d. May 5, 1666; pr. Sep. 9, 1667—c.c.E.). Buried at Barnston, May 11, 1667. Rector for thirty years (*vide Genealogist*, v. 25). To each of his children [not named] 12*d.*

BEAMONT.

- Richard Wright (1548: 8, *Populwell*).
- John Lawe of Colchester, priest, and Godfrey Lock, of Acle, executors of Sir Manferus, formerly Rector 'de Bello monte [Beau Mont], dioc. Lond.'—1321 (293*b*, *Reynolds*). (?) Succeeded by Sir Richard Flambard.
- John Leman—*Vide* among Vicars of Hackney.
- Will. Rothwell. Executor of the will of E. Savage (1540: c.c.E.).
- Hannettus Taylor. Probate, 10 Feb., 1603-4, to Rector of Great Holland (v.g., 129*b*).
- John Greene, Rector. Probate 16 Dec., 1624 (v.g. fo. 125a). Brother, Jeremy Greene. Thomas Nussey, clerk, of Beaumont, Essex (1637: 35, *Goare*). To be buried in the chancel.
- Jac. Rathbone. "Mr. King says M.A., S. Joh. Coll., Camb., and died Mar. 30, 1720, aged 76. Rector 50 years. Buried in the chancel—M.I." Mr. King writes: "was presented to Lawford in 1706, by the Rev. Dr. Tho. Dent, of Lawford Hall, the patron, Preb. of Westminster, who placed the marble to J. R. in Beaumont Church. Rebecca, his wife, was buried at Beaumont, June 28, 1689." J. Rathbone

(1720: *Archd. Colchester*) mentions his wife 'Lady Lucy Whaley'; his brother-in-law, John Keene, of Congleton, and other Cheshire folk; his brother-in-law, Tho. Rooper, esq., in London. Admon. of Sir Herbert Whaley, of St. Margaret, Westminster, but at Chester deceased, May 27, 1689, to Lucy, his widow. Admon. Dame Lucy Rathborne *alias* Whaley, widow, of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, Dec. 14, 1725, to Cath. Taylor, widow, the sister. (*Archd. Middx.*)

BELCHAMP OTEN.

John Kentt (1528).

Rob. Coole (1530-1). Bequeaths a chalice.

Joh. Golding, gent. (1551-2: 3, *Powell*). Described as of Beauchamp Will'm.

John Helyon, esq. (1450). To be buried 'in ecclesia beatae Mariae de Beauchampe William.' Mentions his manors of Beauchampe William and Beauchamp Othonls. Wife, Edith.

Joh. Sylverton (d. and pr. March, 1412-3: c.c.l.). John Sylvernn Rector of the Church of All Saints, Beauchamp Oty's. To be buried in the cemetery, near his kinsman, Henry.

John Walkelyng (1431) Rector of the Church of S. Ethelbert, Lond. (It is probable that the diocese, not the city, is meant.) Newcourt notices the two dedications (II., p. 42).

Dame Joan Swymborne, Patron (1433).

Edm. Thompson (1634: 53, *Seager*). Note as to estate; relict, Joan (v.g. Sep. 8, 1634: fo. 178)

Rob. Poole (d. Aug. 1, 1719; pr. Oct. 14, 1720: *Archd. Middx.*)

BELCHAMP S. PAUL'S.

John Fokys (1519-20).

Stephen Lufkyn, clerk, Vicar, Aug., 1558. *Vide* will of Tho. Coo (57 *Noodes*).

Thomas Walter (d. June 22; pr. Oct. 10, 1500: 12 *Moone*). Speaks of his predecessor (? here) John Lokeer, and mentions Little Yeldham and Obington (? Okenden). To be buried 'betwixt the doore and the lettron.' (? lectron) [Joh. Lokyer was Rector of Beauchamp Oten, 1483-1485.

BELCHAMP WALTER.

John Hale (1528). To be buried next to Agnes, his mother; bequests to the church here.

John Hale, the elder (1473).

Sir Thomas Sutton, parish priest here, 1526. *Vide* will of J. Hale, 1528.

Will. Smithes (*Vide* Gosfield).

John Forthington, Perpetual Vicar, July 31, 1473. *Vide* will of J. Hale, *supra*.

Sir Vincent Wharton, preest, Curate of S. Ewen, (Audoen, or Owen) a church formerly in Newgate Market and demolished *temp.* Henry VIII. *Vide* will of T. Best (1529).

Edward Riggs was licensed on June 13, 1581, to marry Jane Sparrow, of Halsted, Spr. (v.g. 259b.)

NORTH BEMFLETE.

Edward Watkinson (1566: 7, *Holney*).

Will. Savage. Probate, Feb. 23, 1581-2 (v.g. fo. 277b). Son, Repent Savage.

Tho. Meredith, licensed on Jan. 28, 1589-90, to marry Ann Gilberte, of Rayleigh, Essex, Spr., dau. of William G., late of Pitsey, Essex, yeoman, decd. (v.g. fo. 320). Probate, May 7, 1612 (v.g. fo. 43a). Relict, Ann. *Vide* Buers Gifford.

Geo. Bosvile (d. May 1, 1653; pr. Apr. 25, 1654: 213, *Alehin*). Of Ball. Coll., Oxford: matriculated as the son of — Bosvile, of Bristol.

Fra. Baylye, styled M.A. in list of Institutions (*Lambeth MS.* 997: II. 212).

Jos. Harwell—more correctly 'Hazzell' (1732-3: c.o.e.). Bequeaths 5*l.* for exchange of Communion Plate.

Francis Clerke (d. Oct. 28; pr. Nov. 5, 1734—Consistory Court). Bequeaths an organ to South Bemflete church, and a perpetual annuity of 30*l.* for the organist. Also the chancel to be covered with marble stones.

SOUTH BEMFLETE.

Joh. Garratt. Admon. 26 June, 1584 (v.g. fo. 21*b*). Relict, Joan.
 Joh. Grant (409, *Sperin*: Consistory Court). Probate, 28 Apr., 1609. Sons, Gamaliel and Jonathan (v.g. 59*b*).
 Henry Coleman, Curate, was licensed to marry Awdrey Howe, spr., of Roding Barnes, Nov. 8, 1581 (v.g. 268*b*).
 John Holyman, Bp. of Bristol (1568-9: 38, *Welles*).
 Edward Roberts, clerk, A.M., admitted and instituted Mar. 19, 1704.

BENTLEY MAGNA.

Sir John Seyntclere, Knt. (1546-7: 26, *Alen*). To be buried in chancel.
 Tho. Swaynston or 'Swanson' (1541: c.c.e.). Or 'Swansden': *vide* will of Sir T. Smyth (1535: c.c.e.).
 John Shereman. *Vide* will of T. Tone (1547: c.c.e.).
 Will. Thorne. Probate, Sep. 25, 1585 (v.g. fo. 63).
 Rob. Dernell, or 'Darnell.' Probate, Mar. 30, 1602 (v.g. fo. 51*a*). Relict, Jane.
 Joh. Downe, parishe preest—*vide* will of — Astry (1518).
 Jos. Brodey occurs in 1628, in the will of Honner Crosse (70, *Barrington*).
 Will. Simpson. Will of one W. Simson, of Nedging, Suffolk, clerk, 1650 (81, *Pembroke*). Wife, Sibill. Property at Wickham S. Paul, etc., Essex.
 Tho. Beard, clerk, of this parish (1662: 123, *Laud*).
 Tho. Wennington, or 'Wynnington.' Admon. with will, Nov. 11, 1612. Thomas and Matthew, next of kin, Eliz., the relict, renouncing (v.g. fo. 81*b*). The will is registered in the Consistory Ct.
 David Price, Vicar. Admon. with will Nov. 21, 1625 (v.g. fo. 163*b*). He was licensed on May 5, 1625, to marry Katherine, d. of Thomas Greene, Vicar of Sawbridgeworth (v.g. 147*a*).
 Edmund Heywood, clerk, admitted Aug. 4, 1708. Patron: Q. Anne. *Vide* also S. Giles, Colchester; and Wimbish.
 Nic. Lewes. *Vide* 'The first Century of Scandalous Malignant Priests,' printed by order of the Ho. of Commons, Nov. 17, 1643.

BENTLEY PARVA.

Sir Will. Pirtone, Knt. (1551: 36, *Bucke*). To be buried 'in the Chauncell of the southe syde.'
 Edw. Lloyd (7, *Peter*).
 Hen. Stemmer, or (more correctly) 'Steinmer' (1687: 86, *Foot*). *Vide* Bradfield.
 Andrew Thexton, clerk, M.A., instituted Sep., 26, 1712. Patron: Wm. Peek, esq., p.j.

BEERECHURCH alias WESTDONILAND.

M. Henricus Corkar, *ob. circa* Jan. 1521-2 (v.g. fo. 21).
 Wm. Nevard, priest, of Colchester, at present at Bearechurch (1567: c.c.e.).

BERDEN.

Alice Langhorne (1421: c.c.l.). Widow of John Langhorne, cit. and brasier. She was connected with S. Michael, Cornhill, and desires to be buried in S. Andrew Undershaft.
 Anselm Golmin, Rector, *temp.* Archbp. Peckham—1279-92 (31*a*, *Winchelsea*—at Lambeth).

BERDEN PRIORY.

Henry Parker (1551: 24, *Bucke*).

BERGHOLT.

- R. Darnell of Manningtree (1520). 'To the makynge of fyve newe Arches to be made within the parysshe Church of Barfolte (? Bergholt) *c. li.* *Vide* also Mistleth. Tho. Penreth. Will of one of this name, Vicar of Brencet, Kent, proved in 1418.
- Sidneus Keltridg. Probate Jan. 22, 1613-4 (v.g. *fos.* 120*b* and 128*a*). Relict, Elizabeth.
- Greg. Holland (1652 : 235, *Pell*).
- Nat. Seaman (66, *Bath*). Presented Dec. 24, 1658. Patron : Ann, Countess Dowager of Pembroke, Dorset and Montgomery (*Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo.* 165)
- Chas. Bowtell, clerk, appointed May 4, 1705. Patron : W. Boys, of Colchester.
- Will. Boys, clerk, appointed Dec. 24, 1706. Patron : *ut supra.*

BIRCH MAGNA.

- Tho. Symond. Probate, Jan. 15, 1584-5 (v.g. 30/3). And see will of W. Powre (1561 : c.c.e.).
- Will. Collingwood (18, *Carr*).
- Geo. Ryves. Admon. Sep. 26, 1678 (v.g. 169*a*). A bachelor.

BIRCH PARVA.

- Robert Forster, esq. (1557 : 10, *Wrasstley*). To be buried in this church. 'I will that a grave stone be bought and layed over me in a place where they use to sett the Sepulchre, and that it myght serve in stede of a Sepulchre.'
- Edm. Bonifaunt. Thomas Bonyfaunt (1470), Prebendary of Bromesbury, in S. Paul's Cathedral.
- Thomas Martin appointed a Lecturer here, Feb. 18, 1657-8, by the parishioners (*Lambeth MS.* 998, *fo.* 196).

BIRCHANGER.

- Rad. Percheyay, or Peryay—*vide* Stifford.
- John Waller—John Walker (*sic*) parson of Bychanger—*vide* will of R. Sarynge (1554 : c.c.e.).
- Will. Fleete, Fellow of New Coll., Oxford.
- Tho. French. Probate, Dec. 1626 (v.g. 249*a*). Relict, Helen. *Not* a Fellow of New Coll. 'T. French, Mynister,' witness to the will of Tho. Trapps, Curatt (April, 1573 : c.c.e.).
- Tho. Boothe, Fellow of New Coll., presented in 1626 and died in the same year (*teste* Dr. Sewell, Warden). *Vide* Laingdon Hills—Rector, 1611.
- Tho. Beaumont, clerk, of this parish (1723-4 : c.c.e.).

BIRDBROKE.

- A question concerning the right of patronage between Hilary of Bath (Balnea) and Hamo called Pethe [? Peche], asserting himself to be Rector of the Church : 8 *Id.* *Sep.*, 1296 (*Winchelsea*, 201*a*—Lambeth).
- Edm. Golding (1572 : 4, *Petre*).
- Mr. Thomas Whythed, parson of Byrbrooke, Essex (d. Oct. 1, 1548 ; pr. May 20, 1549 : 30, *Populwell*). To be bur. in the 'chauncsell.' Bequest to Bumsted ad turrin, where he was Vicar, and other parishes.
- John Hornsye, clerk, parson of Birdbroke (d. Oct., 1558 : c.c.l.—Essex). See also will of Tho. Tyrell, esq. (25, *Ketchyn*).
- Joh. Gent (1650-1 : 4, *Gray*).
- Morgan Haine, admitted Rector, Jan. 9, 1655-6. Patron : Sir Edm. Aleyn, Bart. (*Lambeth MS.* 996, p. 457).
- John Thompson, clerk (1658-61 : 81, *May*). To be buried here, or at Canewdon, *q.v.*

BLACKMORE.

- Alice Hungerford (1491). To be buried in S. Michael, Cornhill, near her husband. Mentions "Blackmore in . . . Essex were I was cristenyd."

Ric. West, Cit. and Tailor, Lond., now of Blackmore (1496: 5, *Horne*). To be buried "byfore the Image of oure Lady in the Chapell of the parisshe church of Blakmore." His dau. Margaret married Robert Furthwaite, Cit. and Merchant Tailor (1520-2: 22, *Maynwaryng*).

Ric. Haule, Cit. and Iremonger (1541-2: 3, *Spart*). Owned here 'a crofte of lande callyd Algers Rydden.'

John Smyth, esq. (1544-5: 21, *Pynnyng*). Mansion here called Smythe's Hall. Interesting will, with inventory. Chapel attached to the house. *Vide* Morant *ad loc.* There is also a reference to 26, *Pynnyng*.

Qy. Whether his son-in-law, Wm. Dix, is the same who in the will of R. Lorde (15, *Coode*) is called 'one of the King's auditors'?

William Smythe, gent., of Guisnes (1557-8: 8, *Noodes*). Son of John Smith, of Blackmore.

John Shelley, esq., (1551: 11, *Bucke*) of Sussex: has property here.

Richard Glasier (1507).

Sir Peter of Siggeswick (1503). Not called Vicar or Rector.

Henry Fynche, Curate. Probate, *ult.* Feb., 1579-80 (v.g. 194*b*) Relict, Dennis.

Joh. Glascock (? 1711: c.c.e.). And see v.g. 1664, 25*b*, for licence.

Marius d' Assigny, S.T.B., instituted May 15, 1712. Patron: the Queen. (Admon. of goods of one Philip d' Assigny, of Wapping, granted to Eliz. his widow, Sep. 12, 1690). *Vide* Avelley.

Joseph Hall, clerk, instituted Dec. 10, 1712. Patron: the Queen, by lapse of time, *p.h.v.* *Vide* Hadley ad Castrum

BOBBINGWORTH.

Sir John, Rector, 1375—*vide* will of Will. Torel (c.c.l.).

Katharine Green, Patron. She was the relict of Walter Wyrte, who bequeathed the advowson to her for life (1475). She afterwards married Sir R. Hawte. Her will, 1493.

Tho. Glascock. Probate, Mar. 27, 1585 (v.g. *fo.* 43).

Joh. Springham. *Vide* West Ham.

Barth. Glascock. Probate Nov. 11, 1622. Sons, George and Richard (v.g. 279*a*). Marr. Lic. of his son, May 3, 1610 (v.g. 124*a*).

Nic. Searle married (as Rector of this) July 12, 1638, at Westerham, Kent, Mrs. Mary Stile of Westerham (*Vide* Mr. Leveson-Gower's account of the parish). He occurs in the will of Robert Bourne, 1639 (94, *Harvey*).

Lilly Butler. *Vide* Farnham.

John Pool, instituted Sep. 29, 1650. Patron: Oliver, Lord Protector (*Lambeth MS.* 999, 105).

Robert Pennington, 'Minister of the Word of God' at Bobbingworth, *circa* 1620: author of the *Catechism Commonplace Book* (*ex inform.* Chas. Bridger).

BOCKING DEANRY.

John Hartwell (1515). To be buried 'before the Image of saint Anne within South ylde.'

Dominus Will. de Riphull fact. Decan. de Bockyngg, *Id.* Feb., 1349 (*Vide* 'Masters of the Rolls': I., 338).

Walter, Rector de Illeg. He was Walter de Agmondesham. (*Vide* 152, 304*b*, 126*b*, *Reynolds*—at Lambeth). The last reference shows that he was Dean in 1322.

William Cavendish. *Vide* Bulmer and Roding Plumbea.

Joh. Permynter (1485). 'Dum fueram decanus decanatus de Bo.'

Joh. Barkham (1642: 97, *Campbell*)

Joh. Gaudea (26, *Juxon*).

Ric. Colebrand (104, *Pye*).

John Walker, Dean, died here, Nov. 9, 1741. John Walker, S.T.P., became Rector of S. Mary, Aldermary, Dec. 12, 1730 (258*a*, *Wake* ii.).

BOCKING RECTORY.

Wm. Nobyll (1517).

Hugh John, parish priest here—*vide* will of John Maye, *infra*.

John Maye, the elder (1517). "To Seint Jamys Chapell my Cane stone for a wyndo. . . . to Seint Thomas Chapell in B."

Ric. Yeldham, clothmaker (1538 : 19, *Dyngeley*). To be buried in the church, 'before the aulter of saint John.' Some bequests to 'maister John Kyng, my godsonne, parson of Bockyng.' Has a 'brother,' Robert Kyng. Only (?) child, Alice Upcher.

William Day (1539 : 34, *Dyngeley*).

Margaret Clifton *formerly* Larke (1539 : 1, *Alenger*).

Robt. Cooke, the elder (1540 : 5, *Alenger*). To be bur. 'in the porche.'

George Upchare (1541 : 30, *Alenger*).

Will. Cowman, the elder (1543 : 18, *Spert*). To be bur. in the church.

Rich. Newman (1548 : 7, *Populwell*). To be bur. in church, 'in the myddes of the mydle walk.'

Robt. Cooke (1553 : 8, *Tashe*).

Tho. Clerke, the elder, clothier (1556-7 : 6, *Wrastley*). To be buried in the church.

Rob. de Skerning—*lege* 'Roger.'

Joh. de Witheredlegh. After 'Kal,' read 'Mart.'

Tho. de Otteferd, clerk, 8 *Id.* Aug., 1352 (*Islep*, 251—Lambeth). So in Ducarel's *Index*, but not to be found at 251, *Islep*.

William Woods, parsonne of Bokking (1472).

Hugh John, parish priest *here?* Maye, 1517.

Hugo 'Peyntwyn' (d. Aug. 3, 1504—no Act). Doctor of Laws, Archdeacon of Canterbury, and Rector of Sheperton, to the patron of which he leaves *5l.* The will of a William Patewyn occurs also in 1517 (*Archd. S. Albans*).

Joh. King. *Vide* Ric. Yeldham, his godfather *supra*, and apparently his uncle. (Yeldham's sister having married Robt. King.) "Sir John King, Chantry priest"—*vide* will of Cowman *supra*. Admon. John King, of Bocking, clerk, Apr. 4, 1565, to brother, Anthony King.

William Ellis, clerk and curate, 1545—*vide* will of K. Wellis (7, *Alen*).

Joh. Barkham (1642 : 97, *Campbell*). *Vide* Vis. of Dorset, 1623.

Joh. Gauden (1662-3 : 26, *Juxon*).

Ric. Colbrand (1674 : 104, *Bunce*).

Joh. Foster, of Bocking, cl. (1718 : 237, *Tenison*).

BOCKING HOSPITAL.

Concessio Cantariae S. Mariae Virg. in ecclesia de Bockyng facta Nicholao de Bockyng, 1296 (205b, *Winchelsea*—Lambeth). Same chantry to Jo. Godyn, fo. 50a.

Alderman Tho. Wood (1503). "I bequethe to bye a chalice of silver and gilte of the weight of xxiiij unces to. . . . church. . . . of Bokkinge. . . . to the valewe of vii. xiijs. Also I bequeth for the charge of a marbull stone to be leyde afore the high awter in the South Chapell of the said church. . . . there my fader lyeth buried. . . . xl."

Joh. Doreward (1420 : 50, *Marche*).

BOREHAM.

Joh. Springfeld. *Vide* will of W. Pricklove, 1431.

Will. Lee (d. Feb. 16, pr. May 21, 1527). To be buried in the choir of S. Edmund, Lombard Street. "Layndon, Essex, where I am parson"; "our chapel of Boreham"; "my prebend of Funtington." He was a native of Chichester.

Edm. Blackbourne (1567 : c.c.e.). Witness to will of Henry Smyth, clerk, 1557 (c.c.e.).

Gilb. Annaude. Probate, Feb. 1, 1611-12. Son, Alexander (v.c. 22a)

John Oakes, instituted Dec. 18, 1657. Patron: the Lord Protector (*Lambeth MS.* 998, fo. 152).

Paul Duckett. Probate, Aug. 26, 1670 (v.g. 64b). Relict, Joan.

BORLEY.

Tho. Fenn (d. Apr. 10; pr. Nov. 3, 1473: 11, *Wattys*).

Sir Nic. Talbot, parishe preest—*vide* will of K. Rokell, 1504.

Rob. Fyrmyn (1522).

Will. Fyrmyn (1548: 16, *Popuhwell*).

Will. Fyrmyn (1559: 35, *Chaynay*).

W. Smith (1503: 30, *Blamyr*). *Vide* Liston.

John Daw. John Dove, parson of the church of Borley (d. Aug. 18, 1552: c.c.l.—Essex). He was a witness to the will of Robert Morley in 1541 (c.c.e.).

Will. Cooper, or Cowper (1565: c.c.e.). Admon. Aug. 31, 1565 (v.g. 121)

Rob. Warren occurs as Rector in 1616—*vide* will of Nich. Waldegrave (93, *Dale*).

Robert Goodwin, clerk, instituted Dec. 7, 1709. Patron: Philip Waldegrave. *Vide* also Wormingford and Liston.

BOXTED.

Phil. Silgate. *Gillgate* in the will of Stephen Cole, yeoman, of this parish (1592: *Consist. Ct.*). Margaret Gylgate, widowe of Phyllipe G., late of Boxted, clerk (1601: *Archd. Cole*).

Nathaniel Carre, admitted Vicar, Dec. 19, 1655. Patron: Oliver, Lord Protector (*Lambeth MS.* 996. p. 439).

Tho. Turner (1687: 143, *Foot*).

BRADFIELD.

Sir John Raynsforthe: his bequest referred to in the will of Lord Audley, 1545-6. Laurence Reynforth, Knt. (1490). To be buried at Colchester. *Vide* S. John's Abbey.

Rainforde (Raynsforth), Sir John, Knt. (1559: 42, *Chaynay*). To be buried in S. Katherine, Creechurch. He was of Bradfield. *Vide* Stow's *Annals*.

John Aleyn (1415-6: c.c.l.). "Lego fabricæ corporis sive navis ecclesie sancti laurencij de Bradfield in com. Essex, xli. Item . . . calicem meum cum patena de argento deaurata," etc. To be buried in S. Laurence, Jewry, where Mary, his wife, lies.

Phil. Crall. *Vide* Layer Marney.

Egid. Wright occurs in the will of John Raynesford, Knt., 1521.

Tho. Taylor. Probate (Tailor) 30 Jan., 1617-8 (v.g. 58a). Relict, Jane.

Alex. Burgess, instituted Nov. 1, 1706. *Vide* Mistley.

David Mustard, clerk, A.M., instituted Sep. 25, 1710. Patron: E. Rigby, esq.

BRADWELL-JUXTA-COGGESHALL.

Ludovicus Bromley. Admon. Sep. 19, 1609 (v.g. 79a). Relict, Mary.

Edw. Maxey. As to Probate, Oct. 2, 1621, *vide* v.g. 215b.

Edm. Normanton. Probate, Feb. 20, 1638-9 (v.g. 51b). Sir William Maxey, Knt., executor.

Isaac Smythies, M.A., admitted to Rectory, May 11, 1654. Patron: John Spencer, esq., and dame Helen, his wife, late wife of Sir William Marney, Knt. (*Lambeth MS.* 997, l. 53). *Vide* also Bromley Parva and Dagenham.

BRADWELL-JUXTA-MARE.

Walter Lyhert (d. May 17, 1472). Mentions Nettleilton, Wilts. (?) Formerly Rector there.

Rob. Becansaw (d. Nov. 18, pr. Feb. 17, 1525). Bequests to Mighell's house, and Queen's Coll., Camb.; to Bradwell, Chagford (Devon), Croston (Lancs.), and to Syon Monastery. *Vide* Searle's *Hist. of Queen's Coll.*, pp. 144 *et seq.*

- Sir John Barbor, parish priest; witness to the will of K. Smyth (1545: c.c.e.).
- Joh. Debanke was licensed to marry (i.) Anne Weaver, of S. Andrew Hubbard, Lond., widow of — Weaver, Turner, on May 18, 1590 (v.g. 339b); (ii.) Martha Saffolde, widow of Henry S., of this parish, yeoman, on July 9, 1591 (v.g. 39); (iii.) Jane Farriner, widow of Henry F., of this parish, yeoman, on May 18, 1599 (v.g. 132b). Probate, April 2, 1602 (Correct the misprint in Newcourt, where 1662 is given). Executors: H. Cole, Vicar of Tillingham, Essex, and Thomas Debanke, the brother (v.g. 55b). In the will (25, *Montague*, and Sentence, 108, *Capel*) he calls his wife Jane Debanke, *alias* Jane Jones, late wife of Henric Farriner.
- Tho. Gouge, or 'Geuge' (1613: 27, *Capel*).
- Joh. Shereman (1667: 70 *Carr*). There is a Long Latin M.I. to him—a mural tablet with arms—in the church. He was D.D., and died Nov. 13, 1666, aged 50, "hujusce parochiae fidus pastor annos xxii. continuos residens Rector."
- Nic. Buckeridge. At West Ham, Essex, is a mon. to N.B., M.A., sometime Fellow of St. Joh. Bap. Coll., Oxon., who died Sep. 17, 1727; and another to others of his family, with arms emblazoned.

BRAINTREE.

- Johane Byrde, (1511). To be buried "in the new Ile."
- John Bedyngham (1448—at Lambeth). To be buried here, before the altar of S. James.
- John Peppis (1519). To be buried here. Bequest to "newe clocke bell." Mentions "my sonne, Mr. Thomas Peppes, Bachelor in Dyvinyte, Chanon of Saint Osithes." The will of Margaret, his widow, in the same year.
- Ric. Peppes (1523). Of London, Scryvaner. "Item: I woll that that where as John Peppes, the elder, of Branktre, my fader late decessed bequethed unto the clok of the parishe church of Branktre aforesaid xxs. which is not yett payde, shalbe payde immediatly after my decesse, and for two baner stavys of the bequest of my said father, xvj*d*." Had land, etc., here.
- John Warner (1526). Clothmaker, of this parish.
- John Edmunds, D.D. (1544: 21, *Pynnyng*). Master of Peter College, Camb. Small bequest to the church here. *Vide* Cressing.
- Tho. Lowe (d. Dec. 5, pr. Jan. 5, 1516—v.g. fo. 18). Mention Sir John Cooke, Chantry Priest, of Braintree; and Sir Petyr Gyrdley, Sowle prieste.
- Tho. Hobbes (1632: 76, *Audley*). Tithes.
- Sir John de Staunford exchanges this vicarage for Burstow, (Deanery of Shoreham) with Will. Knesworth, 13 *Kal.* Dec., 1359 (*Islep*, 284).
- Eliseus Bodley (d. Sep. 2, 1547; pr. Apr. 17, 1548). Parson of S. Stephen, Walbrook, and of Beckenham. *Vide* Bodley Pedigree, 310*a*.
- Tho. Cokks, Curate, 1526—*vide* will of J. Warner.
- Joh. Broke. *Vide* will of J. Whitley (1532: c.c.e.).
- Nic. Audeley. *Vide* Ramsey.
- Joh. Hill. Probate, *Jacobus Hill*, May 19, 1608 (v.g. 30b). Relict, Elizabeth.
- Leonardus Smith was licensed to marry Dorothy, widow of Robt. Riddesdale, of Beaumont, co. Essex, yeoman, Sep. 16, 1608 (v.g. 42*a*).
- Sam. Collins. He "was confused with S. C. Provost of King's Coll., Camb.... and he (the Vicar) survived till May 2, 1667" (N. & Q., S. 2, x. p. 42). His (the Vicar's) son, Samuel Collins, M.D. (1670: 160, *Penn*) alludes to the 'abuse' of his father's tomb at Braintree. He is "to be buried in the churchyarde of Branktre forseid a yens the myddis of the hygh awter ther, at the Est ende"; and makes a bequest "toward the glasnyng of oone wyndowe in the nywe ylde on the South syde." Fraternities of Jesus and of S. John Bap. are mentioned. The will of Daniel Collins (1646: 80, *Twisse*) contains a little information.
- Master — Willis, Minister of Braintree, 1654. *Vide* will of H. Wood (198, *Alchin*).
- John Argor, instituted Oct. 14, 1657. Patron: Robert, Earl of Warwick (*Lambeth MS.* 998, fo. 113).

- Rob. Middleton. *Vide* S. Mary, Colchester; Fingringhoe; and Langenho.
 Thomas Richardson, clerk, A.M., admitted and instituted Mar. 30, 1703. Patron:
 Herman Olmius.
 Stephen Newcomen, clerk, admitted and instituted Mar. 24, 1709-10. Patron:
 John Olmius.

BRAXTED-MAGNA.

- John Godson (1428: c.c.l.). Citizen and Founder of London. "Lego unum par
 candelaborum de laton de latitudine iijor. pedum assise ad descriendum in
 ecclesia de Brakstede magna."
 Will. Osplett (1505). Mr. Jacob Harryson, clerk, Executor.
 John Hendley, parson of B. *Vide* will of — Ramston, 1507.
 Ric. Milward (1681: 60, *North*). His dau. Mary married Sir Ant. Abdy (*Harl.*
Sec. xiv. 628).
 Rob. Rogers. *Vide* Dedham.
 Thomas Herring, B.D. (Admon. c.c.e.). Sometime Fellow of C.O. Camb. Died
 Sep. 30, 1841, aged 58. Son of the Rev. Thomas H., R. of Ringsted and V. of
 N. Elmham, Norfolk.

BRAXTED PARVA.

- Tho. Roberts, gent. (1535-6: 32, *Hogen*). Of Elsing Spetill (Sion College). Brass
 at Braxted and ped. in Vis. of Essex.

[**Brentwood.** See *Southwold*.]

BRICKLESEA (Brightlingsea).

- John Cowper (1518). Maryner, to be buried in the church. "I bequeth unto the
 byldinge of a vestrye in my parisshe Churche thre partes of a Ship called Mary
 and John paying forth of the same to James Garton, vij*li*.."
 Joane Harrys (1525-6).
 John Piper, maryner (1527). To be bur. in the church.
 Ric. Pyper, maryner (1527). To be bur. in the churchyard.
 John Strete, the elder (1531). To be bur. in the churchyard.
 John Payne (1538). To be bur. in the churchyard.
 John Ayre (1538).
 Ric. Sayer (1539). To be bur. in the churchyard.
 Stevyn Smyth (1539). To be bur. in the churchyard.
 Thomas Chaundeler (1539: 28, *Dyngeley*). To be bur. in the churchyard. Directs
 that his "parte of the Ship called the Mary Martyn be solde . . . and the money
 comyng . . . to buy a gravestone to lye afore the stone of Willyam Beryff to the
 querewarde, and a Thousande pavement Tyles for the path afore the quere dore."
 John Pyper (1539-40). To be buried "under the bell-house by my father under
 his stone."
 John Lyly (1544: 19, *Pynnyng*). He was Overseer of the above Ric. Sayer, and
 married Elen, his widow.
 John Beryff (1521). "I bequeth to Brightlynsey church, towarde the lengthing
 of our lady chapell according to the Chauncell, iij quarters of the ship called the
 trinitie if god sende her well home . . . and if she come not well home, which
 god forfende, than I give and bequeth to Brightlynsey church xl *li*. sterling to the
 use aforaide owte of the barбора and the mary flower, if God send them well
 home," etc. Mentions Sir Robert Kyng, described as parish priest in 1525—*vide*
 will of J. Harrys; and Sir Robert Smyth, curate here.
 William Beryff (1527). Of Brightlingsey at the brooke: . . . "to the paynting of
 the Roof . . . xx*li*. . . . and for an awter table, xx*li*."
 William Beryff the elder (1544). To be buried here. Mentions Sir George Harvy,
 curate—1542-3.
 Richard Patrike (1507). "Preest," to be buried in the churchyard of "Alhalowes
 in Brytlynsey:" property in Beverley, etc., Yorks.

John Ward. Correct to John *Ware*.

Tho. Wright. There was formerly an inscription in the chancel here: "Pray for the soule of Sir Thomas Knight, sometyme Vicar of this Church, who dyed 2 day of Octob' 1509." In 1747 this mon. had been moved into the porch according to Booth, the Antiquary (*Auct. H. W. King*). Possibly Knight is an error for Wright.

Sir John Lethly, parish priest, 1537—*vide* will of Johane Benet.

Tho. Simpson. Probate, June 3, 1584 (v.g. 20*b*). Sons, Thomas and John, executors. *Vide* also will of J. Haukyn (1568: c.c.e.)

Hugh Jackson, Vicar, was licensed to marry Frances, dau. of James Roade, gent., of Roade, co. Chester, deceased, April 25, 1594 (v.g. 173*a*). Probate, March 21, 1608-9 (v.g. 57*a*). Relict, Frances.

William Smith, Vicar. Admon. Feb. 12, 1624-5 (v.g. 137*b*). Relict, Dorothy.

David Murray, clerk, A.M., collated Aug. 4, 1708.

BROMFIELD.

John Butteler, gent. (1501: 13, *Moone*). To be buried in the chapel of St. Leonarde. Gerv. Newton. *Vide* Southminster.

Ric. Wright. *Vide* will of W. Whelar (1530: c.c.e.).

Will. Fering—Witness to will of John Smyth (1563: c.c.e.).

Geo. Parnell. Probate, May 8, 1621. Tho. Burr, cl., Executor (v.g. 197*a*).

Tho. Barr. Correct to *Burr*. Minister here in Dec., 1622—*vide* will of Elizabeth Glascock (1622-3: c.c.e.); and is mentioned in 1638—*vide* will of Anne Pake (180, *Harvey*).

BROMLEY MAGNA.

R. Wrantham (1539: c.c.e.). To be buried in the churchyard of "Saynt Geordge in mytche brumly."

Will. Fayrway (d. July 8, pr. Oct. 11, 1524). Parson of Moche Bromley. To be bur. in the chauncell. (A filed will extant).

Dav. Bennet (1556: c.c.e.).

Chr. Sutton (1629: 67, *Ridley*). His name does not appear among the burials in the Westminster Abbey Register.

John Wall, cl., of this (1657: 396, *Ruthen*).

Rob. Peartree. *Vide* Thurrington.

Tho. Fisher, clerk, A.M., instituted Dec. 14, 1710. Patron: John Freeman, gent. Rector of Shimpling, Suffolk; buried at St. James', Bath, Aug. 27, 1763 (*Genealogist*: n.s. ix. 2, 109).

BROMLEY PARVA.

Robert Smith was Rector on Apr. 26, 1476—*vide* will of — Norwych.

Rad. Larden—correct to *Laverden* (1535: c.c.e.). To be buried "in ye chancel before hower lady."

Rad. King. Probate, July 18, 1611 (v.g. 2*b*). John Cooper, Executor.

Tho. Felton (1656: 323, *Berkeley*). His wife was niece of Alice Cullum (1657: 260, *Ruthen*).

Samuel Fleet, M.A., instituted Feb. 19, 1657-8. Patron: Sir Tho. Bowes, Knt. (*Lambeth MS.* 998, fo. 196).

Nathaniel Bugge (1671: 10, *Eure*). Curate of this parish.

Joh. Cockerell (1717-8: 56, *Tennison*). Buried Feb. 4, 1717-8, *aet.* 65. (M.I.)

Isaac Smithies. *Vide* Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall.

BRUNDON.

Walt. Arnold (d. 15 May, pr. 2 June, 1431). To be bur. at St. Gregory's, Sudbury.

John Rishton. Correct to *Rushton*. Admon. July 11, 1610 (v.g. 134*a*). Relict, Ann. Married at Terling, Apr. 4, 1605, to Anne Parker.

Nic. Bush. Sequestration, Sep. 8, 1601 (v.g.).

BUERS GIFFORD.

H. Baker, squyer (1510).

Joh. Horne, *arm.* (d. 7 Oct., 1433, pr. 4 May, 1434).

Ric. Hugys. Correct to *Hagys*—*vide* will of Marg. St. Nicolas, widow, Oct. 20, 1494. To be buried at Laingdon.

Joh. Baker. As a student at Paris witnessed the will of — Lamsyn in 1507.

Geo. Glydell. Correct to *Glydwell* (1606-7 : 20, *Huddleston*).

Rob. Rayment (1636-7 : 12, *Goare*). Wife, Margaret. Licensed to marry Anne, dau. of Tho. Meredith, Rector of North Benflete, deceased, on June 9, 1613 (v.g. 105a). Grandfather of Lord Raymond.

Hen. Palmer (1640 : 52, *Coventry*).

Richard Lane (1669 : 143, *Coke*). Clerk, of this parish : lands at Wooton, Surrey.

BUERS AD MONTEM.

John Brabante. Probate, Sep. 26, 1611 (v.g. 8a). Relict, Martha.

Joh. Simpson (1648 : 183, *Essex*). Clerk, of this parish.

BULMER.

John Bragge (1547).

Advowson, circa 1540. By Deed Poll, dated 13 July, 32 Hen VIII., with livery of seisin endorsed, Sir Nicholas Hare, *knt.*, did deliver, demise, and confirm to Thomas Danyell, *Esq.*, all that his Advowson and Rectory of Bulmer with the appurtenances in the county of Essex, late belonging to the Monastery or Abbey of Bruisyard of the Order of Saint Clare in the county of Suffolk; and all his messuages, lands, tithes, etc., in Bulmer and the parishes adjoining within the said county of Essex, which were late in the possession of the said Monastery, and which, amongst other things, the said Nicholas and Catherine, his wife, then lately had, to them and the heirs of the said Nicholas, of the grant of King Henry VIIIth, as by Lett. Pat. dated March 9, 30 reg. (From abstract of title dated 1786, *penes* G. W. Andrews, of Sudbury, Suff. *per* W. C. M.)

Mr. William Caundysch, LL.D., Rector, Nov. 1401—*vide* will of — atte Melle.

Tho. de Grymmyshby, Rector (d. 16, pr. 24 June, 1411). To be buried "in medio cancelli de Bulmer [coram] ymagine de Sancto Andrea Apostolo que quidem imago stabit iuxta summum altare dicte ecclesie." He mentions W. Caundysch, Rector of Melford, whose will is at Lambeth. *Vide* also Bocking Deanery and Roding Plumbea.

Rad. Metcalfe (d. Sep. 1556 : c.c.e.). To be bur. "within the Chauncell of Bullmere, before my deske or stalle in the quere."

John Bird, admitted Vicar, Aug. 8, 1655. Patron : Oliver, Lord Protector (*Lambeth MS.* 996, fo. 193).

Tho. Bernard, admitted Vicar, Nov. 12, 1658. Patron : Tho. Bayles, *esq.* (*Lambeth MS.* 999, fo. 140).

George Rutterworth, clerk, admitted June 9, 1708. Patron : John Browne, *gent.*

Geo. Rutterworth was admitted on Nov. 29, 1708. *Qu.*—a re-appointment? *Sic* Mr. Dunkin : Morant says 'Rutterforth.'

Robert Wright, admitted May 21, 1751, on the death of Rutterforth. (Morant.)

BULVAN.

Intrusio in ecclesiam de Bolefen (*Winchelsea, fo.* 289a—at Lambeth).

Dimissio Reginaldi de Gatcombe, Rectoris ecclesie de Hockelegh, Lond. dioc. [qui ecclesiam de Bulevanne simul cum ecclesia de Hockelegh tenuit] super ecclesia de H. (*Winchilsea, fo.* 291—Lambeth).

Henry Crosse (d. Aug. 8, pr. Sep. 4, 1469).

Jac. Breton (d. Nov. 11, 1517; pr. April 29, 1518). To be buried at Laindon (v.g. fo. 27). Mentioned in will of W. Browne, 1511.

Joh. Barber (1558 : c.c.e.).

Will. Lowen. Probate, July 1, 1581 (v.g. fo. 262). Relict, Ellen.

Edm. Williamson. Probate, Dec. 12, 1592 (v.g. 116a). Relict, Johan., and son, Edward.

Edw. Williamson (1597-8: 72, *Lewyn*).

Tho. Waters. Admon. Apr. 13, 1616 (v.g. 210a). Wife survives.

Joh. Mabb. Admon. Feb. 6, 1616-7 (v.g. 21b). Relict, Ann.

Tibias Hewett (Tobias). Probate, April 5, 1661 (v.g. 125a). Had license to marry, Jan. 21, 1618-9, Elizabeth, d. of Ric. Wignall, Rector of Barking (v.g. 109a)

James Kennedy, clerk, appointed Vicar, Sep. 24, 1705. Patrons: Josia Kinsman and H. Bury.

Johan Cunison, clerk, appointed Dec. 23, 1711. Patron: Sarah Darby, widow. He was buried at Stifford, July 29, 1720. *Vide* Foulness and S. Okendon.

BUMSTED HELION.

Robert Lambert (1525).

Lewes Bladwell (1521) leaves "lease of the Ferme of the parsonage of Helyons Bumpstede."

Egid. Syll. *Vide* will of John Smith (1550: c.c.b.).

Joh. Cole *vel* Cowle. *Vide* Newport. Probate, (Cole) Jan. 20, 1635-6 (v.g. fo. 212a).

Theodore and Timothy Cole, executors. John 'Cowell' had licence, on Aug. 17, 1581, to marry Bridget Hollande, spinster, of Great Dunmow (v.g. 264b).

John Borradale, of Bumsted (1649: 161, *Fairfax*).

BUMSTED AD TURRIM.

"At the tour" (Huntyngton, 1443).

John Fytche (1538-9: 24, *Dyngeley*). To be buried "ex licencia Iconomorum ac fidedignorum ejusdem ville in porticu Australi ejusdem ecclesie." Mentions Sir John, Curate of Bumsted.

Johan Frear, or Fryer (1549-50: 1, *Coode*). Mentions the manor of Gernouns.

Sir Will. Brounfeld, parish priest; and William Herbe parish clerk—*vide* will of — Lond (1506).

Tho. Whitehead. *Vide* Birdbroke.

Reg. Baynbrigge—"Raynolde Bainbridge, clerk" (d. Nov. 3, 1554; pr. July 2, 1555: 29, *More*). To be buried in the church.

Galfr. Baynbrigge. *Vide* will of J. Fyche (1566: c.c.b.).

John Borradale (1649: 161, *Fairfax*). Clerk, of Bumpsted, Essex. Wife, Martha—*qu.* if the same as in Wright Ped. in the Vis. of Essex, 1634? John Thornbeck, minister of the Gospel at S. Andrews Norwich (1647-8: 68, *Essex*) mentions John Borradale, minister of Bumpsted, as his wife's brother.

Edward Symmes, M.A., admitted Vicar, May 19, 1655. Patron: Oliver, lord Protector (*Lambeth MS.*, 996; p. 71.).

Geo. Hyer (March, 1665-6: Consistory Ct.).

ON SOME INTERESTING ESSEX BRASSES.

By MILLER CHRISTY and W. W. PORTEOUS.

IT is our intention to give, in the following article, and in succeeding articles of the same nature, some remarks on a few of the more interesting Monumental Brasses still remaining, or formerly existing, in our Essex Churches. Our articles may be regarded as instalments, in advance, of our intended work on *The Monumental Brasses of Essex*, materials for which we have been collecting for many years, but which is not likely to be ready for publication for some time.

The Brasses—eight in number—which we have selected for illustration on this occasion are among those which may be found in the Churches of Elmstead, Felstead, Halstead, Little Warley and Saffron Walden. They are thus fairly-well scattered over the county; while the brasses represented are themselves well varied in respect of character and date.

ELMSTEAD.—*Two hands supporting a Heart, with Scroll above. Inscription lost. Date about 1500. In the Chancel.*

This is not only a brass of a very uncommon character, but it is the only example of the same kind we have in Essex; and, so far as we know, no traces of the former existence of any similar brass have been observed in the county.

The brass represents two hands, with sleeved wrists, issuing from clouds conventionally represented in the heraldic manner. The hands are fully extended, and are placed almost palm to palm, the finger-tips supporting a heart inscribed in large letters:—*Credo* (I trust). The clouds measure about $4\frac{3}{4}$ by $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches; the hands, about $5\frac{3}{8}$ inches; and the heart $3\frac{1}{8}$ inches; making the total height of the main design about 10 inches. Above all is a

scroll (measuring about $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches by 1 inch) inscribed:—
videre Bona domini (to behold the goodness of the Lord), this inscription being, of course, a continuation of that upon the heart.

It is impossible now to tell who this design was intended to commemorate, as the inscription-plate which once formed part of it is now lost.

Haines, who assigns the date of 1500 to this brass, mentions somewhat similar designs at Southacre, Norfolk (1450), Loddon, Norfolk (1462), and Caversfield, Bucks (? 1533).¹

Haines adds²:—

“It is said that such memorials indicate that the deceased was enabled to perform a vow which he had made; but more probably they have different meanings, according to the inscriptions attached to them, and are generally intended to indicate a sincere trust in the promises of God. Those held in the hands seem to embody the ancient invitation: *Sursum Corda*.”

“As the heart was often buried in a different church from that in which the body of the deceased (especially if he died in a foreign country) was laid, some of the brasses which have been just described are probably placed over such interments.”

¹ *A Manual of Monumental Brasses* (London, 8vo., 1861), p. cviii.

² *Loc. cit.*

BRASS (DATE ABOUT 1500) IN ELMSTEAD CHURCH, ESSEX.



FELSTEAD.—*Effigy (half-length) of Cristina, wife of John Bray, Esquire, with Inscription. Date 1420. On the north side of the Chancel.*

This is an interesting brass from several points of view. It is of a somewhat uncommon type; is in excellent condition; and (like the other brasses in the same church) is not mentioned in Haines's well-known catalogue. There are, we believe, only two other part-length effigies of ladies in this county; namely those to Isabella Clonville (about 1400) at West Hanningfield, and Anne Tyrrell (or Hanmer?) (1592) at Little Warley.



Hic iacet Cristina quondam uxor Johis Bray
 Armigeri que obiit xix die februarii anno dñi
 millo CCCo xx anno ante mactur deus Amen.

BRASS TO CRISTINA BRAY (DATE 1420) IN FELSTEAD CHURCH, ESSEX.

The effigy of Cristina Bray (which is just 12 inches in height and represents the figure down to rather below the level of the waist) depicts a lady wearing the heavy veil or

coverchef, falling upon the shoulders. Her gown, which is perfectly plain, girt at the breast with a plain girdle, and turned back into a very broad collar at the neck, has very full sleeves, which are, however, contracted at the wrists, where they are turned back, forming large plain cuffs.

Immediately below the figure is the inscription-plate, which measures $15\frac{1}{2}$ by $3\frac{3}{4}$ inches, and bears the following legend :—

Hic iacet Cristina, quondā vxor Joh̄is Bray, Armigeri, que obiit xix^o die february, Anno dñi Millō CCC^o. XX^o. Cui⁹ aie p̄picietur deus. Amen. (Here lies Cristina, formerly wife of John Bray, Esquire, who died the 19th day of February, in the year of our Lord one thousand four hundred and twenty; on whose soul may God have mercy. Amen.)

The John Bray here mentioned may have been the John de Bray of Tilbury (near Clare), who (according to Morant¹) was living in 1383 and presented to the living of that parish in 1397. Morant also mentions (*loc. cit.*) another John Bray of the same place, who was witness to a deed in 1426, and who was probably a son of the above.

It will be noticed that the lady is described as *quondam uxor* (formerly wife of) John Bray, but that she is not represented as wearing the hideous gorget or wimple, which is usually associated with widows of the period, as may be seen on the brass of the unknown lady at Stebbing.² We confess that we are unable to explain this apparent anomaly. It may be that the lady's effigy was engraved during the life-time of her husband, and was laid down unaltered at the time of her death, when (as one would naturally infer from the inscription) she was a widow; or it is possible that she was not a widow at the time of her death, the words indicated merely meaning that she was "once" (*i.e.* "before her death") the wife of John Bray, who (if this was the case) survived her.

¹ *Hist. of Essex* (1768), vol. ii., p. 334.

² See *Essex Review*, vol. v. (1896), p. 220.



FELSTEAD.—*Effigy of Man in Armour, with fragment of Marginal Inscription. Remainder of Inscription and four Shields lost. Date about 1420. On the north side of the nave.*

This is (or, rather, was when complete) a particularly neat little brass of very good design. It is thoroughly characteristic of the commencement of the Lancastrian Period—as it is called—to which it belongs, when a complete suit of plate armour had replaced the mixed plate and mail of the earlier period and the complete mail of a still earlier date; but the brass in question is much smaller than most other military brasses of similar date—at least in this county. This brass (like the others in the same church) is omitted from Haines's list.

The effigy (which is only $24\frac{1}{2}$ inches in height) is complete, with the exception of a part of one of the sword-hilts.¹ The warrior, whose feet rest

BRASS TO A MAN IN ARMOUR (NAME UNKNOWN; DATE ABOUT 1420) IN FELSTEAD CHURCH, ESSEX.

¹ Restored in our figure

against a lion, wears armour consisting of an obtusely-pointed helmet or bascinet, gorget, cuirass, skirt composed of six rows of taces, a small baguette of three plates, jambs, genouillières, sollerets, spurs, and gauntlets, while roundels protect the armpits and elbows. At his left side hangs a sword, and at his right a misericorde or dagger. On the whole, the figure is similarly armed to that on the brass of John de Boys, at Tolleshunt D'Arcy (1419),¹ though the latter is somewhat larger, and lacks both baguette and misericorde, while fan-shaped coutes, instead of roundels, protect the elbows.

The portion of the marginal inscription which remains is engraved on a fillet $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in width, of which only about 30 inches remain. The wording reads:—*cuius aie p'picietur deus. Amē.* (upon whose soul may God have mercy. Amen). This is obviously only the conclusion of the original inscription. We have not thought it worth reproduction.

On account of the loss of the chief portion of the inscription and the shields, it is now only possible to guess at the name of the person whom the brass is intended to commemorate. Not improbably, it may represent some member of the Glanville or Helpston families, which (according to Morant) held land in the parish about the time when the person commemorated must have died.

HALSTEAD.—*Effigies of Bartholomew Lord Bouchier and his two wives (Margaret, née Sutton, and Idonea, née Lovey, the latter a widow), with one shield of arms. Inscription-plate, four Shields, Tilting-helm and Banner lost. Date 1409. In the south aisle. Formerly on an altar tomb.*

The remaining portions of this fine brass are in good condition, and prove the entire composition to have been one of the best of its kind and its period in the county of Essex. Although the three effigies themselves are quite perfect (with the exception of one of the cross-bars of the knight's sword), it is much to be regretted that all the accessories are lost except one of the shields.

¹ See Chancellor's *Sepulchral Monuments of Essex*, pl. 46.

The brass (which commemorates a nobleman belonging to a family which once held a leading position in our county) formerly lay upon a fine altar-tomb, which Holman, when he visited the church in 1716, described¹ as an

“altar-tomb of grey polished marble; on it, the effigies of a man between two women, in brass inlaid, their hands folded; at their heads, two escutcheons; over the first woman, three chevronels, for Margaret Sutton; over the second woman,....., for Idonea Lovee; at their feet, this inscription:—*Hic iacet* [&c., as given hereafter]. On the north and south sides of this tomb are six escutcheons, on each side three, painted in colours, but so defaced that they are hardly discernible: *viz.*, (1) Bourchier impaling Sutton; (2) Stafford, Or, a chevron gules, on the top a mullet sable, impaling Bourchier; and (3) Bourchier impaled with Lovey. At the east and west ends of this tomb are the arms of Bourchier.”

At some later date—probably in 1747²—the church-wreckers destroyed this tomb, and all that now remains is the top slab of Purbeck Marble (measuring 8ft. 9 inches by 4ft.) with the figures upon it, which now forms part of the flooring at the east end of the south aisle, called “Bourchier’s Chantry.”

The effigy of the nobleman (3ft. 7½ inches in height) is placed between those of his two wives, and represents him in a complete suit of plate armour of the kind which is characteristic of the period known as the Lancastrian. It consists of an obtuse bascinet, gorget, cuirass, a skirt of taces of eight rows, the bottom one having a narrow fringe of mail, roundels at the armpits, fan-shaped coutes at the elbows, epaulières, gauntlets, jamps, genouillères, and pointed sollerets, to the latter of which are attached rowelled-spurs. His feet rest upon a lion couchant. At his right-hand side hangs the misericorde; and, at his left, his sword is suspended by a narrow belt which crosses transversely the skirt of taces. Originally, his head rested upon his tilting-helm, which was surmounted by his family

¹ In his MSS. now preserved in the Museum at Colchester.

² In the *History of Essex*, by a Gentleman (London, 8o., 1769, is the following statement referring to another tomb at Halstead:—“Here was a third monument of a like form, but it was removed about 22 years ago to make [more] room, the church being by much too small for the number of its frequenters.” Probably the tomb of Bartholomew Lord Bourcher was removed at the same time.



BRASS TO BARTHOLOMEW LORD BOURCHIER AND HIS TWO WIVES
(DATE 1409), IN HALSTEAD CHURCH, ESSEX.

crest:—An old man's (? a Saracen's) head in profile, proper, couped at the shoulders, habited vert, collared or; on the head, a ducal coronet or, with a long cap gules, tasselled of the third, rising out of it. The outline of this may still be traced with remarkable plainness in the matrix left in the stone. The long cap, which is generally represented as hanging forward at the top, is here, apparently, erect.¹ Above his head, supported by a shaft some 21 inches in length and rising from the neck of the old man's head, was formerly a banner ($8\frac{1}{2}$ inches in height by $6\frac{3}{4}$ in breadth) the outline of which may still be traced very clearly in the stone. It originally bore his arms (Argent, a cross engrailed gules, between four water-bougets sable) and indicated his rank as a Knight Banneret.²

On the right-hand side of the male figure is the effigy (3ft. $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches in height) of his first wife Margaret (*née* Sutton), which represents her attired in a perfectly-plain low-necked kirtle, the long tight buttoned sleeves of which are extended to cover even the hands to the bottoms of the fingers. Over this, the lady wears a long and equally-plain cloak or mantle, fastened by a band across the breast, and falling upon the ground, where, upon the folds of it, at her feet, reposes a small toy-terrier or lap-dog, with a belled collar. The most striking feature about the effigy is the head-dress, which is of a somewhat unusual kind. The hair is chiefly arranged in two large plaits on each side of the forehead, the whole being covered by a veil or coverchef, the ends of which fall upon the shoulders. Above her head is a shield of arms (the only one out of five which now remains) bearing: [Or], three chevronels [sable], for

¹ The crest is very similarly represented on the tomb of Humphrey Bourchier (1471) in Westminster Abbey, figured by Gough (*Sepulchral Monuments*, vol. ii., p. 220).

² At first sight, one would be inclined to fancy that the shaft of the banner should be continued to the ground, but it has certainly never been so represented on the monument. The Rev. H. L. Elliot (to whom we have appealed for information on the point) has kindly stated that the banner was intended to be quite a secondary part of the composition, introduced merely to display the arms of Bourchier as a banneret, and that it was never intended to be shown otherwise than in our illustration. The shaft should, however, have been represented straight, instead of tapering.

Sutton. A portion of the face of this figure is now covered by the foot of a form, and our illustration has, therefore, had to be partly derived from a rubbing taken many years ago by our friend the late Mr. Joseph Clarke, F.S.A., and now in our possession.

The effigy (also 3ft. 5½ inches in height) of the second wife, Idonea (*née* Lovey), is placed on the left-hand side of her husband and represents the lady as a widow. Her costume, except for the head-dress, closely resembles that of the figure already described. Over her kirtle (the tight-fitting and apparently-buttonless sleeves of which extend beyond the wrist and cover the hands to the base of the fingers), she wears a perfectly-plain gown, the sleeves of which are fairly tight, unornamented, and extend to the wrists. Over all, she wears the same long plain cloak or mantle, fastened by a cord across the breast and falling to the ground in ample folds, upon which reposes another little dog, the exact counterpart of that already mentioned. It will be noticed that, though both these dogs face to the effigies' left hands, they are represented, the one at the lady's left foot, and the other at the other lady's right. We are unable to say whether or not any special significance attaches to this fact; but we believe, it is more usual, where two dogs are thus shown, for them to both face one another, and this latter arrangement seems the more natural.¹ The lady's widowhood is indicated by the wimple or gorget which is drawn tightly around the face, concealing the chin, cheeks, and forehead, being gathered into pleats at the throat, and falling well down over the shoulders, where it covers the mantle. Over it, again, is the veil or coverchef, which also falls upon the shoulders. Above her head was formerly a shield, now lost, bearing her paternal arms, which Symonds records as follows²:—Per chevron

¹ Holman, in his MSS., says that, on the monument of Sir John Lord Bouchier (d. 1400), in Halstead church, were represented at the lady's feet "two Talbots tailwise (*i.e.*, with the head of the second almost touching the hind quarters of the first).

² In his MS. preserved at Herald's College (see Chancellor's *Sepulchral Monuments of Essex*, p. 77).

invested, sable and ermine. This lady died fourteen months after her husband, on September 12th, 1410.¹

Other Essex brasses to widows are to be found at Stebbing, Little Chesterford, Fryerning, and elsewhere.

The inscription-plate (3ft. 7 inches long by 3½ inches deep) is now lost, but it existed in 1631 when Weever wrote as follows² :—

“*Haulsteed*.—The Lordship of Stansteed within this Parish was the ancient inheritance of the noble family of the *Bourchiers*, in which they had a mansion house; many of which surname lie here entombed; to continue whose remembrance, in the south side of the quire, is a Chappell, which to this day is called Bowser’s Chappell, wherein they lie interred. The inscriptions which were upon their monuments are quite gone, this one following excepted :—

Hic iacent Bartholomeus, quondam Dominus de Bourghier, qui obiit viii die mens. Maii, Anno Dom. M. CCCC. IX., Et Margereta Sutton ac Idonea Louey, vxores Eius. Quorum animabus propitiatur Deus. Amen. (Here lies Bartholomew, once Lord de Bourchier, who died on the 8th day of the month of May, in the year of our Lord One Thousand four hundred and nine; also Margaret Sutton and Idonea Lovey his wives. Upon whose souls may God have mercy. Amen.)”

This inscription still remained in 1716, when Holman wrote the account of the monument already noticed.

Below the inscription were three more shields, one beneath each figure, but all now lost.³ They probably bore (1) Bourchier impaling Sutton, (2) Or, a chevron gules, on the top, a mullet sable, for Stafford, impaling Bourchier, and (3) Bourchier impaling Lovey, which coats Holman says (see p. 152) were painted upon the sides of the altar tomb.

Such is the monument in question. As regards the family and personal history of the individuals commemorated, much information might be given. We extract the following from Mr. Chancellor’s sumptuous work on the ancient *Sepulchral Monuments of Essex*, wherein (assisted, we believe, by the

¹ See G. E. C.’s *Complete Peerage*, vol. i. (1887), p. 392.

² *Funeral Monuments*, p. 619.

³ In our illustration, we have somewhat reduced the space between these shields and the inscription, in order to avoid the necessity for further reduction of the whole design.

Rev. H. L. Elliot) he gives (pp. 74-82 and p. 91) an excellent account of the family.¹

The family of le Bousser, de Burser, or Bouchier, has become practically extinct in Essex; but, during a period of upwards of two centuries, it produced many men who occupied positions of great wealth, importance, and influence in the county.

The first of the name we meet with in Essex was John de Burser, or Bouchier, son of Sir Robert by Emma his wife. He married Helen (only daughter of Walter de Colchester by Joan his wife, sister and co-heir of Roger de Mountchensy), who brought him one half of the Manor of Stantead Hall, Halstead, where he appears to have taken up his abode. In 1312, he purchased the Manor of Abels in the same parish, and in 1321 he was made a Justice of the King's Bench, in which office he was continued by King Edward III. on March 24th, 1328, soon after which he died. Morant says he was buried in Halstead Church, but no certain traces of his tomb remain.² He had two sons, Robert and John.³

Robert, who succeeded his father, owned land in Halstead, Stanstead, Marks Hall, Stisted, Coggeshall, and seventeen other lordships in Essex. He died of the plague in 1349 and was buried in Halstead Church, with his wife Margaret (daughter and sole heir of Sir Thomas Prayers, of Prayers.

¹ Full particulars may also be found in G. E. C.'s *Complete Peerage*, vol. i. pp. 319-323.

² Mr. C. F. D. Sperling has, however, been good enough to inform us that he thinks it probable the easternmost tomb, on the South side of the church, is made up of the portions of *two* monuments, and that the effigies thereon are those of this John Bouchier (1328) and his wife, whilst the sides of the tomb belong to the monument of his son Robert, who died in 1349, the year of the "Black Death." His reasons for this belief are as follows:—That the top slab bearing the effigies does not fit the sides; that this top slab, bearing the effigies, and the sides, are carved out of different materials, the former being cut out of softer and whiter stone than the latter, which are composed of a harder and darker stone; that the plain mail armour of the effigy, and the long heater-shaped shield (now fixed to the wall, but originally covering the body of the effigy) suggest an earlier date than 1349, when plate armour was coming into use; and that the sides must have belonged to the tomb of Robert Bouchier (1349), as they bear his wife's paternal arms, those of Prayers.

³ This John was probably rector of Sible Hedingham (see Newcourt's *Repertorium*).

Sible Hedingham), beneath a fine tomb of which Mr. Chancellor gives a figure (*op. cit.*, pl. 20). He had two sons John and William, the latter being the ancestor of the Bouchiers of Little Easton.

Sir John, Lord Bouchier, was born in 1329 and married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John de Coggeshall. He died May 21st, 1400, and was buried with his wife in Halstead Church, beneath a fine tomb, of which Mr. Chancellor also gives a figure (pl. 21).

Bartholomew, Lord Bouchier, only son and heir of the foregoing (and the man to whose memory the brass we are now considering was engraved), was born in 1374.¹ He was summoned to Parliament as a Baron on Sept. 9th, 1400, but, though he sat, he, like his father, obtained exemption. He married, firstly, Margaret, daughter of Sir John de Sutton (the lady represented by the first effigy described above), and, secondly, Idonea (*née* Lovey), widow, first, of Edmund, son of Sir John de Brooksburne, and secondly, of John Glevant. We are unable to say whether, on her brass described above, this thrice-married lady is represented in the garb of a widow because she was thus twice widowed before she became Lady Bouchier, or because she out-lived her third husband Lord Bouchier.

Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Bouchier by his second wife Idonea, was born in 1399. She married, firstly, Sir Hugh Stafford (son of Hugh Earl of Stafford), who died in 1421; and, secondly, Sir Lewis Robessart, Standard Bearer to King Henry V., who died in 1430 and lies buried beneath a fine monument in St. Paul's Chapel, Westminster. She had no issue by either husband. She died a widow in 1433 and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Bartholomew Lord Bouchier (who died, as stated, in 1409) seems to have been the last Baron, if not the last of his family, to be buried at Halstead.

¹ We think there must be some error in this date as given by Mr. Chancellor. Notwithstanding the earlier age at which men married in times past, it seems hardly probable that this nobleman can have been widowed, have married as second wife a lady who had previously been twice widowed, and have had by her a daughter, all in or before his twenty-fifth year.

We have warmly to thank the Rev. T. G. Gibbons, of Halstead, the Rev. H. L. Elliot, of Gosfield, and Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, who have all rendered us much kind assistance.

LITTLE WARLEY.—*Effigy (half-length) of Anne Tyrrell (née Wolley), with Inscription. Date 1592. In the centre of the nave.*

The chief point of interest in connection with this brass lies in the fact that the figure is represented at only half-length, it being, we believe, very unusual for half-length effigies to be laid down at so late a date. There is no other brass of similar date now remaining in the county which exhibits this peculiarity.



Here lyeth the body of Anne daughter of Ambros Wolley Esquier wife of John Terrell Esquier late wife of Davye Hanmer gent who deaced the xijth day of April 1592. beyng of the age of 62. yeares

BRASS TO ANNE HANMER (OR TYRRELL?);
DATE 1592) IN LITTLE WARLEY CHURCH,
ESSEX.

in this county, among which we may especially mention those of Ursula Welbore (1591) at Clavering; Anne Pudsey (1593) at Little Canfield; and Elizabeth Tedecastell (1596) at Barking.

The inscription (which is engraved on a plate measuring 16 by $4\frac{3}{4}$ inches reads as follows:—*Here lyeth the body of Anne, daughter of Ambros Wolley, Esquier, wife of John Terrell, Esquier, late wife of Davye Hanmer, gent, who deaced the xijth day of April, 1592, beyng of the age of 62 yeares.*

The effigy is 10 inches in height, and represents the lady from a little below her waist upwards. The costume consists of the French bonnet or "Paris head-dress," neck ruffles, and plain over-gown, having large sleeves, and tied with a sash at the waist. This is the characteristic costume of the end of the Elizabethian period, and may be seen on not a few other brasses of the same date

Both in design and in execution, the brass is an exceptionally good specimen of its class, the representation generally being less conventional and the lines being more finely engraved than in most brasses of the period.

According to Morant,¹ Ambrose Wolley, the father of the lady here commemorated, was a "citizen of London." Of her first husband (Davye Hanmer), we know nothing. Her second husband (John Tyrrell or Terrell) was a member of the well-known Essex family of that name. He was a son of Sir John Tyrrell of Little Warley Hall (d. Feb. 1540), and died on March 2nd, 1585, leaving a daughter Mary, who was married to Thomas Clinton, second son of Edward Earl of Lincoln. From a genealogy printed by Mr. Chancellor,² it appears that there were several marriages between the Tyrrells and the Wolleys at about this date. For instance, the mother of the lady here commemorated (daughter of Ambrose Wolley and wife of John Tyrrell) was Alice, daughter of Humphrey Tyrrell of Shenfield; while a certain Richard Tyrrell (d. 1566) of Ashdon Place, married Grace, daughter of — Wolley.³

Although Haines gives the lady's name as Hanmer, it was (as we read the inscription) Tyrrell at the time of her death. We take the expression "late wife of Davye Hanmer" to mean that she had formerly been the wife of that gentleman. We assume that, when he died and she was left a widow, she married John Tyrrell; but, as he died in 1585, she was in reality his widow, not his wife, when she died in 1592.

SAFFRON WALDEN.—*Effigy of a Priest. Inscription, two Shields, and Representation of a Pelican in her Piety lost. Date about 1430 (?). In the South Chapel.*

This is a very good, medium-sized, representation of a Priest in Eucharistic Vestments. We have in the county

¹ *History of Essex*, vol. i., pp. 114-115.

² *Sepulchral Monuments of Essex*, pp. 173-174.

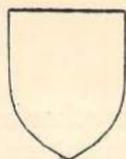
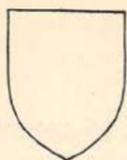
³ In Latton Church, there is a brass to an Emanuel Wollaye, gentleman, and wife (about 1600), who may very likely have been a relation of the Ambrose Wolley above mentioned.

only one other brass which may be said to approximate to it in point of style, size, and date—namely, that to Robert Fyn, Priest (about 1425), at Little Easton. It is, nevertheless, of an ordinary ecclesiastical type, and the chief interest belonging to it lies in the representation (now lost, but here reproduced) of the “Pelican in her Piety” above his head, and in the fact that it is the only brass (other than mere inscriptions) which has survived the wholesale destruction of the numerous brasses which formerly existed in Saffron Walden church.

The effigy (27½ inches in height) represents the Priest attired in amice, alb, chasuble, stole, and maniple. The ornamentation upon the vestments is uniform throughout, consisting of a simple quatrefoil design in different combinations. A single such quatrefoil decorates the apparel on each of the sleeves of the alb; while three rows of six quatrefoils each form the design upon the lower apparel of the same vestment. The amice is adorned by a double row of quatrefoils, and single longitudinal rows of exactly similar quatrefoils enrich both the stole and the maniple. The design and the workmanship of the effigy reflect no little credit upon the engraver. The features, the pose of the figure, and the disposal of the vestments are unusually well represented, the lines being firm, graceful, and expressive. The question as to who the effigy represents is discussed hereafter.

The foot-legend (on a plate 14 inches by 4¾) is reaved, and we have no record of its tenour.

Above the head of the figure, was formerly the representation (about 9 inches in height) of a “Pelican in her Piety,” shown in our figure. It depicts a parent bird straddling above her nest on outstretched legs. The head and neck are bent downwards, and with her beak she is “vulning” her breast, from which large drops of blood are falling into the open mouths of the three young birds in the nest. The wings are “indorsed” above the back, and the entire design is surmounted by a scroll bearing the words:—*Sic Xps dilexit nos* (Thus Christ loveth us). Resting upon the scroll, on the dexter side, there seems,



BRASS TO A PRIEST (NAME UNKNOWN ; DATE ABOUT 1430) IN SAFFRON
WALDEN CHURCH, ESSBX.

from the appearance of the matrix, to have been some small figure; but, as we are unable to explain what it may have been, and as (owing to the broken state of the edge of the matrix) we are not even certain that there ever has really been anything there represented at all, we have made no attempt to show it.

The design in question is, we believe, the earliest representation of a "Pelican in her Piety" known on any brass—indeed, we are unable to cite any other instance except that forming the finial of the canopy of the brass to Dean Prestwick (about 1436) in Warbleton Church, Sussex. Both in size and design, the two representations are almost identical, except that, in the latter, the nest is represented as placed among the foliation of the finial,¹ though the execution of the Saffron Walden example is better than that of the other.

Although the bird represented depicts, in each case, a "Pelican" according to heraldic notions prevalent in the Middle Ages, it bears, in reality, little or no resemblance to that bird. An ornithologist now-a-days would class the bird here shown among the falcons, judging from its short curved beak and the long sharp talons with which its toes are armed. The Pelican, being a water-bird, has webbed feet; while its bill is long and straight, with a large pouch beneath for holding its prey.

The venerable legend that the Pelican feeds her young with blood drawn by means of her bill from her own breast, has caused the bird to attain an important position in ecclesiastical heraldry, wherein it was adopted as an emblem of piety and self-sacrifice, but the legend is totally devoid of foundation. As a matter of fact, the Pelican could not possibly use its long blunt bill for the purpose of drawing blood from its own breast; and

¹ This finial is figured by Boutell (*Monumental Brasses of England*, London, 8vo., 1849, and by Haines, *Manual*, p. clxvii.). For a rubbing of it, we are indebted to the Rev. G. E. Haviland, Rector of Warbleton, who informs us that Dean Prestwick was Dean of Hastings Priory, and removed with the rest of the Chapter to Warbleton, when the sea encroached on them at Hastings. There was also once a brass to his father and mother in the same church.

the legend probably owes its origin to the fact that the breast of the Pelican (or that of some other fish- or flesh-eating bird which was confused with it) may at times have become stained from the food with which it fed its young.

Cole, in a passage in his manuscripts which we quote hereafter, mentions having seen this design *in situ* in 1770, and it still remained in the early years of the present century. Lord Braybrooke, writing in 1836, says¹ it has "disappeared within these few years." Where the plate may now be, we know not; but a tracing of it was preserved by the Rev. Nicholas Bull, Vicar of Saffron Walden (1810 to 1844), from which a copy was taken by our friend the late Mr. Joseph Clarke, F.S.A., and from this our figure is derived.

On the upper portion of the stone, above the so-called Pelican, were originally two shields, now lost. As will be gathered from the extract from Cole's Manuscripts quoted hereafter, one shield remained in 1770, and Lord Braybrooke says² that it disappeared shortly before 1836.

Cole, writing on February 3rd, 1770, in his voluminous manuscripts, now in the British Museum, says³:—

"I also observed, in the chancel of the church of [Saffron] Walden, an old freestone, having the figure of a Priest, in brass, on it; above whose head was the representation of a Pelican in her nest, feeding her young ones, with her blood dropping from her breast, and by it this inscription (if I remember it aright): *Sic J'hc pascit nos.*⁴ On the same stone are these arms, on an escutcheon of brass, still remaining:—A chevron between three birds.⁵ It is by no means improbable but that this was the monument of [Thomas Bryd] the rector of Much Munden [see *post*, p. 166]."

The question remains for consideration: Who was this brass intended to commemorate? Cole, in 1770, thought (as we have said) that it might represent Thomas

¹ *History of Audley End and . . . Saffron Walden* (London, 4to., 1836), p. 218.

² *Op. cit.*, p. 218.

³ *Add. MSS.*, No. 5836, vol. xxxv., fo. 196; see also Lord Braybrooke's *History of Audley End*, p. 234.

⁴ Cole's memory was not (as will be seen) quite accurate.

⁵ Cole gives a sketch of these arms, of which Lord Braybrooke says (*op. cit.*, p. 218), but without naming his authority, that he found them "elsewhere described" as a chevron between two heathcocks.

Bryd, or Byrd,¹ rector of Great Munden, Hertfordshire, to whom there is a brass inscription (noticed hereafter) in the ancient almshouses which he helped to build at Saffron Walden; but this appears to have been a mere surmise on Cole's part, as he states no reason whatever in support of it.² The arms he describes do not seem ever to have been borne by any family using either form of the name in question; nor does the date of the monument agree with the date of Thomas Byrd's death, which we believe to have been 1475. The late Mr. Joseph Clarke, F.S.A., has asserted³ that the brass commemorates John Byrd, or Bryd, "*Capellanus*" (*i.e.* Chaplain), who was instituted vicar of Mundon, near Maldon, in Essex, on February 19th, 1386-7, and was succeeded on May 27th, 1394 (presumably on his death) by John Gnowsale.⁴ This statement, he many times repeated to us personally; but we never could discover that he had any definite authority for it. We are forced, therefore, to the conclusion that (although the brass may have been intended to represent the last-named priest and is certainly of about the date when he must have died) there is, in reality, no evidence at all to show who it was intended to commemorate.

A family to which both of the priests named above very likely belonged gave its name to Bird's Farm, a little to the north-east of the town. Lord Braybrooke, who gives a pedigree,⁵ states that in 1507 the farm was conveyed by John Rutland to Thomas Byrd, and that it remained in the family till 1682.⁶

¹ Lord Braybrooke says (*op. cit.*, p. 234, n) the two forms of the name were used almost indiscriminately.

² Haines also surmises (*Monumental Brasses*, vol. ii., p. 61) that the brass may commemorate Thomas Bryd (printed *Boyd*) or Byrd; but, as he gives no reason for this, he is probably merely following Cole. He gives the date as about 1430.

³ *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, N.S., vol. ii. (1881), p. 294.

⁴ Newcourt's *Repertorium*, vol. ii., p. 427.

⁵ *Op. cit.*

⁶ Some have held that the brass represents a member of this family on the grounds, we believe, that the arms very closely resemble those of the Kilburne family (described by Burke as: Argent, a chevron azure between three bald coots close sable, heads argent, beaks tawny), a member of which, who married a member of the Bird family, was vicar of Walden during last century. As we know of no earlier connection between the two families, the assumption appears to be quite baseless.

SAFFRON WALDEN.—*Inscription (only) to Thomas Bryd, Priest; to Thomas and Agnes Bryd, his parents; and to John and Joan Bryd, his brother and sister. Date about 1475. Mural in the Hall of the Ancient Almshouses.*

The Brass here described, though an inscription only, is, we believe, entirely unique—at least so far as this county is concerned—in that it is not “monumental” in the ordinary sense of the term, and that it is not, and never has been, in a church. It merely records a benefaction, and is placed over the great fireplace in the hall of the almshouses in Abbey Lane.¹

The inscription (which is on a plate measuring 23 inches by 4 inches) is here represented:—



BRASS (DATE ABOUT 1475) IN THE HALL OF THE ALMSHOUSES AT SAFFRON WALDEN, ESSEX.

(Pray for the soul of Master Thomas Bryd, late rector of the parish church of Great Munden; and for the souls of Thomas Bryd and Agnes his wife, parents of the aforesaid Master Thomas, out of whose goods this fire-hearth was erected; also for the souls of John Bryd, his brother, and Joan his wife, and for all the faithful of the Lord who are dead; on whose souls may God have mercy. Amen.)

The brass plate used formerly to be in the Hall of the old Almshouses, which were probably erected in the

¹ There are in the county other instances of brasses which are not monumental, and merely record benefactions; but these are all in Churches. Thus, at Orsett, there is a brass plate recording that Thomas Hotoffe, who died in 1495, bequeathed a certain parcel of land to the parishioners. At Chigwell, East Ham, Leyton, Waltham Abbey, Walthamstowe, and Loughton, there are brasses recording benefactions left for the poor of those parishes by Robert Rampston, Yeoman of the Guard to King Edward VI., Queen Mary, and Queen Elizabeth, who died on August 3rd, 1585. There is also a similar brass inscription in Enfield Church, Middlesex. The brass effigies, which formerly commemorated Robert Rampston and his wife Margaret (d. 1590) in Chingford Church, where they were buried, are now lost. That one man should thus be commemorated by no less than eight brasses in different churches is, we imagine, a case without parallel.

fifteenth century. It was here that it attracted the attention of Samuel Pepys, who, under date February 27th, 1659-60, writes as follows :—

“Up by four o'clock. Mr. Blayton and I took horse and straight to Saffron Walden, where, at the White Hart, we set up our horses and took the master of the house to show us Audley End House; who took us on foot through the park. . . . In our going, my landlord carried us through a very old hospital or almshouse, where forty poor people were maintained—a very old foundation; and, over the chimney-piece was an inscription in brass: *Orate pro animâ Thomæ Bird, &c.* . . . So we took leave. . . .

Rather more than a century later, the brass attracted the attention of that indefatigable antiquary the Rev. Wm. Cole, who in his voluminous manuscripts now in the British Museum, says¹ that, on February 3rd, 1770, in his walks about the town, whilst his dinner was being prepared at an inn, he entered the ancient almshouses for old men and women. He continues :—

“In their small Refectory, or Hall, where were assembled many of them round the Fire, I observed an oblong brass plate, set into the Chimney, just above the Mantlepiece, with the following Inscription, which, they told me, no one ever could read. It is, however, legible enough. Probably few go into their house on curiosity :—[Then follows the inscription as above].”²

We have already alluded to Cole's surmise that the brass in Saffron Walden Church represents the priest mentioned in this inscription; but this, we think, can hardly be the case.

According to Cussans,³ in 1456, Sir Philip Thornbury conveyed to John Say, Thomas Bird (afterwards rector of Great Munden), and Thomas Poynor, as trustees, the Manors of Bygrave and Little Munden, together with the advowsons of the churches, and other property.

On December 11th, 1473, according to the same authority,⁴ John Wade became rector of Great Munden,

¹ *Add. MSS., No. 5836*, vol. xxxv., fo. 196; see also Lord Braybrooke's *History of Audley End*, p. 234.

² The present Hall, in which the brass may be seen, is modern, having been rebuilt shortly after Cole's visit.

³ *History of Hertfordshire*, vol. ii. (1877), p. 149.

⁴ *Op. cit.*, p. 146.

and was succeeded by the Thomas Bird, Byrd, or Bryd, to whom this brass was laid down. He can only have held the rectory for a very short time; for, on his death, he was succeeded, on November 14th, 1475, by one Simon Turner.

It is difficult to obtain a good rubbing of this brass, as the engraved lines have at some time been filled up with some composition in order (as was thought) to render it more legible, and it is so abraded in consequence of the frequent polishings it has undergone that the sharp edges of the letters are worn away.

SAFFRON WALDEN.—*Effigy (now lost) of Hugo Price, Abbot of Conway (?), in Cope, with Crozier. Inscription and accessories lost. Date 1528. Formerly in the South Aisle of the Nave.*



BRASS TO HUGO PRICE, ABBOT OF CONWAY
(DATE 1528), FORMERLY IN SAFFRON
WALDEN CHURCH, ESSEX.

The Brass here described differs from all the others above mentioned in that no trace of it now remains. For our knowledge of its former existence, we are indebted to the interesting and voluminous manuscripts written by the Rev. William Cole, and now preserved in the British Museum. In one of the volumes, appears¹ an account of a visit paid by Cole to Saffron Walden Church on November 7th, 1747, in which he gives the rough sketch (here reproduced) of the brass in question. Though the sketch is very poorly executed, we have thought it

¹ *Add. MSS.*, No. 5836, vol. xxxv., fo. 57.

worthy of reproduction, as it is the only known representation of an interesting and important Essex brass, now lost beyond hope of recovery. There is now no brass to the memory of an Abbot remaining in the county, though John Lucas, Abbot of Waltham, is shown on the brass to his father (about 1460) in Wenden Lofts Church.¹

Cole's reference to the brass in question is as follows:—

"About the middle of the S. Isle, at y^e foot of the Steps w^{ch} ascend into y^e chapel at y^e E end of it, lies an old grey marble with y^e Figure of an Abbat on it in Brass, in his Cope, and his Crosier in his right hand. The inscription at his feet is reaved. At first sight, I thought this might have been designed for y^e last Abbat of Walden, after y^e Dissolution and Ruin of his Convent; but, upon examination, he was a Suffragan Bishop, and consequently would have been mitred. But Weever has fully solved y^e difficulty by preserving y^e Epitaph of an Abbat of Conway, in Caernarvonshire, who was buried in this Church, and for whom, no doubt, this Tomb was designed. The Epitaph in Weever is thus²:—

"*Orate . . . Hugonis Price, Abbatis Monasterij de Conway Cicestrans, Ordinis Assauensis Dioeces., qui ab hac vita migravit ad Christum viii Julij M. CCCCC. XX. VIII.*

"Weever, by mistake, puts it down *Cicestrans*, instead of *Cistersensis*; for y^e Abbey of Aber Conway was of y^e Cistersian Order."

Cole's very rude sketch represents an ecclesiastic wearing a cope with a richly-embroidered pattern on its edge. His head is bare and his hands are raised in the attitude of prayer. A large crozier (the size of which Cole must have somewhat exaggerated) is supported within the elbow-bend of his right arm.

Although Cole confidently assumes that the inscription given by Weever belonged to the effigy of an Abbot which he saw in Walden Church a hundred and sixteen years after Weever wrote, we think it is, nevertheless, possible to raise doubt as to the correctness of his conclusion; for it is noticeable that Weever makes no reference to any effigy belonging to the inscription given. At the same

¹ See *Essex Review*, vol. v. (1896), p. 221.

² Cole makes several literal departures from the inscription, as given by Weever (*Ancient Funerall Monuments*, London, 1631, p. 625), which errors we have here set right. Whether or not Weever himself omitted the words "*pro anima*," or whether his omission of them indicates that they had been in post-Reformation times and before his visit obliterated on the brass itself, we are unable to say.

time, this argument is not conclusive, as Weever frequently quoted inscriptions in a similar way, without mentioning the figures to which they belonged. On the whole, we think that the inscription and the effigy did really belong to one another, as the date of the latter appears to correspond approximately with that given in the former.

As the destruction of Monumental Brasses which once existed in Saffron Walden Church has been enormous, and as this destruction took place systematically on several different occasions, we are unable to give any information as to the date when the brass in question disappeared. There is, however, still remaining in the South Chapel, at the foot of the slab bearing the brass to a priest (already noticed), a broken slab, showing a portion of a matrix once filled by a large brass, apparently to an ecclesiastic, which may have been that here described.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

Essex Court Rolls.—Valuable materials for the manorial history of the county are rendered available by the issue (1896) of the *List and Index of Court Rolls preserved in the Public Record Office*. The Essex Rolls, which are numerous, will be found on pp. 58—65, 111—117, 183—193, etc.

J. H. R.

Flemish Refugees in Essex.—The interesting and unique Register of Baptisms for the Dutch Church, Colchester, which was discovered by Mr. Moens some time ago, is to be edited by him, as an extra volume, for the Huguenot Society, if sufficient support can be obtained. The subscription for the volume is fixed at £1.

J. H. R.

Roman Burials at Colchester.—In August, 1896, it became desirable to enlarge the house No. 3, situate on the north side of the Lexden Road, and almost opposite Oxford Road and in excavating the basement, nine burials of the Roman period were found. They were mostly by inhumation, two only had been cremated. There were some very fine red ware bottles, about seven inches high, accompanying these cremated bodies; but more were found with those buried in the ordinary manner by inhumation.

One of these had on the right side, near the head, a rather narrow mouthed black vase, with the opening closed by having an oyster shell placed over it. Close by, was an ordinary wide-mouthed black vase, about nine inches high, probably a food vessel. It was filled with soil of the same character as that surrounding the remains. One burial was that of a woman apparently, as some bronze bracelets were found near the remains of the arm bones. She had, in all probability, her infant buried with her, as a baby's feeding bottle was close to the bones. In making the drain in the yard at the back, another burial of the same period was exposed, but this had been disturbed during some former drainage excavations, and only a fine red bottle, similar to those previously found, was perfect.

Further on, in the field at the back, a damaged lead coffin was uncovered. In the more perfect part of it on the right side, towards the head of the remains, were two vases; one, a small, thin, well made, pinched sided cup, four and a half inches high, and the other an ordinary black one, nine inches high, both containing soil only: these, like the others mentioned, may have contained food and wine. At intervals around this lead coffin, were a number of large iron nails, which had held together the thick boards or slabs of wood forming the outer casing of this coffin, and it would appear that the lead had been nailed into this wooden coffin, forming a lining only, as along each margin were rows of nails. Another burial was found on the east of the new work, in digging a hole for a scaffold pole. It was carefully uncovered, but no vessels or remains of pottery were found near it. Altogether, during the work, twenty-four vases, or portions of vases, were found, which is evidence that a large number of burials had taken place in the limited area disturbed. But, as it was undoubtedly a portion of the large western cemetery of the Roman city, it need cause no surprise to find so many interments in so small a space. There seemed to be no regularity in the direction in which the bodies were placed; the feet of some were towards the N.W., and others just the opposite, or, in fact, towards any point of the compass.

All the pottery, &c, worth exhibiting has been deposited in the Colchester Museum.

HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.

Founder's Hoard at Hatfield Broad Oak.—By the kindness of Lord Rookwood, on whose estate it was discovered, an entire founder's hoard has been presented to the Museum of the Essex Archæological Society in Colchester Castle. The circumstances of the discovery were as follows:—In May, 1893, a lad found amongst the stones in the brook at Matching Barnes, in the parish of Hatfield Broad Oak, some bronze implements, the use of which he did not understand. On further searching, he found they came from a cavity in the side of the brook, where there were many similar implements and pieces of metal. Having secured as many as he wished, he took them home with him, but Lord Rookwood's bailiff, on hearing of the find, secured them for Lord Rookwood.

His Lordship directed another examination to be made of the cavity, which was about ten inches wide at the mouth, and extended about eighteen inches into the bank. It was found to be lined with a black material, the remains of an earthen pot, in which many fragments of quartz had been incorporated during its manufacture. A portion of this vessel is also deposited with the bronzes in the case at the Museum. The hoard consisted of a number of

socketed celts in good condition, and many broken and worn ones; some spear-heads in a similar state; two rings about three inches in diameter, with a portion of the vessel of which they formed the handles; some pieces of the rim of another vessel, and a rather interesting socketed hammer; besides several masses of bronze or copper, shewing, as usual, the form of the furnace in which they were melted.

H. L.

Founder's Hoard at Southchurch.—In January of this year, a much smaller founder's hoard was discovered in the brick-field at Southchurch. It was hidden about two feet below the surface, in an earthen vessel of a very similar character to that just mentioned, and, like it, it was in a very decayed condition.

The celts were of the usual socketed type; but there were very few perfect implements, and many of the broken pieces were portions of leaf-shaped bronze swords and spears. There was also an interesting handle, with rivet holes through it, a remnant possibly of a sickle.

The usual lumps of bronze were also present. The whole of this hoard was purchased by the Corporation, and is now in the Colchester Museum.

H. L.

Remains of Roman Buildings at West Mersea.—By the kindness of Mr. Bean, I had, on the 29th of October of this year, an opportunity for seeing the remains of a wall of the Roman period, lately uncovered by him in excavating for a saw-pit on his property at West Mersea Hall. As is well known, both West Mersea Church and Hall are built on the site of a Roman villa, and the wall just discovered may be, and probably is, a portion of this same villa. If so, the villa must have been a very extensive one, as the point where the wall is exposed is about one hundred yards directly east of the farm buildings. To the west of the church other remains of the same villa have at various times been laid bare, up to a distance of nearly six hundred feet from the wall just discovered.

The lately found wall, the direction of which is from north-east to south-west, is three feet thick, formed in the usual Roman manner, by some courses about two feet thick of stones, and then a layer of tiles, extending quite through the wall. The upper part and the soil around it is reddened, as if by the action of fire, otherwise the mortar is in good condition.

In 1723, Dr. Mortimer uncovered a large portion of a tessellated pavement in the garden of the Hall, and in burials in almost all parts

of the churchyard remains of pavements are found, and these are known to be continuous with those in the gardens on the opposite side of the road.

In the side path of the road west of the church tower, may be seen remains of a tessellated pavement, the cubes of which are *in situ* and quite exposed, so that not only do foot passengers walk over the Roman pavement, but carts also are constantly travelling on it.

H. L.

Hawkwood Family.—A grant, dated September 26th, 1410, of the manors of Barwick Hall and Scotneys in Toppesfield to Sir William Coggeshale and others in trust to settle the same on John Hawkwood (son of Sir John Hawkwood, the famous leader of Condottieri) and his wife in tail, if he should marry within the next five years; but if he should not, then within the following two months to settle them on him alone in tail, with remainder, if he should die *sine prole* or on failure of issue, to Robert Rikedon and others in fee.

“Carta per quam Robertus Rikedon & Johannes Sampson feoffant Willielmum Coggeshale chivaler & alios infra-nominatos de maneriis de Berewik & Scoteneyes ob certis conditionibus.

Sciant presentes et futuri quod nos *Robertus Rikedon & Johannes Sampson* dimisimus liberavimus et hae presenti carta nostra indentata confirmavimus *Willielmo Coggeshale* chivaler, *Johanni Doreward, Helmingo Legat, Nicholao Talbot, Clementi Spice, & Andree Michiel* omnia maneria terras tenementa redditus et servicia vocata BEREWIK-HALL & SCOTENEYES cum omnibus pertinentiis & appenditiis suis in villis de Topesfeld, Magna Gelham, Parva Gelham, Mapiltrestede, Haveryll, Hengham, Sibill & alibi in commitatu Essex et Suff'. Habend' & Tenend' omnia predicta maneria terras tenementa redditus & servicia cum omnibus pertinentiis et appenditiis suis ut supradictum est predictis Willo', Johi' Doreward, Helmingo, Nicho' Clementi & Andre' her' & assign' eor' de capitalibus dominis feodi illius per servicia inde debita et de jure consueta in perpetuum sub conditionibus subsequentibus, viz. : Quod si predicti Wills', Johes' Doreward, Helmingus, Nichus', Clemens, & Andreas, per cartam suam indentatam feoffent *Johannem Haukwode* filium *Johannis Haukwode* militis & uxorem suam in casu quo idem *Johes' filius Johis'* capiat aliquam mulierem in uxorem infra quinque annos proximos sequentes post datum presentium Habend' & Tenend' omnia predicta maneria terras tenementa redditus & servicia cum pertinentiis ut supradictum est predictis *Johi' filio Johis'* et uxori sue et heredibus de corpore predicti *Johis' filii Johis'* legitime procreandis. Et si predictis *Johes' filius Johis'* non capiat aliquam mulierem in uxorem suam infra predictum terminum quinque annorum et predicti Wills', *Johes' Doreward, Helmingus, Nichus', Clemens, & Andreas*, infra duas menses proximas sequentes post predictos quinque annos completos per cartam suam indentatam feoffent eundem *Johem' filium Johis'* de maneriis terris tenementis redditibus et serviciis predictis ut supradictum est Habend' & Tenend' eidem *Johi' filio Johis'* et heredibus de corpore suo legitime procreandis. Et si iidem *Willus', Johes' Doreward, Helmingus, Nichus', Clemens, & Andreas* per predictam cartam indentatam concedent quod si contingat predictum *Johem' filium Johis'* sine heredibus de corpore suo exeuntibus obiire quod omnia predicta maneria terre tenementa reddita & servicia cum pertinentiis remaneant *Roberto Rikedon*, de *Witham* seniori, *Johi' Sampson, Simoni Sampson, Roberto Rikedon* juniori, *Johi' Bale* clerico, *Johi' de Boys* juniori, *Rogero Spyce, Thome Birchleigh, Willo' de Witham* clerico, *Ricardo Speney* clerico, & *Johi' Frere* de *Bockyng*,

heredibus & assignatis eorum in perpetuum ad faciendum inde et perimplendum ultimam voluntatem predicti Johis' Hawkwode militis, tunc ista carta et seisina inde liberata sint effectuales et stent in suo robore. Et si predicti Wills' Coggeshale, Johes' Doreward, Helmingus, Nichus', Clemens, et Andreas, non fessent predictum Johem' filium Johis' et uxorem suam infra predictos quinque annos ut supradictum est, vel predictum Johem' filium Johis' post predictos quinque annos completos si non ceperit uxorem infra terminum predictum ut supradictum est Habend' et Tenend' in feodo talliato ut supradictum est, remanere inde per defectum exitus predicti Johis' filii Johis' de corpore suo legitime procreati sive procreandi prefatis Roberto, Johi' Sampson, Simoni, Roberto, Johi' Bale, Johi' de Boys, Rogero, Thome, Willo' de Witham, Rico', et Johi' Frere, et heredibus et assignatis eorum in perpetuum ut supradictum est bene liceat nobis prefatis Roberto Rikedon et Johanni Sampson et heredibus nostris in omnibus manneriis terris tenementis redditibus et serviciis predictis cum pertinentiis ut supradictum est reintrare et illa retinere nobis heredibus et assignatis nostris in perpetuum, ista carta et seisina inde liberata non obstantibus. In cujus rei testimonium uni parti hujus carte indentate penes predictos Willm' Coggeshale, Johem' Doreward, Helmingum, Nichum', Clementem, et Andream remanenti sigilla nostra apposuimus alteri vero parti penes nos remanenti predicti Willielmus Coggeshale, Johes' Doreward, Helmingus, Nichus, Clemens, et Andreas sigilla sua apposuerunt. Hiis testibus Johannes Howard, Willielmo Marny militibus. Johanne Bray. Thoma Topesfeld. Johanne Blomster et aliis. Datum apud Topesfeld vicesimo sexto die Septembris anno regni Regis Henrici quarti post Conquestum decimo."

This document, transcribed from the muniments of Mr. C. B. Sperling, of Dynes Hall, is of some interest in that it adds to our knowledge of the Hawkwood family, of whom we can learn but little in the pages of Morant.

It seems to prove that John Hawkwood the younger, who was naturalised in England in 1407, had not at that time been knighted, was still unmarried in 1410, and that he died without issue, or his issue failed before 1420, for in the latter year Robert Rikedon and others sold the manors above named to John Doreward of Bocking, presumably to carry out the trusts of the will of Sir John Hawkwood, as provided for in this settlement.

Morant (II. 287) says that Thomas Rolf, serjeant-at-law, of Gosfield, married as his second wife, Anne, the heiress of John Hawkwood, jun., and later historians have called her the daughter of John Hawkwood, jun., but it seems clear that John Hawkwood the younger died without issue, and the Hawkwood estates passed to the heirs of Sir John Hawkwood, his father.

C. F. D. S.

GENERAL MEETING AT FINCHINGFIELD, AND EXCURSION IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD, ON MAY 28TH, 1896.

The Churches of Shalford, Wethersfield, Finchingfield, Great Bardfield and Little Bardfield, and Spain's Hall, Finchingfield were visited by a large party, consisting of members of the Society and their friends. The following papers were read by Mr. F. Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A. :—

SHALFORD CHURCH.

This church consists of nave, north and south aisles, chancel, tower, and south porch.

Although parts of the church belong to the Perpendicular period, there are distinct features shewing it to have been originally a Decorated edifice, erected no doubt upon the site of a still older church. The sepulchral slab at the entrance to the porch, the piscina in the south aisle, and the string under the east window of the south aisle, are features which indicate the existence of a twelfth-century church.

The Decorated features are the north and south arcades consisting on either side of three arches, deeply moulded, resting on two columns and two responds with moulded caps and bases. The plan of these columns is somewhat unusual; they consist of four semi-circular columns with a much smaller shaft between each, the shafts being pointed on plan. These arcades are surmounted by a clerestory, the windows of which are of later date and may be pronounced as late Decorated. The roof of the nave has two principals with wall-pieces and brackets resting on moulded oak corbels. There are intermediate trusses to strengthen the roof, and there were evidently principals against both the east and west walls as is proved by the remains of the corbels: the east principal has entirely gone, but half of the west one is left. The north and south aisles are evidently of the Decorated period for the west window of the north and south aisles and the east and south windows of the south aisle are of this date, but what is conclusive evidence of the date are the two monuments, one in the south and one in the north aisle, both of them of Decorated character. They form part of the structure and must have been built with the walls as they were carried up. There is evidence, almost amounting to a certainty, that the monument in the south aisle is to Humphrey Northwood who was Lord of the Manor of Shalford, in 1316, and who no doubt resided at the Hall close by. The church was no doubt rebuilt about this time. The other monument, which is of similar character, is in the north aisle, but it has been sadly mutilated, and as there

is neither inscription nor heraldry it is not possible to say with certainty to whom it was erected, but I think it may reasonably be presumed to be to a member of the Northwood family. The south door-way is of the Perpendicular period, and I would draw attention to the doors themselves as they are no doubt the original oak doors; they are decorated outside with somewhat elaborate tracery, not laid on but sunk out of the solid oak by hand. The two three-light windows and the single two-light window in the north and south aisles, are of the early Perpendicular period.

There is a plain but wide chancel arch, on the south side of which is a hagioscope.

The rood-screen, though somewhat coarse in design, is very interesting, as the doors to the full height are still there. I must draw attention to the two quatrefoils and double trefoil under. The object of these is not very clear. It has been suggested that they were for purposes of confession, but I am more disposed to think that they were intended as decorative features to relieve the plainness of the structure, the design being to continue them along the whole length of the screen, but, either because the design was not approved or because the person who intended carrying it out died or went away or for some other reason, the idea was abandoned.

The chancel is distinctly of the Decorated period. The monument in the south wall is supposed to be to John Northwood, Lord of the Manor of Shalford, who died in 1362, and Catherine Picot his wife. It must have been designed and erected about the same time as the two other monuments before noticed. The south two-light and the single-light north and south windows are also of the Decorated period. There is also a fine five-light Decorated east window with some very interesting old glass.

The sedilia and the Piscina are also of this period.

The roof is apparently modern.

The Jacobean altar rails should be noticed.

The font is very interesting. I believe it to be late Decorated or early Perpendicular. There are six coats of arms.

There is a double stall still left in the chancel, but evidently not in its original position. The ends are finished by two finials, noticeable from their great size and the excellent carving with which they are decorated. There is a brass in the chancel to a Jernegan. The carving of stone corbels and stops throughout the church has been very good but has been sadly hacked about and mutilated by probably one of the comrades of Wm. Dowsing.

The tower is of the Perpendicular period; a noble arch connects it with the nave and gives effect to the fine three-light west window, which forms a beautiful object from the interior of the church.

The south porch has a fine arched doorway within a square head;

in the spandrils are quartrefoils with shields, but as they are blank they afford no information. Internally the sides are pannelled, the two centre panels being pierced for windows; the blank panels in the west side have been mutilated. The roof is very interesting, consisting of moulded plates, purlins, and ridge, the intersections being covered by bosses with grotesques holding shields, of which there are six. The arms on these shields should be studied, and would probably give us a clue to the builder of the porch, and the date of its erection. Generally the external walls of the church and tower were plastered over. The effect of stripping off this plaster, which is comparatively modern, would be to give additional interest to the church.

The heraldry in a church very frequently determines the date of certain objects or portions of the building. The following notes by the Rev. H. L. Elliot, materially add to the interest attaching to this church.

In the south aisle, against the south wall, is the tomb of Humphrey de Northwood, Lord of the Manor of Shalford, 1319. On the base of the tomb are five shields. Reading from the east we have:—

Northwood of Shalford.

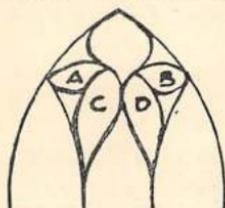
Valoines. Paly wavy of six.

Northwood of Shalford.

Northwood of Kent.

Valoines.

The east window of the south aisle, and the glass, are apparently of the same date as the east window of the chancel. In 1873, the shields were as follows:—



A. Valoines. Paly wavy of six. arg. and gules.

B. Northwood.

C. Poynings.

D. Sackvill.

The shield A has since been removed, and the arms of Fitz Barnard substituted for it.

The tracery of this window is similar to that of the east window of the north chantry of Wimbish church, and should be compared with that of the east window of the chancel of this church.

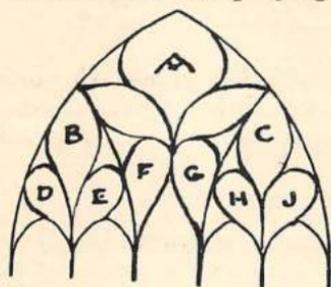
Against the south wall of the chancel is the tomb of John de Northwood, Lord of the Manor of Shalford, who married Catherine Picot, and who died 1362.

In the dexter spandrill of the canopy, *Northwood of Shalford*

In the sinister, *Picot*.

The east window of the chancel is probably commemorative of the above-named Catherine Picot; and is a fine example of heraldic

treatment of the fourteenth century. The shields are arranged as shown in the accompanying sketch.

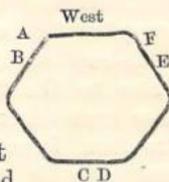


- A. Gu. three lions rampant arg. *Ros.*¹
 B. *Northwood of Shalford*, but the glass in the first quarter has been removed, and the boar's head is lost.
 C. Paly wavy of six [arg. and gu.] but the shield is adumbrated. *Valence* or *Valoines*.²
 D. Sa. billetty or. a griffin segreant arg. *Picot*.

- E. Barry of six vert. and or. a bend gu. *Poynings*.³
 F. Erm. a cross engrailed gu. *Northwood of Kent*.
 G. Vair on a chief gu. two mullets of six points or pierced vert. *Fitz Barnard*.
 H. Quarterly or. and gu. a bend vair. *Sackvill*.
 J. Erm. a cross engrailed gu. in dexter chief a boar's head coupéd sa. armed or. *Northwood of Shalford*.

Arms on the font.

- A. Gu. six escallops, 3, 2, 1 arg. *Scales*.⁴
 B. Arg. a cross between four escallops(? cockle shells) sa. *Coggeshall*.
 C. Barry of six az. and or. on a chief of the first two pallets, between as many esquires based dexter and sinister of the second, an inescucheon arg. *Mortimer*.



¹ In the reign of Henry III., Roger de Ross, the King's taylor, held the Manor of Wallbury in Great Hallingbury. Wm. de Valence held the same in 1284. His son Adomar de Valence Earl of Pembroke d. 23rd Jan., 1323.—*Morant* II. 514.

² The arms of Sir Wm. de Valence, as above, occur with those of Sir John de Norwoode, a Baron; Sir John Norwood Le Fitz; Sir Tho. Le Fitz Barnard; all of Kent; and Sir Andrew de Sageville, of Essex, as Knights, temp. Edw. I. & II. in *Hari. MSS.* 6137, fos. 10, 11, 16.

³ The arms of *Poynings* impaling *Northwood* were in St. Peter's, Canterbury (*Hasted's Kent*.)

Morant II. 159, says—Henry II. granted the hundred of Lexden to Robert de Agillon or Aguyllion; who left four daughters; Isabell, mother of Adam de Cokefend; Ela, of Luke de Poyngs; Margery, of Andrew de Saukvill or Sackville; and Joanna of Ralph Fitz Bernard. It will be noticed that the arms of three of these families are in the east window of the chancel, viz., those of Poyngs, Sackvill and Fitz Bernard.

⁴ The family of *Scales* succeeded that of *Northwood* in this parish in 1362. Roger de Scales, fourth Baron de Scales, who mar. Joanna, dau. and h. of John Northwood, d. 1386. Sir Henry de Coggeshall held Sherne Hall, Shalford, and Codham Hall, Wethersfield, till his death in 1375. Mr. Elliot does not think that this font is much later than the last mentioned date.

- D. . . a fess between two chevrons. . .¹
 E. Quarterly gu and or. in the first quarter a mullet arg. *De Vere*.
 F. A chevron between three roundles. . a bordure indented.

Arms on the porch roof.

De Vere, Coggeshall, Northwood of Shalford, Mortimer, Braybrook Bishop of London 1381-1404, which approximately gives the date. A modern shield of *Marriot*, who restored the porch, has also been inserted.

WETHERSFIELD CHURCH.

This is the first of a series of churches which we shall visit to-day, in which we have undoubted evidence that each of the parishes to which they belong was, in the Norman period, provided with its parish church.

In this case we commence with a Norman tower, built of rubble and pebbles, and having the usual square quoins. In the Decorated period, a two-light window was inserted in the west front, and in modern times a door has been cut through under this window. On the north, south, and west faces of the second storey is a two-light late Norman window, with slightly pointed arches, the lights being separated by a semi-octangular shaft with cap and base. At the south-east angle a staircase, built in the thickness of the wall, gives access to the floor over. The upper part of the tower seems to have been taken down, and in its place was erected a wooden construction, forming the belfry, which is terminated by a short spire, covered with copper. The timbers of which this belfry is constructed appear to be ancient, and it would seem that some of them had been previously used; it is, therefore, difficult to assign a date to this part of the building.

The nave is approached from the tower through an archway with plain jambs, with an impost-moulding, from which the arch springs. This arch is pointed, and I should therefore suggest that the tower was erected about the middle of the 12th century. At that time, there can be no doubt but that there was a nave and chancel attached to the tower, but as this is a very considerable parish, it may have been found that the little Norman church was unequal to the requirements of the parishioners, and so, in the early part of the 14th century, the old nave and chancel were removed, and the foundations laid for the present edifice. This was, probably, at the instigation of one of the Nevills, who were at that period the

¹ Or a fess between two chevron gu. were the well known arms of *Fitz Walter*, but many families bore the same charges with a change of tinctures. Thus *Cornerze* or *Cornerth*, from whom is derived the name of Cornish Hall in Finchingfield, bore az. a fess between two chevrons or. They held the manor of Finchingfield, alias Norton, afterwards called Cornish Hall, from the time of Henry III. to 1 Ric. II.

principal landowners. The nave is separated from the north and south aisles by arcades of four arches, that on the south has three circular columns with moulded caps and bases, whilst the northern arcade has three octangular columns with moulded caps and bases. The mouldings of these caps are somewhat different; those on the south side being probably a little earlier than those on the north. Instead of there being responds to support the end arches, as is usually the case, there are well-designed corbels.

The clerestory has four two-light windows in either side, of somewhat later date than the arcades.

The roof, probably of the late Decorated period, still remains. It has moulded and embattled wall-plates with three principals and two wall-principals each consisting of main beams slightly cambered, with wall-pieces and brackets resting on moulded oak corbels. These support the moulded ridge-piece and purlins, which in turn carry plain common rafters, the whole being covered with battens and lead.

The south aisle is lighted by two three-light Decorated windows on the south, there is also a three-light window at the east end, looking into the chapel, and there is also a fine Decorated south doorway with pointed arch enclosed in a square head. The original oak door and the remains of a fine old ring are still there. There is a piscina at the east end of this aisle, indicating that there was formerly an altar here, and over the piscina are the remains of a niche. The inner stone cill of the south window at this end is lowered, so as to make it available for a sedilia.

The north aisle is lighted by one west, one east, and two south three-light windows, similar to those in the south aisle. There is also a piscina at the east end of this aisle, and the cill of the north window adjoining is lowered, so as to form a sedilia, as in the south niche. The north doorway in this aisle is of the same date as the south, but much simpler. The roofs of the aisles have plain oak plates and rafters, and there are fragments of old glass in the windows.

The chancel arch is without mouldings. It is quite plain, with a simple chamfer running round the arch and jamb, and stopped by a little cusped arch. Under the chancel arch is the very beautiful late Decorated rood-screen, with a bold cornice.

The chancel is of the early Decorated period. There is an arcade on either side, terminating on the south side with double sedilia and a double piscina of very bold character.

The chancel was formerly lighted by two two-light Decorated windows in the north and south sides, one on the south side has been removed to make an opening into the modern organ-chamber, and has apparently been re-fixed at the east end of this chamber, with the addition of a transom and two lights under. The chancel

is also lighted by a three-light early Decorated east window in its original condition. On the north side is an arched recess, no doubt over the Founder's Tomb. There is also a very good Priest's door in the north side. In the chancel is what at one time was one of the finest altar-tombs with effigies in the county, but it has been sadly mutilated; the plinth and cornice of the tomb are destroyed, and the effigies much damaged, and nearly all traces of the original colouring gone. It has been moved twice. Previously to the last removal, which was in 1873, it stood on the south side; it is now on the north. The iron bracket over the tomb, and which probably formerly supported the achievement, has now only the helmet with crest left. There is now no inscription on the monument, but in Harleian MSS. 1411, there is a pedigree of Wentworth, of Codham Hall, in Wethersfield, and of Mountnessing, in Essex, in which it is stated that "Sir Roger Wentworth, of Codham Hall, Knt., married the daughter of Tirrell, and with hir lyeth buried in a stately raised tombe of alabaster in Withersfield." Mr. Elliot has proved, by the heraldry on the monument, that it is a memorial of this Sir Roger Wentworth, who died in 1539, and Ann Tyrell, his wife, who died in 1534.¹

The font is a modern one, but the old font, of the Perpendicular period, is now in the south porch.

The south porch evidently had a window on either side, but they are now walled up. At the entrance lies a slab of Purbeck marble, forming probably the lid of the coffin of one of the old lords of the Norman period. The mouldings of the arch of this entrance are very graceful and of distinctly Decorated character.

The north porch is probably of the same date as the north aisle, or perhaps a little later. The roof is nearly intact and consists of a deeply moulded ridge-piece and three sets of principal rafters, with plain intermediate rafters, but the walls are so plastered over that the two windows on either side simply appear as lancets.

The aisles and clerestory have embattled parapets in the north and south sides, but, with the exception of the chancel and new organ-chamber, the exterior walls are so plastered over that the beauty of the old rubble and pebble walls is lost.

In one of the south windows is a shield with the arms of Nevill.

FINCHINGFIELD CHURCH.

This is a noble parish-church consisting of a tower, nave, north and south aisles, chancel with north and south chapels, and a south porch.

¹ For a more detailed description of this monument, see Chancellor's *Sepulchral Monuments of Essex*, 209.

There is no doubt as to the date of the tower of this church. The west doorway is one of the finest examples of Norman work we have in the county, and was erected, no doubt, in the first half of the twelfth century. The tower has three stages besides the parapet which is of a much later date. On the west side of the first stage is the noble doorway before alluded to ; on the south side is a narrow single-light window of new stone, but it is probably a restoration of the original one, and there is a similar window on the north side. On the east side is a grand old Norman arch opening into the nave. The string-moulding between the first and second stages is decorated with the billet ornament. A shaft, embellished with the scroll and nail-head ornament, is carried up the north-west quoin of the first stage and was no doubt repeated in the south-west quoin, but this is now concealed by a huge comparatively modern buttress. On the second stage are original single-light windows on the north, west, and south sides. On the third, or belfry stage, is a two-light Perpendicular window on each face, and on either side of the east window is a circular opening most probably original but now walled up. An embattled parapet of the Perpendicular period completes the tower which is surmounted by a comparatively modern spire. At the south-east angle of the tower, is a staircase-turret which has a slight projection. Inside the tower, on the ground floor or first stage, a Norman arcade is continued round the north, south, and east, sides.

No doubt when the tower was erected a nave and chancel were also built, but early in the 14th century these were pulled down and a new nave was erected with an arcade, on the north side, of four columns and two responds carrying five arches. The three easternmost columns are of the early Decorated period, but the westernmost one is somewhat later in that period. The arcade on the south side is still later in the Decorated period. The clerestory which is of the early Perpendicular period has five two-light windows on either side, all of which are of the same design. The roof of the nave is flat and consists of beams with wall-pieces resting on stone corbels, and having brackets from the wall-pieces to the beams. The roof is completed with moulded plates and ridge-piece, plain purlins, and chamfered rafters ; the whole covered with lead. The carving of the stone corbels is very effective.

The north aisle is of the Decorated period. It is lighted by one west three-light and two south three-light windows, all of the same design and, with the south doorway, of the same period.

The south aisle is of somewhat later date, for, although the design of two of the windows, that in the west and one of those on the south, is apparently the same as those in the north aisle, a closer inspection reveals the growth of Perpendicular work in the tracery. The easternmost window is a plain three-light window without tracery.

The chancel is separated from the nave by a noble archway of the Decorated period, in which is the original 15th century rood-screen with very elaborate tracery and details. Some portion of the screen, especially the cornice, is modern, but is possibly a restoration of the original work. The chancel has an arcade on either side, consisting of two arches of late Decorated character. It is lighted by a noble five-light Decorated east window, all of new stone but supposed to be a fac-simile of the original, and by four late Decorated clerestory windows and one Perpendicular window on either side. The roof of the chancel is not the original one, for, on it is carved this inscription "This roof was builded Anno Domini 1635, at the charge of Robt. Kempe, Esq." It is probably supported from the original stone corbels, which seem to indicate some old legend. There is a Priest's-door on the south side.

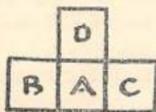
The north aisle of the chancel, known as Kemp's Chapel, was, probably, originally separated from the north aisle of the nave by a screen; but this is gone. It is lighted on the north and east by a single three-light Decorated window. The roof is a king-post roof with beams, wall-pieces and brackets resting on stone corbels.

In this aisle is a very plain altar-tomb, on the top of which is a brass plate with a Latin inscription, which translated is as follows, "Pray for the souls of Robert Kempe, Esq., and Ann, his wife, which Robert died the last day of June, in the year of our Lord, 1524, upon whose souls the Lord have mercy." There is also a mural monument to William Kempe and his wife, Phillippa. He died in 1628; but more about him when we come to speak of Spains Hall.

The south aisle of the chancel, known as the Berner's Chapel, is separated from the south aisle of the nave by a 15th century screen, and is lighted by a three-light south, and a three-light east, window with elaborate tracery of the Decorated period. The south doorway to this chapel has moulded brick jambs, and a four-centred arch of the Tudor period, with four coats of arms over. It is of much later date than the chapel itself.

Of the arms the Rev. H. L. Elliot gives the following description.

On the outside, over the south door of the Berner's Chapel, are four square panels arranged one and three thus:—



In A. is a rebus, which I read as Elizabeth Berners.

Elizabeth Berners, whose fine tomb stands in the middle of this Chapel, was the daughter of Simon Wiseman, of Brantham, Suffolk. She married John Berners, of Peches, in Finchingfield, whose mother was Joanna, daughter and heir of Wm. Gilderich, by

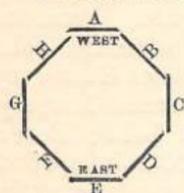
his wife, who, judging from the armorials on the tomb, was a member of the family of Swynborne. Consequently we have in *B Berners*, with a label in the first quarter, for difference, impaling *Wiseman* of Suffolk.

C. Gilderich. D. Swynborne.

This once beautiful monument may be said to commemorate John Berners, of Peches, in this parish, and his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of Simon Wiseman, of Brantham, in the County of Suffolk, who died 26th Jan. 1523, a blank is left in the brass for the date of his death, and as he subsequently married a second time he probably lived for some few years longer, and as we very often find in the case of these blanks, they seldom get filled in. His second wife survived him, and afterwards married William Bendlowes, of Brent Hall, Finchingfield, and The Place, Great Bradfield.

The octagonal font is of the Decorated period. On each face of the octagon is a shield charged with arms which seem to fix the date of the font at about 1375.

The Rev. H. L. Elliot describes these arms as follows :—



A. [Arg.] on two chevrons [sa.] fourteen horse nails [or] *Clovile*.¹

B. ... a saltire engrailed. *Botetourt*?

C. [Arg.] a chevron between three crosses patty fitchy [sa.] *Finderne*.

D. ... a chevron...

E. ... a lion rampant...²

F. ... a cross...

G. [Gu.] fretty [arg.] a closet interlaced with the fret [or] *Helion*.

H. Quarterly [gu. and or] in the first quarter a mullet [arg.] *De Vere*.

The south doorway has its original oak door which is very richly carved on the face with tracery and a representation of the Crucifixion. This doorway opens into one of the most beautiful early Perpendicular porches in the county. The external entrance consists of a moulded pointed-arch, resting on shafts with moulded caps and bases. On the east and west sides are the four beautiful two-light windows, the two nearest the entrance have their cills at a higher level than the two others; they are connected by cusped arched panneling. Each of the angle-buttresses outside has a canopied niche for a statue. The roof of the porch is composed of moulded

¹ Richard Clovile held Jekells in Finchingfield from 1360 to 1371, and as the family does not appear to have been otherwise connected with the parish, either before or afterwards, it was probably between these dates that this font was erected.

² Probably Sa., a lion rampant or. for *Nortoft*. Edmund de Nortoft died 1375, and one of his daughters and co-heirs is said to have married Henry Helion of Bumpsted Helion.

returned plates, from which spring two brackets supporting the moulded ridge-piece, which is strengthened by a moulded intermediate principal, which also carries the purlins; the walls under and between the windows are filled in with pebble and flints.

SPAINS HALL, FINCHINGFIELD.

The Manor, of which this is the Mansion House, took its name, according to Morant, from Harvey de Ispania, or Spain, who held it under Count Alan at the time of the General Survey in 1086. This Alan was the second son of Eudo, Earl of Bretagne, who was one of those chiefs who attended Duke William in his conquest of this kingdom, and was rewarded by him with many lordships. His two brothers, Alan the Black, and Stephen, Earl of Penthièvre, and Alan the Savage, son of the latter, were successively possessors of this estate. The last-named died in 1166, but before his decease he gave this lordship to Alberic de Vere, of Hedingham Castle, the under-tenants still being of the family of Ispania or Spain. The family is met with in other parts of this County, namely at Spains Hall Great Yeldham, and at Willingale Spain. From the Spains, this estate came, by marriage, into the Kempe family. John Kempe, in the reign of King Edward I., married Alice Gunter, by whom he had Nicholas, his son and heir, that married Margery, daughter of Richard Ispania, she was living in 1310; Robert Kempe, the sixth in descent from Nicholas, died 30th June, 1524, and was buried in Kempe's Chapel, and to him was erected the plain altar-tomb already referred to; his son, William, succeeded, and he was followed by his son Robert, he married Elizabeth, a daughter of Clement Higham, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, by whom he had two sons, William and Robert. This William and his wife Phillippa, daughter of Francis Gunter, lived at Spains Hall; he died in 1628, and she in 1623, and the two are commemorated by the mural monument in Finchingfield Church. He dying without male issue, this property descended to his nephew, Robert, who was knighted 7th Aug. 1641, he was succeeded by other generations of Kempes until the property came to John Kempe, the last male of his line; he dying without issue, his sister Mary succeeded to the estate. She married, in 1727, Sir Swinnerton Dyer, in whose family the estate remained until 1760, when Sir Thomas Dyer sold it to Samuel Ruggles, Esq., of Bocking, upon the death of whose son, without issue, it passed to Thomas Ruggles, of Clare, grandfather of Col. Samuel Brise Ruggles-Brise, C.B., the present owner.

Spains Hall was the residence, from about the middle of the 13th century to 1727, of the Kempe Family, and although from a remote period there has, no doubt, been a residence here, the present mansion, or rather the principal residential portion of it, does not date

further back than the time of Elizabeth. The initials, R. E. K. with the date 1637, on the old leaden heads of the rain-water pipes would seem to point to the fact that Robert Kempe, who succeeded to the estate upon the death of his uncle William in 1628, was the builder. He married three wives, each bearing the name of Elizabeth. The architecture of the house, however, and the plan of the main portion of it, seem to indicate a somewhat earlier date: the large hall, with its many-mullioned window; the central porch; the projecting wings; the beautiful chimnies; and the shaped gables, are very suggestive of the Elizabethan period, or at any rate, of the early Jacobean.

No doubt Robert Kempe was a builder, for we have seen that he re-built the roof of the chancel of the church, and the initials and dates on the rain-water heads, are proof that he did something to the mansion; but unless the wheel of architecture went backwards in this particular instance, it is improbable that at a time when classic work had become the fashion of the day, so complete an example of the Elizabethan work would have been erected.

The William Kemp, before alluded to, is described in his epitaph as "Pious, Just, Hospitable, Master of himselfe, soe much that what others scarce doe by force and penalties, Hee did, by a voluntary constancy, hold his peace seven yeares."

The tradition still current in the neighbourhood is, that this William Kempe, in a fit of passion, gave vent to an unjustifiable reflection upon his wife; in his remorse he vowed to be silent for seven years. This vow he kept, and employed his practically solitary confinement by excavating each year a fish pond. These ponds are even now pointed out in verification of the tradition.

Extending in a south-easterly direction from the mansion is an ancient series of fish stews—the land slopes gradually in this direction, and four embankments have apparently been constructed across in order to form the stews. The banks on either side are very pronounced, and are, in addition, marked by a line of ancient oaks. Many years ago these stews, with one exception, must have been drained off and to some extent planted, and so they have become a preserve for game, instead of fish. In the one exception, fish still abound. The seven ponds before alluded to as having been excavated by William Kempe, were formed at nearly equal distances apart along the whole line.

GREAT BARDFIELD CHURCH.

This is a most interesting church and consists of nave, north and south aisles, chancel, tower, south porch, and north vestry.

The tower is Norman and was no doubt erected in the twelfth century in the transition period between the Norman and the Early

English when the pointed arch was beginning to assert itself, in distinction to the semi-circular arch with which all Norman work is supposed to be so closely connected, but, from many examples in this county, I believe that the pointed arch was really introduced before the end of the Norman period—and here we have an example. The opening which connects the tower with the nave has a plain impost-moulding, of distinctly Norman character, from which springs a pointed arch. The tower, externally, has two stages. The difference in thickness of the wall is formed by sets-off or splayes externally and not internally as in later work. The lower story of the tower is lighted by the single-light windows with slightly pointed arches and very deep and wide splays so characteristic of Norman work. The western window has evidently been enlarged. The second stage is divided into two stories. The second story is lighted by a single-light south window and probably by a similar north window also. The third story or belfry is lighted by two small single-light windows in the north, south, and west, sides, and the whole is surmounted by a parapet (not original) from the inside of which springs a spire covered with reticulated leadwork. The date of this tower would indicate that there was an earlier nave and aisles which have disappeared to make room for the present building, for the present nave and aisles are of a distinctly Perpendicular character.

The nave is connected with the aisles by a north and by a south arcade each consisting of four arches with three columns and two responds. The shafts of these columns are very much subdivided and consist of four circular shafts and four semi-octangular shafts connected together with deep hollows. The effect is, of course, to produce a considerable amount of light and shade. The caps and bases of these columns are richly moulded; the arch mouldings are somewhat elaborate, and have label or hood mouldings, the stops of which are very perfect. These arcades of late fourteenth-century work are surmounted by a clerestory with four two-light windows on each side of similar date to the arcades. The roof of the nave consists of three principals and two end principals, each principal consisting of a tie beam with wall-pieces and brackets, the wall-pieces resting on corbels, all in excellent preservation and the whole covered with lead.

The north and south aisles are lighted by three-light late Decorated or early Perpendicular east and west windows and two three-light north and south windows, in the latter of which are still some fragments of old heraldic glass.

At the east end of each aisle is a piscina, that in the south aisle being formed with a double arch out of the jamb of the south window, and having a very picturesque effect—there is a similar one

but somewhat richer at North Moreton in Berkshire—that in north aisle is constructed in the south wall of the aisle. These piscinas indicate that at the east end of each aisle a chapel was formed.

The aisle roofs have principals supported on wall-pieces, these wall-pieces in turn being supported on carved stone corbels.

I may here remark that this form of construction, namely the introduction of the wall-piece resting on corbels was very prevalent in this part of the county; the object is to throw the thrust of the roof on to the lower part of the wall, and it also spreads the thrust over a larger wall space.

The south door must not be overlooked, the oak door is the original one and is remarkable for the tracery on the outside face, which is not laid on, as is sometimes the case, but is cut out of the solid, the stops to the label are crowned-heads evidently intended to represent an elderly king and his queen.

The carved work throughout this church, both inside and outside, is in an excellent state of preservation.

No iconoclastic hands have dared to mutilate the grand work of the old inhabitants of this parish, and for this we, of the present day, are devoutly thankful. The aisle walls are strengthened with buttresses, and are finished with embattled parapets.

But the glory of this church is the grand chancel arch. It is not unique, because there is a somewhat similar one at Stebbing, but, if I remember rightly, this is a finer one, and was in better preservation than that at Stebbing, which has been restored.

There is a good deal of Decorated character about this arch, although it probably was constructed at the same time as the nave. The hood-mould or label has for stops the heads of an elderly king and queen, and I suggest that they are intended to represent King Edward III. and his wife, the glorious reign of which king was but just completed. This chancel arch is really a stone screen divided into three compartments, the centre being much wider than the two side ones. Over the centre is a rich ogee cusped arch, supporting three pedestals, upon which originally were placed statues. The heads of the side arches are filled with tracery.

The chancel walls are, I believe, co-eval with the tower walls. They are three feet thick—the usual thickness of Norman walls in this county; and there is a very curious feature which seems to connect these two parts of the edifice with each other, namely, the projecting plinth, which occurs at the north-west and south-west angles of the tower, and at the north-east and south-east angles or quoins of the chancel, evidently done with the view of strengthening the quoins. The chancel also has square quoins similar to those of the tower, and to which I have before alluded as a feature of Norman work; but windows of a later date have

been introduced on the north and south sides, as has also a modern three-light east window. There is also, on the north side, a three-light square-headed window, and on the opposite side a three-light Perpendicular window with pointed arched head and tracery.

The roof of the chancel is noticeable. There are two beams with wall-pieces and brackets, forming probably the principals of the original 15th century roof, but in Jacobean times they were considered too plain for the decorative fashion of that day of elaborate panelling and surface decoration, and so they were elaborately decorated as they now appear. The letters E. B. give us a clue to the man who caused this work to be done, for Edward Bendlowes, who was born in 1602 and died 1676, had property here.

This brings me to the altar-tomb under one of the south windows. It is an interesting monument, but clearly not in its original condition, and I doubt very much whether the brasses now upon it were there when the monument was erected. The brass consists of a female figure with the following inscription under: "Here lies William Bendlowes, sole Serjeant-at-law, and Eleanor, his wife." I suggest that there were formerly an effigy of the Serjeant and two shields on a slab in the floor, and that in modern times what was left was let into this altar-tomb. The tablet over is also to the Serjeant, and contains a long Latin inscription.

The south porch has a pointed arch over the entrance, and on east and west sides a very beautiful two-light window. That on the east side is flanked by two plain stone panels; they also show inside, but there is nothing of the kind on the west side.

Where the walls are exposed internally it can be seen that they are built with pebbles.

Another relic of the Norman period is the stone coffin lid, outside the church, which has on it a Maltese cross within a circle, evidently of the 12th century.

In the windows on the south side are three shields. The Rev. H. L. Elliot remarks upon these as follows:—

The Manor of Bardfield Hall belonged to the De Burghs, and descended to Philippa of Clarence, who, about 1368 married Edward Mortimer, third Earl of March.

The shields in one of the windows of the south aisle of this church record this marriage, and approximately help to fix the date of this part of the building. They were inserted, probably, shortly before the death of the Earl, which occurred in 5 Ric. II. (1381).

The shields are:—

A. Barry of six or and az. on a chief of the first a pallet between two esquires, based dexter and sinister of the second; over all an escucheon arg. *Mortimer*, impaling, *Clarence*.

B. *France Ancient* and *England Quarterly*.

C. *Mortimer*.

The coat of *Clarence* is Quarterly, 1 and 4, *France Ancient*, 2 and 3 *England*. Over the two quarters in chief, a label of three points arg. each charged with a canton gu. Unfortunately in this example these two quarters in chief and the label are lost, but the portion that remains suffices to indicate the marriage. It will be noticed that the arms of Mortimer are here placed on the dexter side of the impalement. This is unusual. In the case of a subject marrying a lady of the Royal family, it was customary to give her arms precedence. Sandford, in his *Genealogical History of the Kings of England*, mentions a shield of Edmund Mortimer standing in his day in a south window of St. Katherine's Church, near the Tower of London, and there the arms were marshalled:—*Clarence*, impaling, *Mortimer* out of respect, as he says, to the Royal Blood and Title of the Lady Philippa. She was the daughter and heir of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, second son of King Edward III. Her mother was Elizabeth, daughter of William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, by Maud Plantagenet, his wife, daughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, grandson of King Henry III.

The arms of Mortimer must at one time have been very common in this neighbourhood, but only a few examples remain. They are to be seen on the west side of the tower of Great Dunmow church. In Thaxted church there are fragments of glass showing portions of the shield. They are also carved on the porch of Shalford church, and on the fountains of Shalford and Bures. Probably many members of this Society may remember the curious oak carving at Clare, which seems to have formed the base of an oriel window. On the centre of the composition is the white swan of Bohun, ducally gorged and chained or. At the dexter end are the arms of France and England Quarterly, with a label of three points. These were once, probably, charged with the cantons of Clarence: but the wood has perished, and if the label was ever charged, the charges are not now visible. At the sinister end of the carving are the arms of Mortimer and Ulster Quarterly.

These shields at Great Bardfield have suffered greatly from oxidation, and the glass is much discoloured. In fact, they retain little of their original beauty and brilliance. They are, nevertheless, of very great interest as illustrating the history of the country. As far as I know, this is the only example existing of the Arms of Edmund Mortimer, who at the time these shields were placed in this church was the husband of the heiress to the throne. His son Roger, in 1387 was nominated by Richard II. his successor in the Kingdom of England. Of course, in their present position, they have a

value quite independent of their historical significance. They apparently occupy their original site, and thus indicate not only the approximate date of this part of the building—say, 1380, but commemorate the benefactors who built it. When we remember how frequently objects of almost equal interest to these relics of the past have been ruthlessly cleared away in sheer ignorance, or moved to some place where they only help to falsify the history which they were intended to record, we can only be grateful when the custody of such historical monuments falls into the hands of those who are intelligently capable of appreciating their value.

LITTLE BARDFIELD CHURCH.

This church consists of tower, nave, and chancel, all probably of the same date, to which have been added in modern times an organ-chamber and vestry.

Although the smallest church visited to-day, it is by no means the least interesting, and when I tell you that some are so bold as to claim for it a Saxon origin, you will require no further inducement to cause you to examine it carefully.

We usually associate with Saxon work, long and short stones at the quoins; triangular arches to the doors and windows; rude ballusters dividing the windows into two-lights, evidently copied from the Roman balluster by inferior workmen; and bands of stone, both horizontal and vertical, filled in with rubble or pebble work. The absence of stone in this county would account to some extent for the non-existence of these features, and therefore we must look for other features to assist us in trying to come to some conclusion as to the date of this building. There are three other points about the work to which I would direct attention. 1st. All the arches are semicircular, and composed of thin brick: well, this will not help us much, because we find the same features in undoubted Norman work. 2nd. The arches of the windows do not spring perpendicularly in a line with the jambs, but are set back, that is, the diameter of the arch is wider than the width between the jambs. There is in this county, at Great Hallingbury, another instance of this construction in the chancel arch, which was described by our member Mr. Pritchett. His paper upon it is in Vol. V. of our *Transactions*, but the illustration which accompanies the paper does not show this peculiarity. I have, however, two photographs of this arch, one from the east and the other from the west, which shows the arch as set back some inches from the line of the jamb. It is a peculiarity, no doubt, but I do not remember to have heard of its being a feature of Saxon work. The 3rd point is the construction of the walls, and I attach some importance

to this point. I have observed and noticed that there is a peculiarity in Norman pebble-work which certainly is not apparent in later work ; it is a certain amount of regularity in the courses of the pebbles, which is very noticeable, the later work is more irregular and more random, and I am not aware that this kind of construction was carried out by the Saxons.

The quoins of the walls are executed with larger pebbles than the walling generally, and so are the sett-offs of the tower.

In default of positive evidence I really feel I must hesitate in giving a definite opinion upon the subject. I should like to be able to prove that it is an undoubted Saxon building. It appears from Salmon and Morant, that in the time of Edward the Confessor these lands were held by one Norman, afterwards by Ingelric, a Saxon thane of great influence, and at the time of the Survey, by Eustace, Earl of Boulogne, who had married the sister of Edward the Confessor, and was highly esteemed by the Conqueror, who rewarded his services with many other lordships ; and therefore, both just before and just after the Conquest, these lands were in the hands of men who were likely to see that there was a church for their tenants.

The tower is divided into five stages. The 1st stage is lighted by a modern window, and therefore forms no part of the original design. On the 3rd stage are two single-light semi-circular arched windows on the north, south, and west faces. On the 4th stage is a three-light window on each face. On the 5th stage, two single-light windows on each face, except on the north side, where there is a large modern opening.

The tower is connected with the nave by a Perpendicular archway of the date of the middle of 15th century. The nave was no doubt erected at the same time as the tower, and one of the original semi-circular-headed windows is still left on the south side. A Decorated two-light window has been introduced, and on the north side are two two-light Decorated windows. The stop of the label over the south door is quite different on either side. The roof of the nave is probably late 14th century, and consists of two principals with king-post bracketed four ways with pole plate. All the timbers are exposed.

The chancel is of similar construction and date to the tower and nave. The porch is modern, except perhaps the walls.

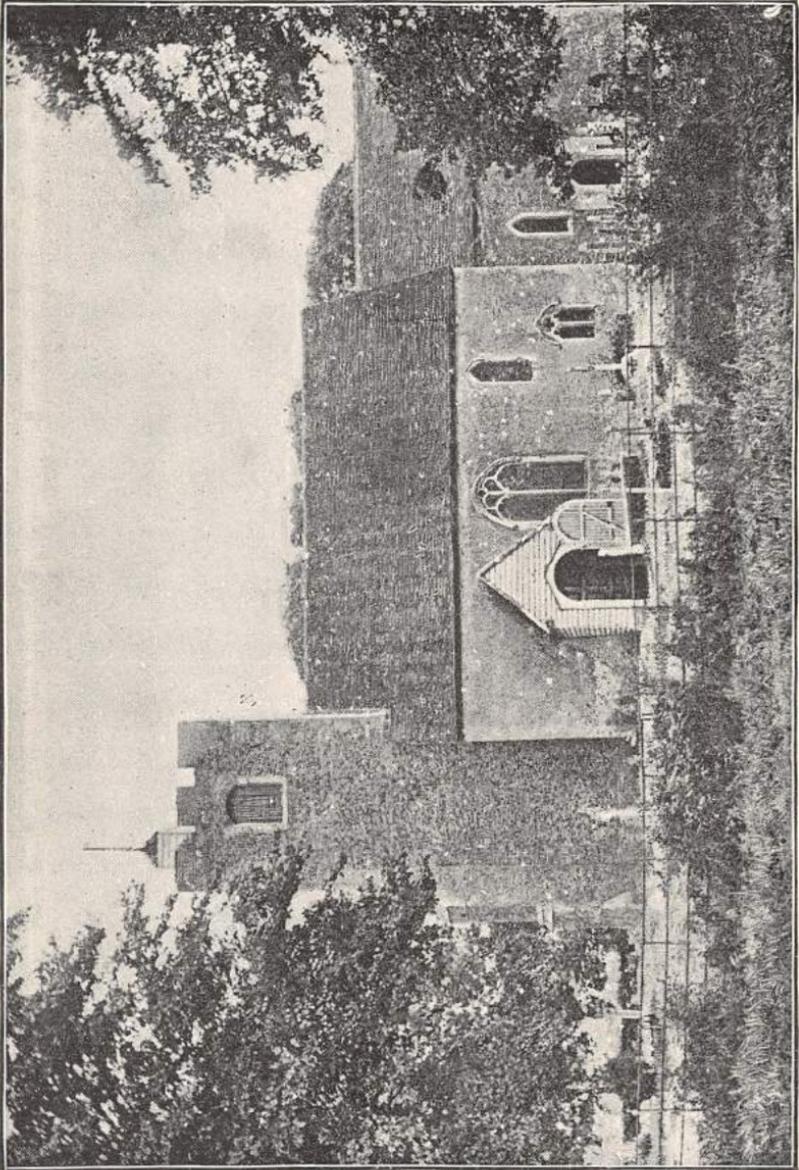
The party was hospitably entertained at Abbot's Hall, Shalford, by Mr. H. R. G. Marriott ; at Spains Hall, Finchingfield, by Mr. A. W. Ruggles-Brise ; and at Little Bardfield Hall by Mr. R. Creed.

By kind permission of Mr. Ruggles-Brise, a General Meeting was held in his drawing-room under the presidency of the Rev. F.

Spurrell, in the unavoidable absence of Mr. G. Alan Lowndes, when the following candidates were unanimously elected members of the Society.

		ON THE NOMINATION OF—
BURGOYNE, Rev. A. F., Finchingsfield Vicarage, Braintree.	}	Rev. T. W. Kenworthy.
PARMENTER, S. C., Mount House, Braintree.		
RUSH, Jos. A., 29, Blomfield Road, Uxbridge Rd., London, W.	}	Mr. G. F. BEAUMONT.
WILSON, THOS., B.A., Rivers Lodge, Harpenden, Herts.		
FOX, JOHN SCOTT, Fountain Court, Temple, E.C.	}	Mr. Philip Benton.
PHILPOTT, Rev. J. N., The Rectory, Southchurch, Essex.		
WALSH, Rev. ROBT. JAS., Wimbish Vicarage, Saffron Walden.	}	Mr. F. E. Emson.
HOBLYN, Miss J., Ashford Lodge, Halstead.		
		Rev. T. G. Gibbons.

At the close of the day's proceedings hearty votes of thanks were accorded to Mr. Chancellor for his papers on the architecture of the buildings visited, and to the Rev. H. L. Elliot for his observations on the heraldry of the churches.



SOUTH SHOEBURY CHURCH.

GENERAL MEETING, HELD ON THURSDAY, 23RD
JULY, 1896.

SOUTHCHURCH, THE SHOEBURYS, THE WAKERINGS,
AND BARLING.

On the above date the Society visited the churches of Southchurch, North Shoebury, South Shoebury, Great Wakering and Little Wakering¹ at each of which the Hon. Sec. read extracts from the valuable manuscripts of the late Mr. H. W. King, forming part of that learned antiquary's *Ecclesiae Essexienses*. At South Shoebury, the Rector, the Rev. C. Causton, also read a carefully prepared paper upon the church of his parish.

By kind permission of the Commandant, the remains of the interesting Danish Camp at South Shoebury was visited. Here, mounted upon the earthwork, Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A., read his paper which appears on p. 97 *ante*.

The interesting Roman Pottery Kiln at Shoebury which has been described by Mr. Laver² and by Mr. C. H. Read, Secretary of the Society of Antiquaries,³ was inspected and explained by Mr. Laver.

Under the presidency of Mr. W. Macandrew, a General Meeting was held at Shoebury, when the following candidates were unanimously elected members of the Society.

ON THE NOMINATION OF

GREGSON, WM. S., Royal Terrace Southend.	}	Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
VARNEY, Rev. T., South Shoebury.		Mr. C. R. Walker.
BROWN, H. H., M.B., Holmlands, Leytonstone.		

At Southchurch Lawn Mr. E. W. Barnett hospitably entertained the party at luncheon.

Owing to a misunderstanding, and to the lateness of the hour of arrival at Barling, the Society was unable to inspect the interior of that church; but, *en route* to the station, a slight digression was made to visit a farm known as the "Gaol,"⁴ where Mr. Laver gave a brief account of what remains of that ancient building.

¹ The sketch of this church has been kindly supplied by our member Mr. A. B. Bamford.

² *Ante* 13.

³ Proc. Soc. Antiq. xvi. (2nd series), 40.

⁴ Benton's Rochford Hundred, p. 24.

Some curious information relating to the furniture and condition of the church at Barling in early times is contained in a recent volume of the Camden Society's publications.¹ As this is an easily accessible work, and has been provided with a good introduction by the learned editor, it is needless to do more here than briefly summarize in English, a long and, to others than specialists, a perhaps somewhat tedious Latin inventory.

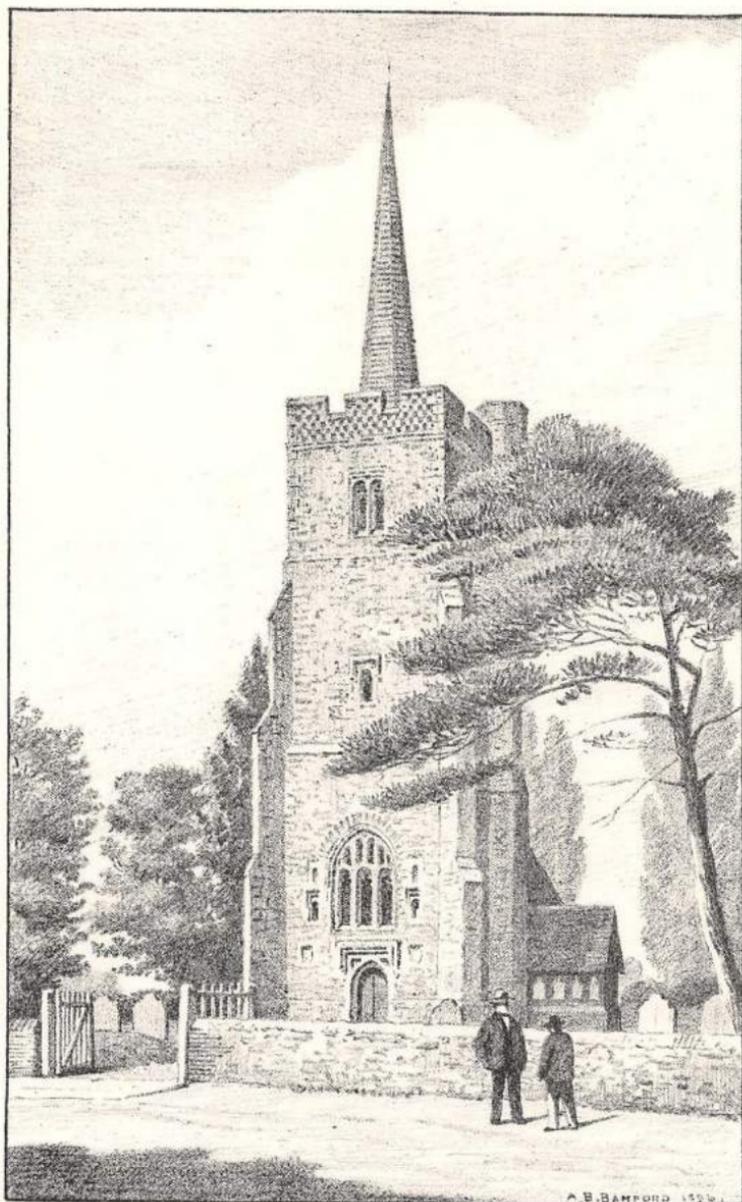
The Visitation of 1297 was made by the Dean of St. Paul's and other officials between September 14th and November 2nd, and it included twenty churches. The visitors clearly had previous inventories with them, since things are frequently mentioned as missing. It was on Tuesday, September 24th, that they made inquisition at Barling, where they found a chancel well roofed-in, but a glazed window in it was broken, and the ceiling beyond the altar was lacking, while the lower part required whitewashing. It was furnished with *sedilia*, forms, and a lectern, the cloth for which was in poor condition (*debilis*). The altar was of wood, and the picture in front needed painting. An altar-frontal was lacking, but there was a hempen curtain behind, and a super-altar.

Passing to the nave, we find the dedication of the church (All Saints) stated. The roof was in bad order (*multum debilis*) and the walls of the churchyard almost in ruins. The font was of stone and kept locked. The south door was not sufficiently strong. There was a good bell-tower, containing two bells, well-roped.

In the matter of books the church was fairly well provided, though four volumes of Ordinances (as we may say) had disappeared, together with a Martiloge, or Kalendar of Saints and Martyrs, with some account of their lives and deaths; and three funeral service books. It possessed an Ordinal of the ancient use of St. Paul's, which, as Dr. Simpson notes, was displaced by that of Sarum on Dec. 1, 1414; an Antiphonary noted, or book containing the antiphons sung at the canonical hours, with a hymnary, psalter, and calendar, and two others, with somewhat different contents; three Gradales, or books comprising various offices, one, an old one, containing the litanies and other offices to be said in processions; a trophy, or book of sequences; a good un-noted Missal, with the preface also un-noted; and two Manuals, or books pertaining to the sacraments and their administration.

The vestments were numerous, though some were in evil case, being old and mouse-eaten, and in need of repair. Two sets there were, of which one was striped with tapestry-work set with stones,

¹ *Visitations of Churches belonging to St. Paul's Cathedral in 1297, and in 1458; edited from Original Manuscripts by W. Sparrow Simpson, D.D., F.S.A., etc.* Camden Society, 1895.



LITTLE WAKERING CHURCH.

presumably precious ; each set included a cloth of gold chasuble. A couple of large surplices were in middling state. Palls, towels, corporals and tippets ; a partly-gilt silver chalice, weighing sixteen shillings, but in need of repair ; two cruets of tin, and a broken basin of the same metal ; a wooden pix and a tin censer ; a processional cross ; a hearse ; a lock-up ivory pix, bound with silver ; a chrismatory ; a holy-water vessel with two sprinklers ; and several other items, go to make up a long list of church-furniture. Some things were missing : a Lenten veil, and veils for the images, of which it is said that there was a sufficient number in the nave,—in the chancel were images of Mary Magdalen and of the cross ; a reliquary, a sub-deacon's scarf, and a cushion ; the nuptial veil and the carpet before the altar ; an ivory comb ; a chalice of tin and a thurible ; a brasier, a chest, and a lantern. More important deficiencies were the iron implement used for stamping the altar-breads, and a pix in a wallet for carrying the Eucharist to the sick.

Appended to the inventory are the names of a number of persons who, for each sheep they possessed, contributed *2d. per annum* to the light burning before the image of the Virgin. One of them paid 2s. towards the same object, but in respect of a statue of S. Giles ; and another paid *2d.* in respect of a light burning before the cross in the chancel. For some purpose not defined, a sheep was valued at 12*d.*, and a cow at 12*s.*

The record of another Visitation, made a century and a half later on, has also been preserved. On this occasion Barling Church was visited on July 19th, 1458. Nine 'gardiani,' or wardens, are named. The 'inquisitores' reported that the roof of the nave, the bell-tower, and the windows, had been duly restored (*reformata*), with the exception of one 'boteras.' The churchyard was defective, being under repair, and a spindle was wanted for the gate of it. The Vicar had failed to publish the Twelve Articles—which Dr. Simpson identifies with the Constitutions of Archbishop Peckham, issued in 1279. The chancel was defective in roof and pavement, but the lessee of the living had arranged with a carpenter to make a new roof, and had paid him 20*s.* by way of earnest-money. Inasmuch as the inquisitors added that they were ignorant of the other matters, we may infer that a series of questions had been proposed to them.

After the fabric of the church, the vicarage, unmentioned in the former account, is dealt with. The stable was defective both as to its walls and its thatched roof ; a house adjoining was in the same state ; the gates were broken, and a house near by was ruinous, while another, near 'le Cartehous,' was in course of repair. The kitchen, which was tiled, needed repair. The hall, parlour, pantry, store-room, and barn were in good condition. Two wardens were

admonished, under a four-fold penalty, to pay the parish clerk, as fees, the customary payment arising by ancient assessment from certain tenements; and Sir John Alcock exhibited his letters of Orders, paid his procuration—6s. 8*d.*, and was told to exhibit letters of priesthood and title to benefice at Christmas.

The books were carefully examined and noted, but were far less numerous than they were in 1297, though a book of 'omelys' had been added in the interval. Vestments, red, white, and black, are enumerated; some of the old utensils seem to re-appear under slightly different descriptions, while other new ones had been added. A candle-beam, and an alabaster portraying the Passion, with a vesture for covering it, are mentioned. But space and time preclude further pilfering from Dr. Simpson's valuable contribution to the minutiae of English ecclesiastical history, and room remains only for the expression of a pious wish that, in the Inventories made at the instigation of modern Rural Deans, his editorial successor may find six centuries hence as rich a mine of ancient lore as Dr. Simpson has done in these made six centuries ago.

GENERAL MEETING HELD ON SATURDAY, 12TH
SEPTEMBER, 1896.

HORNCHURCH, UPMINSTER, AND THE OCKENDONS.

Notwithstanding the unsettled state of the weather a number of members assembled at Romford station at mid-day and proceeded thence along the Hornchurch road.

Shortly after leaving the station, a field was passed on the right, which is still known as "Old Church," from the fact that the earliest chapel of Romford stood there.

Morant leads us to understand that not until *circa* 1323 had the inhabitants any church in their hamlet, or place of worship nearer than the mother church, at Hornchurch, but Mr. J. H. Round has shown¹ that the chapel existed in the days of Pope Alexander, III., that is to say, in the 12th century.

It is thought that the earlier site of Romford hamlet was round about "Old Church," where there was a ford, now bridged over. The Market was established 1247. The population increased, and about 1410 (Henry IV.) the chapel was rebuilt on another site—that occupied by the present church of S. Edward the Confessor.

HORNCHURCH.

Neither weather nor time allowed of more than a glance at the old houses, in driving through this little town; this is to be regretted, as there are some interesting buildings, though none to compare with the "Old White Hart," unfortunately burnt down in 1872. It contained Early English details, and was possibly connected with the Hospital or Priory.

No traces of the Hospital or Priory remain above ground, but it is to be hoped that local antiquarian zeal may some day cause the foundations to be brought to light.

This Priory belonged to the celebrated Alpine Hospice of S. Bernard for a long period from the time of Henry II. William of

¹ Ante. p 7.

NOTE. The editor is indebted to Mr. I. C. Gould for the report of this meeting.

Wykeham purchased it in the reign of Richard II., endowing his new College in Oxford therewith.

Information relating to its history will be found in Newcourt's *Repertorium*, vol. 2, p. 336; in Morant's *Essex*, vol. 1, p. 73, and in Mr. J. H. Round's valuable paper in our *Transactions*, pp. 1—12, *ante*.

The Church of Hornchurch (S. Andrew) is exhaustively dealt with by Mr. F. Chancellor in the *Essex Review* (Vol. v. p. 18) To this article we are indebted for facts relating to the architectural features of the building.

The arcades of the nave consist of four arches with three columns and two responds on either side, all of the Decorated period of Edward I. or II.

The clerestory dates from nearly 100 years later, and has four Perpendicular windows on either side, but those on the south side were practically rebuilt about the beginning of this century.

The nave roof is of Perpendicular character, the brackets being supported on carved grotesque corbels.

The original aisles to the Edwardian nave have disappeared, the north aisle being of the Perpendicular period, while that on the south side dates only from about the beginning of this century, though some old material has been used in the re-construction.

The chancel has arcades of the Perpendicular period, also a triple sedilia and a piscina. Mr. Chancellor judges from the cusped Decorated heads to the four shafts of the sedilia that they belong to the original Edwardian structure, but the stonework of the piscina is modern. The western sedile is pierced with a hagioscope.

The Rev. R. Johnson, Vicar of Hornchurch, who welcomed the party, drew attention to the old glass in the east window of the north aisle of the chancel, where may be traced a representation of the Saviour on the cross, I.N.R. and the seated figure of a king. Mr. Chancellor refers also to portions of the arms of Deyncourt and Segrave.

In the tower is a stone with a cross in relief of about 1300. Other memorials are fully described in the *Essex Review* (Vol. v. p. 29) which includes an illustration of the Ayloffé tomb (1517) in the chancel. This tomb has richly carved panels with arms on shields in the centres. There was formerly an inscription in brass on the splay of the moulding of the top slab, but this has gone and the slab may, as suggested by one of our members, have been reversed.

Passing to the exterior of the church, the fine Perpendicular tower demands attention. There is some reason to think that it was built under the guidance of the celebrated William of Wykeham when he obtained possession of the property of the ancient alien Priory. The seated figure carved on the wall of the stair turret, has long



FIGURE ON STAIRCASE TURRET,
HORNCHURCH CHURCH.

been a puzzle. Owing to its inaccessible position at a great height, it has not been easy to obtain a good view, but just now, the tower being under repair, the scaffolding has enabled Mr. Bamford to make the sketch which he has presented to the society. The illustration confirms the idea that the figure is intended to represent William of Wykeham (as Bishop of Winchester) seated, as he has his right hand raised as in blessing.

The Rev. R. Johnson called attention to the inscription on a bell which is suspended outside the belfry window on the west side of the tower—

DONUM THOMAE BRANDON ECCLESIAE
CORNUTAE IN COM : ESSEX MAII XXIX
MDCLXXIII.¹

The north door of the church appears to be original, and has richly carved tracery. It is illustrated in Mr. Chancellor's article to which reference has been made.

Another object of interest is that strange decoration which is fixed to the end gable of the chancel, consisting of a bull's head with horns.

Philemon Holland's translation of Camden's *Britannia* (1610) says—"there shoot out at the east end of the church certain points of leade fashioned like hornes." Mr. Chancellor tells us to-day that the bull's head is of stone with natural horns inserted.

One would welcome some information as to the evolution of this animal's head from the "points of leade."

UPMINSTER.

This church was next visited and Mr. T. L. Wilson gave an interesting description of the building, pointing out the few features of interest which have survived the restoration.

Parts of the tower and of the arcade, the screen of Perpendicular work dividing S. Mary's Chapel from the north aisle, and some memorials, are all that the re-building in 1861 has spared to show an older building existed.

The rectory adjoins the churchyard and is of considerable size ; it was rebuilt by the Rev. S. Bradshaw, about 1765, on the site of the old and decayed rectory, then surrounded by its moat of which few traces remain.

Two fine yew avenues lead from the south door of the church to the high road on the opposite side of which is High House.

This house and its grounds were next visited by permission of Mr. and Mrs. E. A. Willis and here Mr. Walter Crouch read a

¹ Mr. Bamford reports that the inscription is followed by a founder's mark consisting of three small bells in a circle.

paper upon its once-noted occupier, Dr. Derham, as the Doctor's fields of labour, though various, did not include archæology it would be out of place for us to devote much space to his life, but a few facts may be mentioned as Essex folk of to-day may well keep alive the memory of an Essex worthy who toiled in the cause of science when labourers in that field had to encounter much opposition from ignorance and superstition.

William Derham was born Nov. 26th, 1657—entered Trinity College, Oxford, May 14, 1675—was presented to the Vicarage of Wargrave, July 5th, 1682—became Rector of Upminster, Dec. 17th, 1689, and a Canon of Windsor, Sept. 19, 1716, and was created D.D. June 26, 1730. He was chosen Fellow of the Royal Society and became a most active member. His writings were poured forth with energy and ability. A mere catalogue of his publications extends to considerable length and includes Mathematical, Meteorological, and Theological papers and works. Natural History also occupied him and he found time to write a life of another Essex worthy, John Ray, of Black Notley.

Dr. Derham after more than 45 years' charge of the parish of Upminster died in High House, on April 5, 1735.

High House is also associated with Lord Byron, who is said to have written part of his poem "Childe Harold" under the shade of the great cedar tree in the garden when visiting Major Howard who then lived here.

At a short distance Hoppy Hall is passed on the right: it is a picturesque building of timber and plaster, and is said to have been erected in the 16th century; it has a remarkably fine cedar by its side. Cedars are numerous in Upminster, Sir James Esdaile having encouraged their introduction about 100 years ago. They are found at the various houses and mansions once belonging to his family, namely, New Place, High House, Hoppy Hall and Gaines.

Luncheon was taken at Great Gaines by the hospitality of our member, Mr. Henry Joslin to whom and to whose sister a hearty vote of thanks was accorded for their warm welcome and entertainment.

In the course of his remarks, Mr. Joslin drew attention to the fact that interesting bits of antiquity still remained in the neighbourhood, mentioning, in particular, a portion of a Tudor building on his estate, of which edifice Mr. Bamford showed a sketch. Gaines is said to derive its name from Engaine, (*temp.* William I.) whose arms are in a north window of the church.

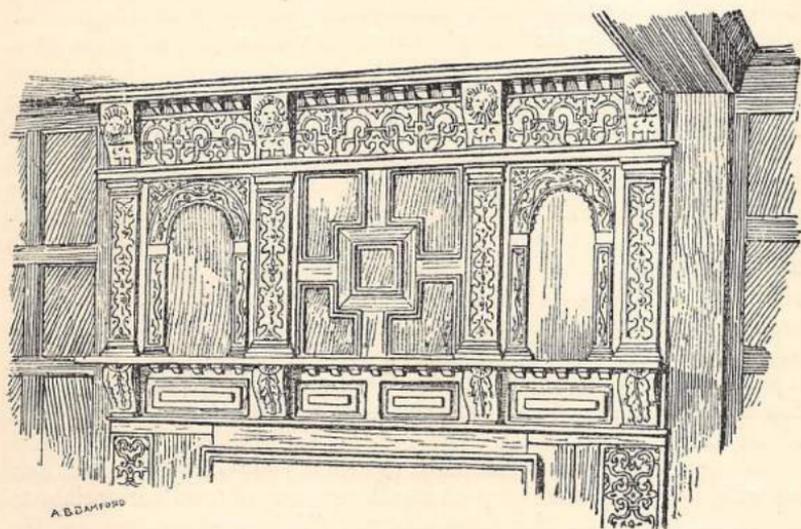
After luncheon, a General Meeting was held, when the following candidates were unanimously elected members of the Society—

ON THE NOMINATION OF—	
WARWICK, The Right Honble. the Countess of	The President.
WILSON, T. L., Upminster.	} Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
SPURGIN, Rev. T. C., Earls Colne.	
MINET, WM., M.A., F.S.A., 48, Gloucester Square,	} Mr. W. C. Waller.
Hyde Park.	
Cox, E. HANSLOPE, Canvey Island, and 102, Chancery	} Rev. H. Hayes.
Lane, London.	
CORNELL, ARTHUR, Romford.	Mr. A. B. Bamford.

Time not allowing an inspection of the grounds and park the drive was resumed. The old farmhouse known as "Great Sunnings" was next inspected. Four of its rooms are completely panelled with oak, unpainted and unvarnished. Three are furnished with overmantles decorated in low relief, in a style which is usually classed with Jacobean, though a slightly earlier date would, perhaps, be as likely, and the common assignation of this example to late Elizabethan time may not be wrong. There is the same feeling in the decoration of the wooden memorial slab to Etheldreda Pointz in North Ockendon church, dated 1594, while on the other hand the pulpit at Aveley though so late as 1621 has a similar design in the arched panels.

Much panelling and carving was removed from old houses early in this century to make way for the fashion of papering the walls and much has been removed in recent times and sold to dealers and others owing to the revival of the taste for panel work in modern mansions. Fortunately, in this case, we have not to fear their removal, as both the owner and the occupier appreciate the charm of these interesting examples of English art and carpentry.

The carving in one of the rooms is, by the kindness of Mr. Bamford, here illustrated.¹



¹ A sketch, on a small scale, was made by Mr. B. A. Branfill for use in Mr. Wilson's book on Upminster (2nd edition) 1880. Those desirous of more information respecting the parish are advised to procure this interesting local history.

Salmon's *History and Antiquities of Essex* (1740) has the following slight reference to the house—

“A Capital House named Sunnings, toward Corbets-Tie was the Residence of the Family of Frith, who were Benefactors to Raynham. John Frith, of Sonnings, in Upminster, had Issue George Frithe, of Raynham, who married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Howe of Navestock, and had Issue Thomas Frith of Sonnings, who by Elizabeth, Daughter of John Holden, of Raynham, had Issue Robert and others.”

Morant (1768) follows Salmon with slight additions. There is a tradition, mentioned in Wilson's *Upminster* (1856), of a payment to the Crown of three wolves annually by the owner of Great Sunnings so late as Henry VII., but one cannot but suppose that the “wolves” must by that time have been commuted to payment in some other form.

NORTH OCKENDON.

The Rev. R. T. Crawley, the Rector, pointed out the principal features of interest in the church. It has some Norman details, as the south doorway (figured in Palin's *More about Stifford*, 1872), is largely Transitional and has portions of Early English and Perpendicular work. The church has been much restored and the interest is mainly centred on the monuments contained in the chapel on the north side of the chancel, now known as the Poyntz chapel. This contains a remarkable series of tombs and memorials of the Pointz or Poyntz family. There are various brasses of interest, but the eye is first arrested by the sumptuous tomb with two recumbent figures in alabaster; one representing Sir Gabriel Poyntz, (died 1607) the other, Etheldred his wife: behind the figures is a large mural tablet with inscription and shields of arms: above all is a great wooden canopy projecting over the monument. This canopy is highly coloured and decorated with sun, moon and stars. Sir Gabriel is said to have caused the erection of various memorials to his ancestors, &c., which form a remarkable series of mural monuments; though all are alike in general form and size, each representing two kneeling figures with inscription beneath, yet it will be observed that the costumes and details are varied so that each represents that of the period in which the persons referred to flourished. The earliest of the series represents Pointz Fitz Pointz of the time of Edward III.

As one of these memorial slabs represents Sir Gabriel himself and his wife, we have the very unusual feature of two memorials to the same people in the same church. This one appears, as Mr. Chancellor says,¹ to have been erected by Sir Gabriel himself to record the fact that he constructed the family vault, in 1606.

¹ Chancellor's *Sepulchral Monuments of Essex*, 1890, p. 184.

Among all the memorials to members of the family is a brass which, though but of yesterday, must not be overlooked—it is to the memory of one who was known to many of our members, Major W. H. Poyntz, for several years chief constable of Essex, who died Oct. 21, 1892, aged 54 years. His book of reminiscences, *Per mare per terram*, published just three months before his death, concludes

“ Say not ‘good-bye,’ but in some brighter clime
Bid me ‘good-morning.’ ”

The hall adjoining the church-yard on the south would have claimed attention as it was, for so long a time, the home of the manorial lords of North Ockendon, and, though modernized, still retains its moat and some old features, but time passed too quickly and rendered it necessary to press on to

SOUTH OCKENDON.

Two features of this church have been so often mentioned that most members know of its north door-way and its round tower. The doorway has been illustrated several times—most recently on the cover of the *Essex Review*; most excellently in the plate (1807) in Britton's *Architectural Antiquities of Great Britain*. Britton's two plates show so splendid a condition of the work that one cannot but feel some disappointment in viewing the present state of this still charming example of a late Norman artist's genius. Britton says—

‘ Singularly elegant as an example of the decorated Anglo-Norman style of architecture. It was probably erected some time in the reign of Henry the Second (or his immediate successor); and many columns with twisted and central bands of similar workmanship are still extant. Though all the ornaments of the arch, columns, capitals, &c., may be seen separately, in various other buildings, I have never met with another example where they are all combined, as in this specimen.’

Although the tower has been terribly “restored” it is still of interest as an example of the round towers of Essex. Its old rubble wall has been refaced with flints and its features utterly altered since Buckler wrote his *Churches of Essex* in 1856. Even its summit has been heightened and its character changed by the erection of embattlements!

The interior of this church carries on the painful story of over restoration nor is the effect even in accord with modern notions of decoration.

It should be mentioned that the present Rector, the Rev. J. H. Rowley, who welcomed the party, is most desirous of maintaining such points of interest as remain. The fine early brass to Sir Ingleram Bruyn (1400), or what remains of it, is now (though nailed through) well cared for, as are the other brasses and memorials.

A charming minor antiquity is the hour-glass-stand affixed to the pulpit, and illustrated in Buckler's book before mentioned.

Much might be said of this church and its architectural features but space in a "report" forbids. Those interested in the subject are referred to Suckling's *Antiquities* (1845), Buckler's *Churches* (1856), Palin's *More about Stifford* (1872), and an interesting paper on the Round Towers of Essex, read by Mr. J. M. Wood (one of our members) before the British Archæological Association in 1890.

Regret was expressed that time did not permit of the inspection of any other objects of interest in the village or of a visit to Bruyns, now known as South Ockendon Hall, where the moat and part of the ancient gateway and bridge still remain.

After a hearty vote of thanks to the Hon. Sec., the party drove back to Romford regretting that the weather had not been as favourable as the objects visited had proved interesting.



LADY LUCKYN (MARY GRIMSTON)



SIR CAPELL LUCKYN, BART.

SOME ESSEX FAMILY CORRESPONDENCE IN THE 17TH CENTURY.

By J. H. ROUND.

THE letters printed in this paper afford an interesting glimpse of the Essex squirearchy and its domestic life in the seventeenth century. The originals are preserved at Birch Hall, in the possession of Mr. Round, M.P.

Some introductory notice of the writers and their families is required. The husband and wife whose portraits, preserved at Birch Hall, are here reproduced from photographs kindly made by Mr. Shenstone, both belonged to families of considerable standing in the county. As owners of land and members of Parliament, knights and baronets to boot, they occupied a leading position among the local gentry.¹ The accompanying chart pedigree will illustrate their marriage alliances (as recorded by Morant), and explain how Sir Capell Luckyn and his brother were both baronets, the former by inheritance, the latter by creation. It will also shew the importance, as it proved, of Sir Capell's marriage, through which his family eventually obtained the estates, with the name, of his wife's ancestors, and became Viscounts Grimston (now Earls of Verulam).²

One of the points that will strike the reader is the shockingly bad spelling and generally uneducated appearance of Lady Luckyn's letters, considering that her father was an eminent man, Speaker and Master of the Rolls, while her maternal grandfather also was a legal luminary. Her letters, indeed, are no worse than those of

¹ The Luckyns, however, seem to have been, under Queen Elizabeth, only yeomen at Good Easter, though some Baddow Luckyns went to Oxford in 1591.

² It was, doubtless, also through this marriage that he obtained the family seat of the Grimstons, as M.P. for Harwich in March, 1647-8, on the death of old Sir Harbottle, his wife's grandfather, who held it. His wife's father did not require it, being already member for Colchester.

ladies of even higher rank down to the earlier years of the eighteenth century, but they afford a good typical illustration of what we should now consider the very imperfect education given to girls of good social position. It must, however, be remembered that both men and women began life, in those days, rather earlier than now. Indeed, Mary Grimston was married at fifteen.

Another point that will be noticed is the close connection, at that time, between the country gentry of established position and tradesmen in the city of London. It may, at first sight, seem strange to find a woman in Lady Luckyn's position marrying two of her daughters to London drapers, to one of whom, further, her son Capell was apprenticed. But the combination of a system of primogeniture with the prevalence of large families prevented the squirearchy of those days from making any provision for their younger children, especially when, as was generally the case, the family estate was a small one. The large number, in Essex, of "halls," often the former residences of gentry, but now only farmhouses, may remind us how much smaller was then the average estate. But these considerations take us somewhat wide afield.

It is rather disquieting to learn from Capell Luckyn's letters that Hutton, when they were written, was in the possession of his family; for Morant, though strong on manorial history, wholly ignores the fact. He states that George White, whose family had held the estate, sold it to "Thomas Cory, Esq.," who died 16th Dec., 1656, aged 65 (I, 195): yet we here find the Luckyns living there in 1649, and selling it for six or seven thousand pounds, next year, to Mr. Cory. It is also noteworthy that Morant, who gives a lengthy list of Sir Capell Luckyn's children, wholly omits the one through whom these letters descended, and to whom some of them were addressed. This was Elizabeth, wife of Mr. John Cowper, of London, whose daughter married Mr. George Wegg, alderman of Colchester. With no wish to criticise our industrious county historian, one may fairly observe that these instances suggest the need of caution in accepting his statements as complete.

I now append the chart pedigree.¹

Sir Harbottle Grimston, Bart., (1612) M.P. for Harwich 1628 ; for Colchester 1640 and 1661 till death, of Bradfield Hall, Essex, and of Colchester, Master of the Rolls, and Recorder (afterwards High Steward) of Colchester, d. 2 Jan., 1684-5.	Mary, dau. of Sir George Crooke, of Waterstock, Oxfordshire, justice of the common pleas (and afterwards of the King's Bench).	Sir William Luckyn, Bart., (1628) of Little Waltham, Essex, High Sheriff 1637.	Mildred, dau. of Sir Gamaliel Capell, Kt., of Rookwoods, Essex.
---	--	--	---

George Grimston b. 23 May, 1631, Admitted Colchester School 16 Jan. 1638/9, ob. s.p.v.p. 23 May or 5 June, 1655, "in 23rd year."	MARY GRIMSTON b. 29 Sept., 1632, m. 20 January, 1647/8, d. 8 (or 18) March, 1718, in her 86th year.	SIR CAPELL LUCKYN Kt. and Bart., of Messing Hall, Essex, "about 13 yere old," in 1634, M.P. for Harwich, d. 23 Jan., bur. at Messing Jan. 27, 1679/80. ²	Sir William Luckyn, Bart. (1661) of Little Waltham.
--	---	---	---

William born 1650.	George	Harbottle born 1657 died young. Bur. in chancel of Messing church.	Sir William Luckyn, Bart., of Messing Hall, born Jan. 31, 1658, married Mary, dau. of William Sherington, alderman of London.	Grimston bapt. June 19, 1662.	Capell bapt. May 6, 1672.
--------------------	--------	--	---	-------------------------------	---------------------------

Sir Harbottle Luckyn, Bart.	William Luckyn took name of Grimston on succeeding to the Grimston estates.
-----------------------------	---

Mary born 1651.	Ann	Mary	Thomas Smyth, of Blackmore, Essex.	Mildred born July 1, 1660.	Davison Browning of London linendraper.	Elizabeth bapt. May 1, 1664, m. John Cowper of London, draper.	Mary bapt. Nov. 18, 1665.	Richard Saltonstall of Gravesend, Essex.	Sarah bapt. Dec. 10, 1668.	Dacre Barret of Belhouse Essex. (his third wife)
-----------------	-----	------	------------------------------------	----------------------------	---	--	---------------------------	--	----------------------------	--

¹ I am indebted for some of the dates to Cussans' *History of Hertfordshire*.

² The Rev. E. L. Deacle, Vicar of Messing, who has kindly examined the Registers, finds that he was buried by torchlight.

I.

Letters from Mr. (afterwards Sir Capell) Luckyn to his wife:—

Dearest Heart

I finde my Father so much contented and please wth my visit that I can not in few days so much as offer to depart from his presents I beleive it will be the middle of the next weake before I shall arrive at my wish[ed] for Haven, that is, to see the[e] whome my soule longs to in Joy. Be the[e] confident that I will be mindfull of the[e], and not Idle, but industrious to my best advantage to do all faithfull and Loyall service, I hope to thy advantage. Marvile not that yo' boy came not to you before Saturday, the reason he stayde thursday was my Father is extreame glad to see me, and would not suffer him to goe from me til I acquainted him how desirous I was to give the[e] an account of my wellfayre. Imploring the Almighty god to p'tect the[e] & all thyne is the hearty prayers of

Thy most affectionate, and ever loving Husband

Waltham, 15 Dec. 1648.

C. Luckyn.

My humble service to S^r Harbottle¹ & my Lady wth my Love to my Brother George & Sisters. Let them know I thinke it long till I see them.

[Addressed]

For my dearest Freind | M^{rs} Mary Luckyn | in Warwick Lane | London | these.

Dearest Heart

I can not but imbrace all oppertunitys to congratulate the[e], & to let the[e] heare of my welfare w^{ch} I am confident thou rejoyces to heare of. Such as thy poore servant can furnish you with cordially he presents you wth[;] twoe of y^e best piggs that are at this tyme in y^e parish & I believe if he had any thing better you might commande it[;] for the businesse I spake to you of he has none[;] but as soone as I can furnish you if there be any in the country worth y^e sending up, expect from me to be as good as my word, Pray keape yourselfe warme & gitt rid of your Cough least when I come I finde both you & your Mayde both guilty of the breach of my Directions w^{ch} was to keape yor selfe wormer & free from all cold. For any thing I yett knowe it will be y^e next weake before I can come to Towne. How

¹ Sir Harbottle Grimston, then member for Colchester, was one of the moderates ("Presbyterians") expelled from the House by Pride's Purge a few days before (6th Dec., 1648). He seems to have been released from custody by Fairfax Jan. 30th following.

ever be confident I will make all haste that possible may be to thee[.]
I pray god to blesse the[e] & all thy family is prayd by

Thy ever constant Husband

Hutton, 25 Decem. 1648.

C. Luckyn

My humble service to S^r Harbottle & my Lady wth my Love to yo^r
Brother & Sisters Pray send yo^r Maide or Boy to Hirridge a Carrier
att y^e 3 Nunse wthout Algate by eight of y^e clocke at y^e farthest on
Saturday morning or nine of y^e clocke a fryday night for a cake.
Hirridge is a Chelmsford carrier,

[Addressed]

For my Dearest Freind | Mrs. Mary Luckyn | att S^r Harbottle
Grimston | house in Warwicke | Lane | these.

Sweatest Heart.

I prayse god I did safely arrive at Hutton in very good tyme, on
Saturday night last. My freind M^r Leeke has a very great care of
me, and I hope, you will finde in [?] my returne to thy wished for
company. I wish Woodward to looke after the carpes that I left in
the trunke when you and I came from Hutton, but as yet his lasinesse
is such, as I can give the[e] noe account, but I thinke they are lost,
however satisfy thy selfe, that I will give a nue account to the[e] as
soone as possible may be, and I hope my coming to towne will be
spedier then I did beleive when I saw you last.

Be please my (dearest) to accept of, what thy poore country Orchard
of Hutton can afford, wth is a Basket of wardens to the number of a
pecke[;] the worst are at the tope because they shold give noe incor-
agement to any that had a mind to steale the whole: Did I know
any thing heare worth the sending to the[e] I wold either send it or
bring it my selfe, in the interim accept of this scribled paper, assuring
the[e] that I my selfe am hasning to the[e] wth all speed that may
bee. I am

Thy ever loving and constant Husband

Hutton, 16th of October, 1649.

C. Luckyn

Inquire for the Baskett of wardens if they be not brought to the[e],
of Bayly, he lodgeth at the three Nuns with out Algate. He goes
away on wednesday morning by eight of the clocke.

My only Joy

My heart thursteth after thy Company, & weare it in my power
I should be sooner wth the then this paper can expresse. my thoughts
are onely of the, & my earnest longin is for to imbrace the. Yo^r
tenant Meadows was wth your Father last tuesday morning, he would
not see me, but spake wth him, & p^rmiseth to pay the mony on friday
morning next, & to lend me a young Nag of his to London, if he

proves well, I will buy him, & give him the, for a summer Nag. My Lady was buried on Saturday night, after we came to Bradfeild, none attending on her corpes, but her owne family, saving Mr. Goody, who pretended he came thither rather by chance, then any thing else, he went away from Bradfeild on Munday morning. As soone as he was gone both your Father, M^{rs} Harris, my selfe, & M^r Copinger went into my Ladyse Chamber, to search for her will, we fownde one of 12 yeares, w^{ch} signifies little or nothing, before night a latter will was fownde, made in January last, w^{ch} is thought to be the will, w^{ch} yo^r father and M^{rs} Harris must be directed by, she has given the[e] the Cabinet w^{ch} your Mother gave her, and a booke w^{ch} My Lady Covintry gave her. For other perticulars, I shall acquainte yo^r wth when I shall have the happyness to kisse yo^r faier hande: My humble service to my Sister & Brother Harbottle, for git not to remember me to M^{rs} Mage. As thou loves me, have a care of thy selfe and let Besse know I shall thinke of her, as she has care of the, & if I find thou hast taken cold, I shall wholly impute it to her carlesnesse of the. The God of heaven keape & preserve the in health & prosperity is the hearty praye of

Thy ever loving & Constant Husband

Bradfeild

C. Luckyn.

12th of December

1649.

Yo^r Father remembers his love to yo^r & the rest I prayse god he is in good health and so are all save Samuel¹ who is only a little crop sicke there is noe great danger or hopes of death.

Sweetest Heart :

Though absent yet thus farre happy, that I dayly see your picture which is in your Fathers Chamber; it puts me in minde of you if I had nothing else but that to thinke of but your other vertues & good disposition wth the future hopes of your and my sonne shall hasten me to see you as soone as possible I can. I have sent Woodward downe to attend you[.] I pray impl[o]y him and if he goes into Suffolke give him leave but for one night. I reach my Fathers on Munday at thre[e] of the clocke where I finde my Father willing to doe what your Father will have him [do;] for perticulars I shall better give you an account in my next letter. I intreate you with out I come downe to you to Bradfeild that you doe not set your hand to any writing neither answer to any Question that may be aske[d] you concerning Hutton. I am in great hopes all things will goe to your content [;] my Father comes to Towne next Munday as soone as it is dispatch[ed] you shall have notice of all proceedings as I have oppertunity. pardon my absence at this time [;] you shall finde that I will

¹ Afterwards Sir Samuel Grimston, Bart.

make amense when I returne. I have sent you the Handkerchers they are the best Mrs. Constable has [;] if you dislike anything she will change it. I bought the Cappes, Handkerchers, & gloves of her [;] so for the child coets[,] if you dislike[,] returne them. My sweetest if they not soe as thou deserves & and I wish[,] it is my fault of skill and not [of] will to please you[.] I present you with a small present twoe Cornelian Rings [;] I wish them better for thy sake if they doe not fit I can change them if you let me know what Bignesse you will have them. For Holland. . . . cloth I have not yet bought because I had not oppertunity to buy it[.] I shall as soone as conveniently I can. My Dearest be assured I shall to my utmost supplicate the Lord for a Blessing uppon you and your Little one. For gods sake have a care you git noe colde but have a great care of yourselfe, and you shall ever oblige

Yo^r ever constant & loving Husband

Friday the 25th of October 1650.

C. Luckyn.

For M^{rs} Mary Luckyn
at Bradfeild Hall
these present.

My only Joy

There is nothing soe joyfull to me, as the assurance of thine and the Babes good health. I pray god stil to continue to you and me that good tydings. I thanke the that thou art so well please with the comodities which I have bought and sent the downe by Woodward. I shall be very glad that by your next oppertunitie you would favor me so farre as to acquainte me with your resolution what gowne you would have for the winter, and whither you hold your resolution to have it in the Country or from Stockwells. I pray let it be very warme. I hope though your maide does not, yet you will have a great care of yourselfe, that when I shall returne it may rejoyce my heart to finde the in health, which I most earnestly desire. Our sister and Brother Howe are expected dayly. My Brother How[']s] Brother has sent them word that your father has been in Towne this fortnight, which is thought will hasten them. I praise god althings are likely to goe on well, there is a very good understanding betwixt your Father and my Father[.] by my next you will heare that Messin is settle upon you, and that Hutton is solde, my Father wholly leaves himselfe to S^r Harbottle and does nothing with out his direction[.] your Father orders all, we are like to have sixe thousand five hundred powndes for Hutton, your Father gives us three hundred powndes and my Father besides the five hundred powndes will settle Saint Osith uppon you wholly[.] be you sure to give your Father thankes in your next letter to him for £300 w^{ch} he gives yo^r. This good newse will not please my Lady Luckyn who is in the Country so I am in hopes we shall be settle in Messin and run not one penny more in debt, I am now going to carry the writings to the Lawyer which is to convey the estate to Mr. Cory I meane to settle Hutton upon him. Hardly a

day but that I both dine and suppe with S^r Harbottle, and so does S^r Willia^m¹ alsoe. they are very merry, I have a most Curious Bich given me which I leave at your Fathers Lodgin.

By my next letter I hope I shall give you a full account of all passages and also send for Woodward and my Horses to come up to fech me into the country to enjoy the which is heartly desired by

Thy ever loving & Constant husband

The first of November 1650

C. Luckyn

I have sent the a newse booke and thy sisters letter which if you looke in you may quickly finde an answer.

For M^{rs} Mary Luckyn
att Bradfeild hall

Essex These p'sent

Most Beloved Hearte

I thanke the that thou art please to take notice of that affection, w^{ch} I desired to demonstrate to you though uppon the roade by John Townsend: if I had met with him any where but a myle from a house, I should have written to you, though much more a blotted Letter then now this is. I praise god I was civilly & kindly receaved from both my Father & Lady & for both our Comfert I have sold the goods of Hutton & received the mony being seaventy pownds of which fifty I have payd to M^r Chyborne & have received in my bonde so I shall stil receive of John Meade one hundred and therty pownds & I keape by me most of the mony I brought upp wth me to Towne w^{ch} I shall Order to be att your command. I thanke my Brother Howe for the Boxe of Ringoes² he sent you I pray deliver this letter inclose[d] to his wife I have sent you twoe bookes of Newse & shall not faile to make all the haste to the I can possible[;] be assured I will delay noe tyme to waite on the my only beloved I have been twice at your Aunt Inglesby though M^{rs} Jarvis lyeth there yet I never saw her. For your Comfert I have been at Messin I like [it] farre better than Hutton it is an Anchient house fitter for a Gentleman to live in & good growne³ if I had nothing else to say that thing weare enough to give you a certaine testimony of your Fathers love. I am

Thy ever loving & Constant husband

1st Feb: 1650. Lyncolnes Inne.

C. Luckyn.

Your Brother George Grimston has been ill at my Ladye Crookes but is now of Recovery and so well that he is gone to Oxford[.] M^{rs} Heart has under taken for your letter.

For M^{rs} Mary Luckyn

att Bradfeild hall

These p'sent.

¹ ? The writer's father.

² The famous candied eryngo roots of Colchester.

³ ? Ground.

Sweetest Heart

Thy most ingenious disposition Commands me to imbrace the, and all opportunities to assure the[e] that I am most Cordially and affectionateley thine. Let this paper besides all former protestations testifie for me, that what my pen wants in expression there my heart super abounds in affection. Truly[,] should I write what thy worth both Commands and injoynes it's to[o] sublime for my rurall pen to undertake; also my opinion is so highly fixed concerning thy virtues that it's impossible for a mortall ever to Comprehend but rather to be in admiration and extreamely thankfull to the Lord for so great a blessing as thy selfe affords. But oh my thinks¹ whilst I am thus musinge I heare (my Beloved say) why comes he not himselfe away? Why does he so long stay? Dearest Heart, thou art my selfe [;] be confident that I will post wth all celerity to the[e] whome my soule most intirely Loves & thurst[s] for above all earthly felicity [;] for in the[e] I enjoy all. My humble duty to my Lady, wth all possible thanks for all her favours but espetically for that she was pleased by my servant, after I was out of towne, to remember me wth that electuary, w^{ch} I founde by its good operation to be a sovaine cordiall, much to the advantage of my health; w^{ch} health & prosperity that it may attend you and your family is the hourelly desire of

Thy ever constant & Loving Husband

C. Luckyn.

Thetforde the sixe of March.

present my Love to my sisters[.] I hope my coming to Towne will be sooner than I did expect, when I last saw you.

II.

Letters from Lady Luckyn to her daughter, Mrs. Cowper:—

10 March

I was in hope my deare daughter to have seen you att London & so have prayayed with you to come downe with me to have taken the fresh Ayer & drinke some Goots Milk at Messing hall but God Almighty sees itt not so ffitt[;] for my strength abates dayly & shortnes of breath[.] I can think of nothing but a suddin death which I must beg my good ffrinds [to] pray to God to fitt me for my change. Sarah has a great desier to wayt On you & her sister Betty upon your husband & your Owne kind invitashon ever finding you Cordill ffrinds which is a precious juell in this Agge[.] if thay mett not with

¹ Methinks.

kindnes from my relashons I know not whear they will[.] for my daughter Sarah I will allow you Eight Shilens a weeke whill she is with you[.] Betty is a¹ pretty young woman as can come in to a houce I am suer you will be pleased whill she stayes with you[;] they intend to be with you next Wednesday[.] if your houce be full of ffrinds pray lett me know[.] that they may be acomadated some whear else[.] I would not have you disoblige any frinds bi no me[ans]. I hope you and your spoues will make me so happy as to lett me see you this sumer with my Grand Children[.] beseching God to bless you & all yours with my blesing to my daughter Barrett & daughter Saltonstall serves to M^{rs} Barkly to cusers Lee & Cusen Lile I am

Your Most Affectionat Loving Mother

my serves to
M^{rs} Browning

Mary Luckyn

my hartt is with you but my strength is gon[,] this March impears itt mightyly.

My deare daughter

I am much concerned I have not heard from you or your Spoues this 3 weeks[.] I wish you be all well[.] I sent a letter a boufe² 3 weeks ago & beged y^e ffavor of y^r Spoues to by a hatt for my man about 12^d price with a silver goolon³ of about 4^d price putt roand itt with a hatt bin⁴ not Excedin all 16^d and [I] Sent up the mesuer for y^e hatt[.] I allso desired 2 Eles⁵ of fflowered muslin that is Ele^e wid[e] or very near for a night Rayle an[?d] Aporn⁶ but if your husband has not that which is very good at 6 shillens y^e yard & wid[e] I can stay whill⁷ you have[,] for I would not would not have a Raw pece[,] but what is well mad[e] & will wear well[.] I have bin much afflickted with sor[e] Ies⁸ I bles[s] god they are finely well a gain with a watter I used[,] & Mole⁹ Luckyn has found good by itt all so.

take One Ounce of Whitt¹⁰ Copperes & half an Ounce Campher half an Ounce Boalmineck y^e best: burn y^e Copperes in a clene fire shovell made[e] hott furst[;] then lett itt boyle in y^e pan over Littell fyer till you ffind itt gros¹¹ hard like burnt Alom[;] then take itt Out[,] beat itt in to fine powder[;] have a good Quartt Spring watter & lett itt boyle[.] Lett your boalminik be ready beaten & sereed & your Camphire sliced as thin as you can posibell¹²[;] as soon as y^r Watter

¹ As.

² Above.

³ Galoon.

⁴ Band.

⁵ Ells.

⁶ Apron.

⁷ Wait till.

⁸ Eyes.

⁹ ? Moll.

¹⁰ White.

¹¹ Grows.

¹² Possibly.

boyles take itt of [f] y^e ffyer & sett itt by y^e ffyer but not boyle [;] putt in y^e Camphier & awhill¹ affter you may putt in y^e Copperes & Boalminick & stur itt well to gether & when itt is cold putt it in to a bottell for use [.] besur² sett itt out of y^e Chillardrins way.

When you use itt put half a Sponfull in to a cup shaken³ itt ffurst [.] then with a fine rag shett your Ies & dab your Ies with itt 3 or 4 times a day or more [;] if ye watter be to[o] sharp you may putt a little spring watter to itt as you ues⁴ itt [.] So you may make itt stronger or smaller as you please [;] & yous⁵ itt when you go to bead⁵ [.] I used sumtimes [to] spred y^e raggs & lay them on my Ies till they begun to dry [.] when y^e Ies be very bad itt will smartt [;] when y^e Ies gros⁶ well you will find Littell or none [.] I desier you will b[u]y a Marbell mortor of tenn shillens price which I pr[e]sent you with & desier itt may be placed to my Account & Likewis[e] 5 Shillins for Ingon to be laid out for her as you see caus[e] for a sutt of knotts [.] I desier her Manto⁷ may be Rought⁸ all in cruells⁹ [.] I wish you and my Son Cowper a mery Christmus & a great many happy yeres to Live [.] my serves¹⁰ to Mis Phetiples¹¹ bleseng to y^e children [.] I wish¹² your Surrup of Cloves came well to you [.] I lost all mine [;] y^e bottell flew [.] I desier my Son Cowper would send me a bill [.] I have sent hear¹³ a Misuer for a hatt for my man [.] my son & Lady gives there serves to you both [.] Bott is with his cusen Saltonstall at Bellos [.]¹⁴ I sent Mrs. Margett Smyths letter to my daughter Browning becaus[e] they wear heard¹⁵ of belefe of whatt I said [.] I wish they take care about itt [.] I am my deare Betty

Your Most Affectionat Loving Mother

M. Luckyn.

4 of June

I writt to you deare daughter but yesterday so did not think to troubell you so sonn [.] but John Sizers asken leave to go to London I would not Omitt sending you a re[c]ept for the colick which I informed of but yesterday by Madam Pamer which sayes it is a sartin cure & likwis for fitts. it will give present ease which I wish if you have a cashion¹⁶ to use you may find the like affect. She dos extremely a plaud itt [;] your sister Saltonstall hoalds out very well [;] pray give

¹ A while.

² Be sure you.

³ Shaking.

⁴ Use.

⁵ Bed.

⁶ Grow.

⁷ Manteau.

⁸ Wrought.

⁹ Crewels.

¹⁰ Service.

¹¹ Fettiplace.

¹² Hope.

¹³ Here.

¹⁴ Belhouse.

¹⁵ Hard

¹⁶ Occasion.

my serves to your good Compiny[.] my eyes are very bad[,] will not give me leave to say what I would[,] so must conclude beseeching god to bless you I am

Your Most Affectionate mother M.L.

Jenu[ary] 5

Deare daughter

Since my last to you[I] have bin very ill of a most vialant pain att my stomak which pain was so supprising & past Expressin y^e last flitt I bless god was not so bad as 2 fitts I had befor [.] I have advised with Dr. Vaun[,] taken things from him which I hope I shall find good by [.] I thank you and y^r husband for your ffine present[;] they came as if you knew of my illness. I make us[e] of them every day remembrin you[,] wishin you hear¹ Miss Ingon gives her duty & thanks for y^e ffring[e] you sent her. She was sory to hear of y^e maid[s] death. pray say for me to y^r husband & Except² of my blesing to both & to y^r Children I am

Your most Affectionat Loving Mother

M. Luckyn

Dicky Saltonstall is your servent his dancin mastor is with him he has bin att 2 balls Lately whare the Coulches³ musek was all.

These | ffor my deare daughter | Mrs. Eliz. Cowper att the | Whitt horse in Cornhill

London.

III.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Letter from Lady How to her sister Lady Luckyn :—

Gorham* 3rd May

Most Deare Sister

pray present my humble service to my brother⁵

I am extream glad to here that you and your gre[]llie are soe well, but sorye that my father⁶ shovld be so sudainly hastned from

¹ Here.

² Accept.

³ ? Colchester.

⁴ *Alias* Gorhambury, Herts, purchased by Sir Harbottle Grimston in 1652, and now the seat of Lord Verulam.

⁵ Probably (Sir) Capell Luckyn.

⁶ Sir Harbottle Grimston, Bart.

you, before you could half satisfye your self wth his companie. I am here very much alone at Gorham, and y^r fore¹ doe very much wish you here or my self wth you, that y^e teadious hours might passe wth y^e more delight. I wait but for my fathers cuming home, for I am now readie for my Journie, and all my Horsis are cum. I shovld bee very glad if in any thing I could doe you service before my goeing. my Husband presents you and my Brother Luckin wth his Humble service and woold now have returned him thanks for both his very kind Letters but that hee is at this time very Ill wth his ould distempers and y^r fore desires his Perdon, wee have received of M^r Low y^e 10 pounds and all soe 3 pound 14^s w^{ch} is as wee think 7^s more than is dew to us, y^r fore if you woold have any thing bought wth it, pray Let mee know it sudainly and I will doe it otherwise I must owe it to you, till I shall see you, I have here sent you Lucatellis Ballsum, w^{ch} at present is all but that I am your most

Affectionate Sister

E. Howe²

The following is an interesting specimen of the business correspondence of the time:—

Mr. Lowe

Howe has paid unto Mr. And^r Fromanteel sixty pounds which is to be paid at London. I have sent you the bill hear in closed & desier you will be plesed to reseive itt & to putt it Outt for my use ather³ in my fathers name or your Oune upon as good security as you can gitt I queston not care[.] my most humbell duty⁴ to my father & to my Lady Grimston[.] my serves to your Lady I am

Your most Obliged frind⁵

M. Luckyn

The bill of exchange ran thus:—

Colchester the 4th Feb., 1677.

S^r

upon the 16 instant pay to Geo. Lowe Esq^r the some of sixty pounds for the like valew reseved of Mr. Edward Howe this day & date abovesd, & place it to my acompt as pr Advise from y^r lov[ing] frind

And^r Fromanteel⁶

to Mr. W^m Crouch Marchant in Bury Str. London.⁷

¹ Therefore.

² Elizabeth Grimston, who married in 1650 Sir George Grubham How, Bart., of Cold Berwick, Wilts.

³ Either.

⁴ "Pray Sr." interlined.

⁵ "& servant" begun, but erased.

⁶ One of the aldermen of Colchester who invited Sir Harbottle Grimston to resume his seat for the Borough 23rd Feb., 1659-1660.

⁷ Lady Luckyn's copy.

On the remittances to Mr. Lowe amounting to £500, he wrote as follows to Lady Luckyn :—

Madam

I have received yo^r Letter, wth the note inclosed for one hundred pounds, w^{ch} I have received, and shall doe all that ever I can to finde out security for the whole five hundred pounds, but none that gives good security will give more than five pounds for the interest of One hundred; I am much concerned to heare you have soe sickly a family, I pray god restore to them all their healths: My wife presents yo^r La[dyshi]pp with her humble service; As also her service to S^r William & all the younge Ladys. And wth the presentacon of myne to yee all I conclude and remayne allwaies

Yo^r most humble Serv^t

Geo. Lowe

29th Octob, 1680.

Letter from Capell Luckyn (son of Sir Capel Luckyn) to his sister Sarah :—

I am glad to hear my deare sistor by Mr. Hills that my sistor Smyth & you are in good health[.] wishing you all the pleasuer the cuntry can contribbitt to your happyness & Joy to see the sun shine at any time [;] wishing it may for ever do so upon you[.] Mrs. Dous¹ has had a very fine Gentellman to waitt upon her who has mad[e] use of all his Rettoreck in the behalfe of another Gentellman who was depely in love with her (like to dye for her)² but she would not give the Sparke the le[a]st in corigment³[.] would speake with him no whear but att y^e dore w[h]ear y^e hole cortt was wittness to all she sayd[.] refused y^e letter y^e Gentellman sent by y^e Spark (disdainfully)⁴ so to be shortt [he] went away as he came[.] with my servis to my sistor Smyth & to your self not Expecting a letter from you but you shall have one from me Every Saterdag[.] all are well hear⁵ & says so much that you may posibell⁶ have itt in y^e next if I have time.

Your affectionat Brother

C. L.

These

ffor my Deare Sistor M^{rs} Sary Luckyn att Smyths Hall Essex.

¹ "Dawes" erased.

² Interlined.

³ Encouragement.

⁴ Interlined.

⁵ Here.

⁶ Possibly.

Will of Lady Luckyn :—

In the name of God Amen[.] I the Lady Luckyn Relick of S^r Capell Luckyn Barr^t deceased make this my Last Will & Give to my Son Capell Luckyn y^e Sume of three hundred pounds to be paid him at y^e Ind of his apprentishipe with all y^e new plate which is a great Siluer Tankerd siluer saluer two pare of siluer Candellsticks One pare being prety larg & y^e Ould silver can which was my husbands & all housould stuff which is att Smyths hall and att London & all my Lining She[t]s tabell Cloths & Napkins pillibers & new Cloth Exceyt the bed I wrought att Messing which I give my daughter Cowper y^e Curtins & valens & whitt Quilt & Coshins y^e rest I give to Cape^{ll} my Sabell Tipitt & Muff I give to my daughter Salton-Stall I give to my daughter Browning twenty shillens to by her a ring & twenty shillens a pes to her son and daughter forty shillens to Grimston my best sute of a parell case lining & scarff to my daughter Ann Smyth y^e velvet Cabinet I give my daughter (*sic*) y^e writtings being taken Out by y^e Executer y^e har braslet I give to M^{rs} Smyth I give to Ann Upsher my warin apparell both Lining & silken Except herin giuen to to (*sic*) my daughter Ann Smyth I make my son S^r Will^m Luckyn Barr^t sole Executer of this my Last will & testement to whom I give all the residew of my Goods Moneys plate Juells being kind to his Brother Capell in Wittness where of I her unto sett my hand the 24 of Aprill 1691.

Mary Luckyn.

DISCOVERY OF LATE-CELTIC POTTERY AT SHOEBURY.¹

By H. LAVER, F.S.A.

THAT portion of Essex forming the north shore of the mouth of the Thames is for many reasons not the least interesting district of the County, whether its fertility be considered, or its geographical position, or its historical importance, or its present value to the War Office. The account in the Saxon Chronicle of the stirring events which there occurred in connection with the Danish incursions makes it historically famous, and the evidences of an earlier and unwritten history in the numerous remains of occupants, discovered from time to time, point to its having been considered a desirable residence from the earliest period man has inhabited this island.

During that period to which has been applied the term Late-Celtic there must have been a considerable population in this favoured district, as we find numerous fragments of their pottery, which had probably been manufactured here; and in November 1896 a burial was discovered in which the urns were very similar to those described² by Mr. Arthur J. Evans, F.S.A., as having been found at Aylesford.

There were five of these urns at Shoebury, four being fairly perfect, and one very damaged, but by piecing the fragments I find it is exactly like No. 3, pl. viii. of the Aylesford find, just mentioned.

With these urns was found a bronze something, perhaps a tankard, but it was in such a decayed condition that it was impossible to separate the clay from it, and even when

¹ The Society is indebted to Mr. Laver for the plate which illustrates this paper.

² *Archæologia*, Vol. lii.



LATE-CELTIC POTTERY DISCOVERED AT SHOENURY.

handling very carefully the fragments they fell to pieces, the metal having become altered into oxides and carbonate of copper only.

The only portion I was able to preserve was a ring, probably a handle like that on p. 319 of the paper previously cited.

The foot of the largest urn was injured, but with this exception it was recovered in a perfect condition and when found contained burnt bones in fragments. Whether the other two, and which were on high pedestals, had similar contents or not I cannot tell, as they had been crushed into many pieces by the pressure of the superincumbent three feet of earth driving the foot through the bottom. These two urns are in form very beautiful and show clearly the influence of Greek art and also that a people who could manufacture pottery of this character could not have been in such a state of barbarism at the time of the Roman invasion as is generally, but very incorrectly, believed.

The fifth urn is a small cup without a pedestal but otherwise very similar in form to one of those with one. This appears to have been empty and, with the exception of a damage to the rim by the shovel, is nearly uninjured.

Many of the examples of Late-Celtic pottery in the Salisbury Museum had been freely decorated by colouring in bands and other patterns, but these appear to have had only the usual polished black coating given them, and this is far from perfect in all the examples, the brick earth in which they were deposited having destroyed it. The Salisbury examples were found in caverns in the chalk and this may be the reason why they have remained so bright and clear.

Late-Celtic pottery is comparatively rarely found, but there have been several Essex records, and in the collection purchased of Mr. George Joslin, and now in the Colchester Museum, there are several examples which have been found at various places near Colchester.

One group, from a burial discovered in a field opposite Lexden Park, has some excellent examples of bronze fibulæ

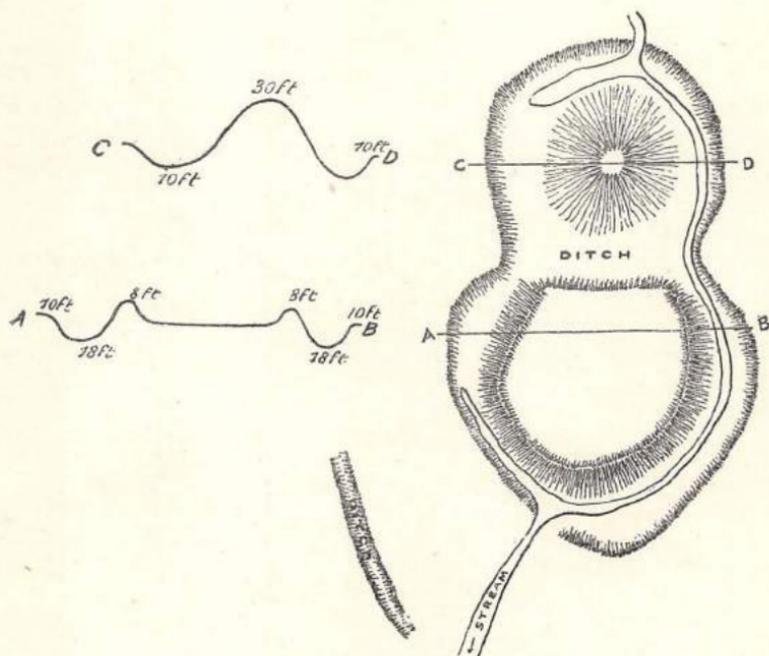
and an especially fine jug or bottle with a handle, in which the polished red coating is very perfect.

Although these Late-Celtic examples of pottery were manufactured anterior to the Roman invasion, it is very remarkable how far inferior the subsequent Roman work was. None of their pottery, if we except that known as Samian, approaches the Late-Celtic in careful finish, modelling, or hardness of paste.

The illustration is from a photograph, kindly given me by Mr. Shenstone.

GREAT CANFIELD MOUNT
ESSEX.

Scale, $17\frac{1}{2}$ inches to a mile.



GREAT CANFIELD MOUNT.

By the Rev. E. A. DOWNMAN.

THE earthwork forming the remains of what is now called Great Canfield Mount, is a good specimen of a special class of bygone fortifications. The largest and most perfect specimen in England and Wales is Pleshey, some nine miles East of Canfield in the same county, so that I shall call this class of camp the Pleshey type. The general form of these earthworks consists in a mound, either formed out of a natural hill as at New Radnor in Wales, or the local soil heaped up into a cone artificially as in this case at Canfield. Round this mound is a deep trench or ditch in many instances containing water, and either entirely artificial, or where the bend of a river has been chosen, the wash of the stream has done part service for a ditch; Clun Castle in Shropshire is such an instance.

Near the mound, but separated by a portion of the ditch is the yard, generally also surrounded by a trench, which in every case runs into the moat or river guarding the mound. So we have in the Pleshey type, mound, yard and ditches. Some of the larger and more important strongholds as Pleshey, New Radnor, and Loddiswell, have in addition a large portion of ground also enclosed by a deep ditch. Canfield (considered by some to be a corruption of Campfield) has its mound 20ft. high above the level, 30ft. above its ditch in its present deepest portion. The castle yard, only two feet above the natural level, is protected not only by a ditch, but also a rampart 8ft. above the castle yard, 18ft. above the ditch, the whole forming an oval pinched in the middle, some 350 yards N. to S. and 215 yards in its widest part E. to W. This camp or castle, whichever it should be rightly called, has no natural strength, neither could it have been at any

time a hold of any special power, the surrounding country being flat. The shape is symmetrical and exceeds most others in this particular. But the special feature of interest in Canfield is the way in which a small stream has been brought into service. In making the camp, the course of a stream was chosen, and apparently right in the centre of the bed the mound was thrown up, meeting the water as it flowed S. By deepening the trench below the natural bed of the stream and placing sluice gates on the S., sufficient water would be obtained to make a formidable moat.

As to the date of the Canfield earthworks I am not prepared to make any statement; the history of Canfield is wrapped up in the history of its fellow earthworks in other parts. It will be seen from the following that the Pleshey form of Camp is by no means uncommon, nor is confined to any one part of the country, as they are found as follows:—

Cheshire	..	1	Herefordshire	..	5	Northumberland	..	4
Cornwall	..	1	Kent	..	1	Notts	..	2
Denbighshire	..	3	Lancashire	..	1	Pembrokeshire	..	1
Devon	..	6	Leicestershire	..	1	Radnorshire	..	8
Dorset	..	1	Lincolnshire	..	4	Salop	..	1
Durham	..	2	Monmouthshire	..	1	Suffolk	..	4
Essex	..	4	Montgomeryshire	..	5	Sussex	..	1
Flintshire	..	1	Norfolk	..	2	Warwickshire	..	3
Glamorganshire	..	1	Northamptonshire	..	4	Yorks	..	9
Gloucestershire	..	1						

This list is practically a complete one. I had hoped to have been able to give the names, but the list is too long; but I hope to treat of these more fully at some future time, and gradually issue ground plans drawn to one scale so that they may be compared one with the other. I have rough plans of all the above, but I want to obtain the sections and know something of the natural state of the ground and its surroundings before I can say that I know the camp, and I have not yet visited all these.

A fact ought to be made known, namely, that many of the camps of the Pleshey form were fortified with stonework in the Norman and later times; portions of which

remain to-day, as at Pleshey, Wigmore, Clun, Huntington (Radnorshire), Clare, &c, which of course may indicate that not only these, but all built upon the same principle, even though now as at Canfield, Rayleigh, Cranborne, &c., no stonework is visible, were erected about the Norman period, and as stone castles.

On the other hand, the mediæval nobles may have only found a camp existing, and strengthened the same for their own use.

Morton in Lincolnshire, a very fine specimen of a mound camp, is called by the Ordnance Survey a Danish remain, and if this is the earthwork (which seems probable) erroneously placed by Stukely, as at Navestock Common, Essex, then Stukely regarded the same as of Druidical times.

Again Denton in Norfolk, small but of perfect form, is regarded by some as of Saxon origin, and Haughley in Suffolk is said to be a Roman camp, but this I much doubt.

I have added a small ground plan, drawn $17\frac{1}{2}$ inches to the mile, of the Canfield earthworks. I am also issuing plans with sections of other earthworks in Essex and different parts of England and Wales, which will be drawn to the standard scale of one inch to the hundred yards, so that the size of the various camps may be compared one with the other. I shall be pleased to give further details of the plans to be issued to anyone interested on the subject.

SOME ADDITIONS TO NEWCOURT'S
REPERTORIUM—VOLUME II.:

BEING NOTES MADE BY J. C. CHALLENGOR SMITH.

(Continued from Vol. VI., p. 145.)

[*A FURTHER FOREWORD.*—After the first part of these notes appeared in print I was reminded by our member, Mr. Miller Christy, of the existence of certain other 'Additions to Newcourt' made during the last century by the Rev. Mr. Cole and now included in the British Museum Collection of Manuscripts.¹ As it seems useful to print them in so far as they relate to our own county, I propose to do so: those relating to the parishes already dealt with in Vol. VI. (Abberton to Bumsted ad Turrin), *en bloc* at the end of this present instalment of Mr. Smith's Additions; and the rest, by way of foot-notes to the other parishes as they occur. Mr. Cole, it will be noted, was a Cambridge antiquary, and had access to the Ely Registers.

I have also to add that, by error, I gave two separate references in the previous part to what is really but one Court, and that 'C.C.E.' and 'C.C.L.—ESSEX,' are one and the same.—*W.C.W.*]

ABBREVIATIONS.

- i. Where a simple date in brackets follows a name, it refers to a will proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury (P.C.C.).
- ii. References to wills registered in the P.C.C. are given under the date, with a reference to the name of the Register, and the folio. Occasionally the date of the will and the date of proof are added (d. = dated; pr. = proved).
- iii. C.C.L. = Commissary Court of London.
- iv. C.C.E. = Commissary Court of London for Essex and Herts.
- v. V.G. = Vicar General's Book (Bp. of London).

¹ *Add. MS.* 5833, fo. 186b et seq.

BURNHAM.

- Tho. Benet, *alias* Shethe (1534). To be buried in the 'Ile.'
 Katherine, dau. of John Copyn, of this parish (1399 : c.c.L.).
 — Parkyne, Vicar of Althorne (1505) mentions this parish, and had possibly been Vicar here.
 Edward Keneston (1534 : c.c.E.). To be buried "within the parische chirche of owre ladye in burnham."
 Peter de Ballynge (150, *Winchilsea*—Lambeth). 'Amotio fratris petris (*sic*) de Ballynge, Canonici de Dunmow, a Vicaria, 6 Kal. Jul. 1303.'
 Will. Walker. Nov. 7, 1581. William Walker, clerke, late Vicar of Burnham . . . being brought from the prison of Marshallsey, wherein he is prisoner for his disobedience in Religion att this day and place [S. Paul's Cathedral] was offered the oathe of the Quene's Majesties supremacie by the said lord Bushoppe of London, and he then and there refused to take the same (v.g. *fo.* 268).
 Joh. Orwell. One of this name was Sacristan of the Hospital of St. Mary extra Bishopgate. *Vide* will of — Bayns, 1450.
 John Hills, of Burnham, clerk. *Vide* King Pedigree (*Hart. Soc.* xiv., p. 589. *Vide* also Parndon Magna. John Hilles, M.A., chaplain to Valentine, Bishop of Exeter, had a dispensation to hold Eastwick with S. Michael, Queenhithe, Jan. 26, 1621-2. (?) The same man.
 Samuel Goltz, instituted Oct. 14, 1657. Patrons: Rob. E. of Warwick, Ellenor, his wife, and others (*Lambeth MS.* 998, *fo.* 114).
 Peter Lewes. Admon. Oct. 23, 1619 (v.g. *fo.* 141a).
 John Carver. Admon. Aug. 1, 1639 (v.g. 60a). Relict, Alice. Will of his father, William Carver, Cit. and Tallowchandler (1633 : 88, *Russell*).
 Rob. Wickes, admitted Mar. 4, 1658-9. Patrons: Ellenor, Countess of Warwick, and others (*Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo.* 213).
 Nat. Hewitson. Probate, June 30, 1671 (v.g. 64b). Relict, Elizabeth.
 John Harrison, clerk, appointed Vicar, July 25, 1705. Patron: Charles, Lord Fitzwalter.
 Mich. Vandellure, clerk, of Burnham (1727 : c.c.E.).

BURSTED-MAGNA.

- Rob. Davell. One R. D. was Archdeacon of Northumberland.
 Joh. Okeley. *Vide* John Castell (1574 : c.c.E.)
 Tim. Okeley. *Vide* William Hall (1583 : c.c.E.).
 Will. Pease. Probate, Oct. 17, 1639 (v.g. 63a). Sons, Peter and William.
 Sam. Bridge (1661 : 193, *May*). Peter Lindsey, of S. Giles'-in-the-Fields, brewer (1661 : 159, *May*), mentions his two brothers, S. Bridge, of Gt. Bursteds, Minister, and Daniel Bridge, of Fanchurch St., Merchant Taylor.
 Jos. Bedle (1693 : 22, *Coker*).
 Sam. Sturgis. *Vide* Laingdon-cum-Basildon.

BILLERICAY CHAPPEL.

- John Thorold (1390 : c.c.L.) had property here.
 Chapel dedicated to S. John Baptist. *Vide* will of — Ring, 1490 ; and of J. Tanner (1524 : c.c.E.) who makes a bequest "to the pryste of sent Jonys Chapyll in Bylleryca" . . . "Sir John Stacy, pryste of the Chapyll."

BURSTED-PÄRYA.

- T. Gefferey (1519). "To the Reparacion of the Church and payntying of Seynt petir at lylturbustade, vjs. viij*d*. *Vide* East Hanningfield.
 Joh. Newenham (d. Sep. 16 ; pr. 7 Kal. Oct., 1390 : c.c.L.).
 Will. Bew died *circa* May 6, 1504. He was Rector of S. Mildred, Bread Street. *Vide* proceedings as to his estate in the Act Book (c.c.L.) *fo.* 18a.
 Tho. Holland, D.D., witness to the will of Ric. Holland, cit. & merchant tailor (1585 : 41, *Bruddenell*).

Ste. Luddington. Admon. Oct. 27, 1592. Relict Katherine L., *alias* Cambers (v.g. *fo.* 105b).

Joh. Pease, admitted June 23, 1654. Patrons: the Keepers of the liberty of England (*Lambeth MS.* 997; ii., 10).

Will. Dunbar (1722-3; 24, *Richmond*).

BUTSBURY.

Jo. Ferrers, Knt. (1513) had property here.

Walker Maddison excommunicated for giving his wife "a box on the eare" in the churchyard, in 1596 (v.g. *fo.* 291).

William Ringe (1526) Citizen and Iremonger of London, had property here.

Butsbury is called Gyng Joyberd laundry in the Will of . . . Kyng, 1526.

Henry Haywarde, clerk (1541: 37, *Alenger*). Directs that there shall be bestowed "sixe poundes in the Lanes abowte the Church of Buttisbury. . . . Essex." He was chantry-priest at S. Mary, Abchurch, and a native of Toddington, Beds. He desired to be buried in S. Dennys' church, or churchyard.

John Taylor. Probate, Jan. 10, 1625-6 (v.g. 169a). Brother, William.

John Midelhurst, Curate of Butsbury. Probate, Oct. 20, 1602, by the Rector of W. Hanningfield (v.g. 83a).

CANEWDON.¹

John Gynnour (1411: c.c.L.). He is in the parish of S. Mary-at-Hill, Lond., but is to be buried "in Cimiterio ecclesie sancti Nicholai de Canowdon."

Richard Stone of "Canyngdon." Essex.

Sir Robert Broughton, cl. (1487: 11, *Horne*).

Tho. Armiger, of Hetcham, Suffolk (1557). To his eldest son, Thomas, his manor of 'Canadon,' in Rochford Hundred, Essex.

Simo de Brantingham. Citatio S. de Brantingham, Rectoris de Orset, Lond. Dioc., super eo quod illicite tenuit Vicariam de Canewdon; 12 Kal. Jun., 1303 (290, *Winchilsea*—*Lambeth*).

John Aleyn, curate. *Vide* will of — Fuller (1507).

John Baker, Chapleyn or chauntry preest of Canonendon, 1536-7. *Vide* Packlesham: will of T. Taylor (5, *Dyngeley*).

Bern. Sandyforth (d. Aug. 16, 1557; pr. May 20, 1559: 14, *Chaynay*). Clerk, of Paddington. Children, Thomas and Martha; Thomas had a *de bonis* Grant May 23, 1572. B. Sandiford was rector of S. Martin Ludgate, 1541-1549, and is mentioned in Le Neve's *Fasts* among the Prebendaries of Westminster. He signed 'Bernard Sandifoth' in the will of Agnes Petersen (1555-6) and is named in the will of W. Cottyngam (1546-7: 29, *Alen*).

Tho. Newman. *Vide* document executed by him in 1627 (184, *Bellamy*: Consistory Court). Admon. with will, May 15, 1627 (v.g. 7b).

John Addams, Curate. Admon. with will, May 8, 1618 (v.g. 66b).

James Norris, clerk (1659: 218, *Pell*). "There is proof that he was Vicar in 1650." (H. W. King.)

John Thompson, clerk (d. 1658; p, 1661: 81, *May*). To be buried at Birdbroke or here. "Proof wanting that he was Vicar, but most probably he was." (H. W. King.)

Jonathan Devereux. *Vide* Cranham and Margetting.

Charles Morgan, clerk, of Canewdon, a bachelor. Admon. Nov. 13, 1745. Brother, Thomas.

¹ Elizeus Burges—*v.* articles against him before the Committee in vol. 28, p. 84 (*Add. MS.* 5829). He was Prebendary of Ely and Archdeacon of Rochester, and was presented here by the Saints for Loyalty.

CANEFIELD MAGNA.

- John Wyseman, esq., (1558 : 38, *Noodes*) says that he bought the parsonage of — Cycles, gent.
- John de Colcester. *Vide* also *Rep. I.*, 439.
- John Blenerhasset (1532). "I will that my lease yn Essex of the parsonage of Canefield be delyveryd to my Lords grace."
- Dame Margaret Heron (1532). *Qu.* Buried at Hackney ?
- Joh. Burton (1543 : c.c.e.).
- Will. Innian (*sic*). Probate (William 'Inman'), Feb. 14, 1613-4 Son, Richard, (v.g. 123*b*). On July 15, 1585, he had licence to marry Katherine Collyn, spr., dau. of Will. Collyn, of Birchanger (v.g. 53*b*); and on Apr. 10, 1587, another licence to marry Margaret, dau. of Richard Cavill, of High Rothing, yeoman, spinster (v.g. 148*b*).
- Edw. Godbed. On Sep. 15, 1604, he had licence to marry Ann, dau. of William Squire, of S. John Zachary, Lond., gent (v.g. 167*a*).
- Hen. Rigges (d. Aug. 20, 1638 ; pr. Mar. 24, 1646-7 ; 47, *Fines*). He was also of S. Katherine, Creechurch and S. Botolph, Aldgate.

CANEFIELD PARVA.

- Ric. Pycchesey (1496). *Qu.* Pitsea ?
- Edward Scarlett, clerk, of Little Canfield (1636 : 36, *Pile*). A bequest to the parish of Much Wigborough, *q.v.* His son, Edward, was admitted to Caius Coll., Camb., Apr. 20, 1640, aged 16.
- David Price. Probate, Dec. 21, 1598 (v.g. 99*b*). Ellen Price, the widow. Edward Dodd had licence to marry Ellen, widow of David Price, late Rector, on Oct. 19, 1598 (v.g. 76*a*). As of Hingston, Cambs., cl. and B.D., he mentions his wife, Ellen, and his dau., Elizabeth, wife of Edward Scarlett, of Canfield Parva, clerk.
- Samuel Noell, Rector (1650 : 184, *Pembroke*). *Vide* Waltham Magna.
- Charles Lesingham Smith, Rector 39 years, d. Feb. 24, 1878 ; a bachelor, aged 72.

CHADWELL.

- John Stewart (1408 : c.c.l.). To be buried 'ubi Deus voluerit.' Mentions the church of S. Michael, Compton, Wilts., 'ubi oriundus fui.'
- Ric. Thirston. *Vide* West Tilbury (*s.v.* N. Condorowe).
- Joh. Cooper, "fermour of the said parsonage... Sir William, parish prest of" the same (Will of — Blytt, 1489).
- Jac. Beacher, buried here July 5, 1590.
- Tho. Holden Admon. Dec. 12, 1595 (v.g. 43*b*). Relict, Alice.
- Joh. Lane (1606 : 86, *Stafford*). Buried Apr. 27, 1605 (*Register*).
- Matth. Cooke. Probate, Jan. 22, 1626-7 (v.g. 256*a*). Relict, 'Eamilia.'
- Ric. Astley. Admon. June 9, 1635 (v.g. 205*b*). Relict, Anne. This Anne was a dau. of Tho. Gilborne, cit. and clothworker of Lond., whose will in 1642 (102, *Cambell*)
- Isaac Colfe (1648-9 : 7, *Fairfax*).
- James Hosyer (1653 : 34, *Brent*). Of Chadwell, Essex, clerk.
- Edward Digby. "On Wednesday ye 18th of June, 1735, died at Maldon, Edward Digby, M.A., in ye 82nd year of his age ; he had been Rector of the parish 43 years, one month and twenty days." (*Par. Reg.*)

CHAWRETH alias BROXTED.

- J. Heydon (1556 : c.c.e.). To be buried in the churchyard "of Allhalowe in Chawreth."
- Lord Mayor Large (1441). A bequest.
- Fra. Bolton. *Vide* R. Blossie (1554 : c.c.e.).

CHELMSFORD.¹

- R. Corall (1498). Some bequests to the church—S. Mary's parish.
- Willyam Danyell, of Mulsham (1498).
- John Stokwell (1503: *Archd. Essex*). Bequest "to the byldyng of the new steptull."
- Adryan Typping (1506) mentions "the chapell of our ladie standing in the Churchyarde of Shelmysforth (dioc. Lond.)"
- John de Sheryngton (1406). Chaplain: to be buried "in capella beate Marie infra cimiterium ecclesie de Chelmsford situata juxta tumulum Johannis Mounteney, Chevalier, quondam magistri mei."
- Richard Humfrey (1529: c.c.e.). "To the keper of our lady Chapell in the churchyard, to the use of the autler 12*d*." "Towards the byldyng of the yle of the south side of the church of Chelmsford, 4 marks."
- Henry Halsted (1522: c.c.e.). Clerke, of the parish of Chelmsford. To be buried in the churchyard 'ner our lady chapell.' "To the making of the porch of Chelmsford, 3*s*. 4*d*."
- Joh. Denby. Will of J. Dynby, patron of Welwyn, 1505.
- Will. Tate (Sep. 9, 1540: 14, *Pynnyng*). Canon of Windsor and Prebendary of York. To be buried at Windsor. The will was written by the celebrated John Merbeck. *Vide N. & Q.* 1878 (if the note sent was inserted).
- Tho. Croke (1641: Consistory Court—185, *Sperin*). An interesting will. To be buried in S. Mary, Woolchurch, London. He was Professor of Divinity and Preacher... of Graies Inn. He is mentioned, in 1625, in the will of C. Fish (113, *Hale*). His wife, Mary, was appointed executrix. *Vide* also Newcourt, I. 461*b*.
- Rad. Rowley. Admon. June 13, 1604 (v.g. *fo.* 150). Relict, Grace. Buried at St. Mary the Great, Camb., April 9, 1604, Mr. Rowlye, preacher of the Word of God at Chelmsford, Essex (*East Anglian*, II., 110).
- Geo. Burghley. *Vide* St. Lawrence (Dengy).
- W. Pasfield. Admon. Oct. 31, 1623 (v.g. *fo.* 31*a*). Clerk of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate. Relict, Elizabeth.
- John Michaelson. Admon. with will, May 8, 1675 (v.g. *fo.* 130*b*), to Margaret Burrell, widow, his daughter, John, his son, having renounced. A notable person for his persecution by the Puritans. See Harvey's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, and *Mercurius Rusticus*, with very lengthy account of him and of the attacks on the church and himself (*Auct. H. W. King*). "Mr. Michaelson" occurs as parson in 1628. *Vide* will of W. Aylett (54, *Barrington*).
- Ric. Freeman (1639: 10, *Coventry*). Perpetual bequest for bread and wine at the Sacrament for prisoners.
- Daniel Peake (1668: c.c.e.). Master of the Free School of Chelmsford. Wife, Amy; sons, Daniel and John.
- Mr. Hooker, preacher at Chelmsford, 1625. *Vide* will of John Marshall (12, *Hole*); and also Savage's *Diet. of New England Settlers*.
- Jeames Boxer, clerke, of Chelmsford (1603: c.c.e.).
- Daniel Duerden, of Moulsham, clerk (1641: 135, *Evelyn*).
- John Bolt, clerk, of Chelmsford (1677-8: 1, *Reeve*).
- Nat. Gurdon (1698: 72, *Lort*).
- Mich. Batt. In the floor of the chancel is an M.I., shewing that he died Jan. 30, 1705, aged 53.
- Oliver Pocklington, A.M., instituted May 17, 1706. Patron: Charles, Lord Fitzwalter. Died, Feb. 7, 1741, aged 79 (Mon. on floor of chancel).

¹ Ao. 1643-4: Feb. 9. Order for sequestering the Rents and Profits of the Parsonage of Chelmsford whereof Dr. Michelson is now Rector, to the use of Mark Mott, M.A., a godly, learned, and orthodox Divine (*Journals of the H. of C.* iii., 394).

John Brewer (1423: c.c.L.). To be buried "in ecclesia beate Marie ordinis fratrum predicatorum."

(*Cholmsford Monastery.*)

Edward Tyrell, esq., of Dunham, to be buried here. Will at Lambeth (1442).

CHESTERFORD MAGNA.¹

Andreas Vere. Marr. Lic. Nov. 3, 1615. Andrew Vere, Vicar, and Mary, dau. of Thomas Braine, late Vicar (v.g. fo. 184a). Also 'Vero' in Probate Act of Jo. Haughton, p. 134a.

Will. Coe. *Vide* Strehthall & Cranham.

Mark Smith, A.B., instituted Sept. 28, 1705. Patron: Henry, Earl of Suffolk.

CHESTERFORD PARYA.²

John Houghton—Probate, 'Haughton'—Mar. 25, 1617 (v.g. fo. 26a). Relict, Elizabeth. John Petchelt. Admon. Aug. 3, 1665, (c.c.L.) to Anne, the relict. Smith's *Obituary* records that Mr. Pechell, Preacher, died in Aldermanbury, of the plague (*ex peste*) on July 21, 1665. He was son-in-law of Wm. Musgraive, plaisterer, of the same, who died on Aug. 22, and was buried next day (1665: 100, *Hyde*). He mentions a brother in Cumberland and his daughter, Anne Pechell. She, later on, as Anne Ward, took a *de bonis* grant on her said father's goods.

CHICKNEY.

Hen. Dyglon (d. Jan. 3, 1513; pr. Oct. 17, 1514). "Harry Deculon," prest, having property here; to be buried at S. Nicholas Coleabby, nigh his father, who was of Crowland, Lincs. (John Dyglyn: 1508). Henry D. is named in the will of — Skerne (1507).

Will. Watkinson. *Vide* Langham.

Rob. Allen. Will pr. Mar. 15, 1564-5 (v.g. fo. 103).

Philemon Whale (1620: 53, *Soame*)

Jonas Whale (1621: 10, *Dale*).

CHIGNAL S. JAMES & S. MARY.

Will. de Lynford. *Vide* Wodeham Ferrers.

Will. Carpenter. *Vide* Writtle.

Laur. Tatershal. Will pr. May 28, 1534; *vide* v.g. Books.

Humfr. Houghton. Admon. Aug. 21, 1615 (v.g. fo. 162a). Margaret Houghton *alias* Massey, wife of H. H., Rector, administers to estate of William Massey, of Springfield, Essex. Probate, Mar. 22, 1619-20 (v.g. fo. 158b). Relict, Margaret.

Tho. Oxeley. Probate, May 14, 1639 (v.g. fo. 55a). Relict, Dorothy.

Rob. Fuller is mentioned in the will of James Norris. *Vide* Canewdon.

CHIGNAL SMELY.³

William Glascoke (1504: *Archd. Essex*). Yeoman. To be buried in the chancel of St. Nicholas. Bequeaths land at Mile End, near Colchester, for the augmentation of this parsonage and to keep two obits.

¹ See the Inscriptions, &c., in this church in my Vol. 5, p. 49 (*Add. MS.* 5806). William de Atterton, Rector of Great Chesterford in 1367 (41 Edw. III.). v. Vol. 22, p. 58, No. 4 (*Add. MS.* 5823).

William Farewell, Rector, 1406 (7 Hen. IV.). v. Vol. 22, p. 229, No. 67 (*Add. MS.* 5823).

² See the Inscriptions, &c., in this church in my Vol. 5, p. 60 (*Add. MS.* 5806).

³ Tho. de Skendelby, Rector, exchanged the same, in 1381, with William Tele, for his Vicarage of Harleston, Cambs.—v. Vol. 24, p. 49 (*Add. MS.* 5825). His name is Skendelby in the Bp. of Ely's Reg. and *not* Skeadelby.

John Fenwick—v. Vol. 28, p. 78 (*Add. MS.* 5829) for Articles, became a Conformist.

- Joh. Peeke. Mentioned in the will of W. Glascoko, *supra*.
 Joh. Ellerson. Probate, Nov. 12, 1617 (v.g. fo. 50a) Relict, Margaret.
 Joh. Manning (1667: 8, *Carr*).
 Joh. Tooke, clerk, admitted June 15, 1704. Patron: Henry Ashhurst, Bart.

CHIGWELL.¹

- Magister Michel Meilour (1400: c.c.L.). Rector of Chigwell, Essex, and formerly of S. Martin's, Vintry; to be buried in St. Bride's churchyard.
 John Loughton (1407). An interesting will, disposing of articles of wearing apparel. To be buried "in capella beate Marie Spittal."
 William More (1418: c.c.L.). Mentions bridge called Edensoris brook.
 George Scott, the elder (1535: 28, *Hogen*). Of Southover, Sussex. Manor of Walhamstone (Wolston).
 William Rolte (1541: 36, *Atenger*). To be buried in this church.
 Thomas Trappes (1544: 6, *Pynnyng*). To be buried here or at St. Peter, West Cheap, London.
 Thomas Sterkey (1552-3: 1, *Tashe*). Of London, mercer, has lease of the parsonage.
 Thomas Ilderton (1528). Citizen and Stokfishmonger of London. To be buried "in the lower ende of the north Ile whiche I did make longer in length accordingly as is now." "I will that Anthony my sonne and executour ley upon my grave a stone wheruppon an Image and my armys with this scripture folowing—Pray for the soule of Thomas Ilderton Stokfishmonger of London who ded enlength this Ile from the north dore hitherto. And also did give the brokehouse mede and other londes towards the sustentacion of a priest to sing at the Trinitie awter as by his will theruppon made it doth appere." (Perhaps from Ilderton, near Alnwick.) *Vide* Lyson's *Environs* iv., 121.
 Edmund de Balt, Rector, *temp.* Abp. Peckham—1279-92 (*Winchelsey*, 34—at Lambeth). Prebendary of Chiswick. Witness to a charter in 1279, as E. de Baton, Canon (Newcourt, I., 464).
 Hen. Marmeon (d. 19 July; pr. 7 Kal. Oct., 1375). To be buried in the cemetery of St. Peter upon Cornhill, outside and opposite the West door.
 Alex. de Goldingham (1408). Patron.
 Ric. Wodeford (d. 18 May; pr. 6 Kal. Aug., 1401: c.c.L.). To be buried in the chancel.
 Robert Barkere. Admon. 4 Non. Mar., 1405: c.c.L. Perpetual Vicar of Chigwell. Administrators: Sir William, Rector of Wodeford, and Tho. Bachelor, Cit. and Clothier of London. *Vide* also Pat. Roll, 4 Hen. IV., Part 2, m. 19—June 19, 1403.
 Hen. Hyckman (1530: 31, *Dyngeley*). To be buried in the "quyer" of S. Michael Quern.
 Galf. Page. Also of S. Mary Magd., Milk Street, and mentioned in various wills from 1536 to 1546. One of the same name Rector of Appleby, Leic. (1533: 10, *Tashe*.)

¹ In my Vol. 12, p. 143 (*Add. MS.* 5813), I have transcribed a deed in the Archives of Corpus Christi College in Cambridge, on Benet College as commonly called, in which Sir John Goldyngham, Knight, gave to Master Thomas de Elteslee, Senior, Master of that College, the patronage of the Church of Chekewelle, for the use of that Society. Dated at Cambridge 33 Edw. III., 1362. However, as the College never presented to it, nor is it mentioned by Mr. Newcourt, the grant might be revoked: though I find by the original Book of Accounts of the Fraternity of Corpus Christi Guild at Cambridge, which is no small curiosity, that Sir John Goldingham, Knt., with his wife, Eleanore, entered themselves as Brethren into that Fraternity, to which they gave the advowson of the Church of Chekewell, Lond. Dioc., for the good of their souls, and the souls of their Father and Mother and those to whom they were bounden—v. Vol. 12, p. 143, 207 (*Add. MS.* 5813).

- Tho. Atterby. Probates, May 19 and June 21, 1597 (v.g. fos. 150a and 155b). The will is registered in the Consistory Court, Lond., 150b, *Sperin*. Executors: William Atterbie of Sutton-in-Holland, Lincs., yeoman, and another.
- Sam. Harsnett. Abp. of York. A large brass to his memory in Chigwell Church. Eman. Uty. Sequestered in 1643. *Vide* 'The First Century of Scandalous, Malignant Priests.'
- Ric. Henschman. Probate Act, Apr. 18, 1672 (v.g. fo. 96). Relict, Sarah. He is there described as S.T.P.
- Sam. Dod (1694: 51, *Box*). He had Henschman connections also, and a son, Samuel Dod, clerk (*vide* will of S. Robins, R. of Little Ilford).
- Richardus Hollingworth. Admon. Oct. 28, 1701, to Margaret, his widow.
- Ric. Gillingham (1720-1: 48, *Buckingham*). Admitted to the living Oct. 21, 1701.

CHILDERDITCH.

- Tho. Hubbert, Cap. (1376: c.c.L.). Rector of Mottrum, to be buried here.
- Joh. Lardener. Admon. c.c.L., 7 Id. Dec., 1702.
- Ric. Laverock. Alluded to in the will of Ric. Maunsell (1558-9: 52, *Welles*).
- Ric. Reddriche. Probate, June 1, 1594 (v.g. fo. 177b). Clement Jackson, Exor.
- Arth. Grave. Arthur Gryme (*sic*) Vicar. Probate, Nov. 22, 1611 (v.g. 1611). Relict, Mary.
- Dan. Duckfeld (1653: 28, *Brent*). *Vide* also the will of his nephew, Francis Hewett, Quartermaster to Lord Fairfax (1644: 3, *Rivers*).
- Ric. Mitchell (1666: 130, *Mico*).
- Jeremiah Benton, M.A., admitted May 30, 1654. Patron: Sir Tho. Cheeke, Knt., (*Lambeth MS.* 997: i., 113). He was afterwards Minister of Richmond, Surrey.
- John Hervy, admitted Jan. 28, 1658-9. Patron: *ut supra* (*Ibid.* 999, fo. 180).
- Sam. Smith, preacher in Essex, died Apr. 2, 1662 (*Obituary* of Ric. Smyth). Will of S. S., Minister of the Gospel, of Childerditch (1662: 71, *Laud*).
- John Groom, clerk, instituted June 3, 1709; married June 28, 1712, at Grays Inn Chapel, to Mary Moor, of St. James', Westminster.

CHINGFORD.¹

- Walter Sewale (1397: c.c.L.). Of 'Dychingford,' or 'Iechyngford'; speaks of the church as dedicated to All Saints.
- Eglna (*sic*) (1411: c.c.L.). To be buried in the churchyard.
- Harlewyn (1468). *Lego* versus fabricam novi Cancelli sive Chori ecclesie parochialis de Shingilford in com. Essex.
- William Haryot (1541: 31, *Alenger*). Property at 'Lorrymarshe in Chynkforde.'
Son of Alderman, Sir W. Haryot.
- Rob. Metcaulf, gent. (1552: 16, *Powell*).
- John Richardson, *alias* Rowe, of Edmonton, Yeoman of the King's Guard (1552: 34, *Powell*). Property here.
- William Lynsey, gent. (1607). Will "made by freer Gilbert Roose, dwelling in the freer austens of Wynchester."
- Laur. Martyn (d. 6, pr. 25 July, 1467). To be buried in S. Olave's, Southwark.
- Rob. Cardmaker. J. Smerte, Cit. and Grocer (1494: 21, *Fox*), a native of Dedham, refers to his father, William Cardmaker.
- Will. Aweford. Laurence Auworthe left property here to his dau. Katherine A. (? wife of Robert Kyngo)—See her will, 1535: 32, *Hogen*; *quaere*, whether Laur. Auworthe is the L. Alford mentioned by Noble in his *Hist. Coll. of Arms*?
- Ric. Wyn (1584: 19, *Watson*). To be buried in the chancel.

¹ John Russell—*v.* Vol. 28, p. 81 (*Add. MS.* 5829). Articles against him as a Conformist and Loyalist.

- Will. Shaw. Admon. June 17, 1595 (v.g. 7a). Mother, Joan Shaw. Children, Robert, William, and Margaret, minors.
- Nic. Bowe. Probate, Aug. 9, 1632 (v.g. 138a). Will in Consistory Court, Lond. Bequest to scholars of the School at Koswick, Cumberland. Richard Garnett, of West Ham, Essex, gent., calls Nic. Bowe, his father-in-law (1626: 12, *Hele*).
- Joh. Russell (1687: 155, *Foot*). *Vide* also will of his nephew, John Russell, Cit. and Joyner of London. (*Archd. Surrey*: 1710).
- Fra. Haslewood (1722: 180, *Marbora*). Preb. of Winchester and Chaplain to the garrison of Berwick; died Sep. 17, 1722 (*Mawson's Obits; Genealogist*, 1887). But according to the affidavit attached to his will, he died Sep. 16.
- Charles Torriano (pr. Mar. 12, 1778).
- Robert Boothby Heathcote, B.A., St. John's Coll., Camb., Rector and Patron; born 1805; died Sep. 18, 1865. Married (1st) Charlotte d. of Admiral and Lady Mary Sotheby, Mar. 10, 1837, at St. Martin-in-the-Fields: she died Jan. 15, 1845; (2nd) Eliz. Bridget, d. of William Wells, esq., Captain R.N., and Lady Elizabeth, his wife.

Chipping Ongar—*Vide* Ongar.

CHISHALL MAGNA.¹

- Alexander Stock, cl. (1562: c.c.B.).
- Tho. King. *Vide* King Pedigree (*Harl. Soc.* xiv., 589).

CHISHALL PARVA.²

- Joh. Person—1520 (v.g. fo. 1).
- Joh. Head (1418). Patron.
- Joh. Sparowe. Admon. Oct. 24, 1620 (v.g. 182a). Son, Thomas.

CLACTON MAGNA.

- Lany Rouse (1648-9: 37, *Fairfax*).
- Edw. Savage (1540: c.c.B.). To be buried in the Chancell.
- Joh. Thorpe (1557: c.c.B.).
- Hugo Smith. One 'Hugh Smith' was minister of S. Stephen, Coleman Street, circa 1580—*vide* will of — Skevington (28, *Darey*).
- Joh. Hethingham *alias* Biot. John Byott, April, 1481—*vide* will of — Appulton, pr. 1483.
- Tho. North. Dec. 8, 1521 (v.g. fo. 20). Act only.
- Richard Bucoke, parische priste—*vide* will of A. Sawser (1570: c.c.B.).
- Ant. Turner. Licensed July 29, 1596, to marry Jenningham, widow of John Harris, of this parish, yeoman (v.g. 95b). Admon. Jan. 31, 1610-11 (v.g. 169b). Relict, Susan.
- Joh. Warren. Admon. Apr. 18, 1628 (v.g. 29a). Relict, Mary.
- William Scrafton, clerk, admitted Oct. 6, 1702. Patron: Richard, Visc. Rivers.
- Henry Sheppey, clerk, admitted Feb. 15, 1703-4. Patron: Richard, Visc. Rivers.
- Thomas Chantrell, clerk, admitted June 5, 1705. Patron: Richard, Visc. Rivers.

¹ Tho. Wellys—v. Vol. 13, p. 143 (*Add. MS.* 5814).

² Alanus, Rector de Chishill, about Edward II.'s time—v. Vol. 12, p. 223 (*Add. MS.* 5813).

Tho. Person, Rector, exchanged it Dec. 14, 1434, with Robert Vent, or Pent, for his Rectory of Mulsho, Bucks—v. Vol. 38, p. 277 (*Add. MS.* 5839).

Tho. Bullock, Rector, exchanged it in 1460, with John Bedford, for Underhatley, Cambs.—v. Vol. 25, p. 72 (*Add. MS.* 5826).

Jac. Willet—v. Vol. 15, p. 65 (*Add. MS.* 5816).

CLACTON PARVA.

- John Corbet. Here in 1500. *Vide* will of Paul Whityng, Cap., 1500.
 A perpetual Obit here founded by Robert Frere, gent.—*vide* will of John Raynesford, Knt., 1521-2.
 Phillippe Stubbs (1551 : 25, *Bucke*). To be buried in the church.
 Tho. Stone (1538 : c.c.e.).
 Rad. Gibson (1558 : c.c.e.). To be buried in the chancel.
 Will. Chaplen. Admon. Oct. 3, 1589 (v.g. 302*b*). Ellen Chapleyn, the relict.
 Ric. Scofield. Admon. Mar. 26, 1605 (v.g. 196*b*). Relict, Margaret.
 Geo. Robinson, licensed Oct. 24, 1608, to marry Mary, widow of Thomas Clinch, gent., of this parish (v.g. 46*b*).
 William Pennocke, Curate in 1573—*vide* will of J. Wallye (1573 : c.c.e.).
 William Wooton, A.M., instituted Dec. 27, 1712. Patron : The Queen, by lapse.

CLAVERING cum Cap. DE LANGLEY.¹

- William Thake, Cit. and Mercer (1421 : c.c.l.).
 John Thake (1537-8 : 14, *Dyngeley*). Interesting bequests.
 R. Fitz William (1504). The dedication of the church appears as S. Mary in the will. Foundation of a perpetual obit. Mr. Dr. John Christoferson, witness.
 Henry Parker. *Vide* Berden Priory.
 T. Mede (1504). Bequest for "the findyng of a light before our lady in the new Tabernacule." Mentions "the Image of Seint Blase within the said Church."
 Paul Whityng, cl. (1500 : 16, *Moore*). To be buried here in the chapel of SS. John Evang. and Edward the King.
 Ric. Wolleman (1537). "I bequethe to the parrissh Church of Clavering where I was borne and where the bodie of my father lyeth, whose soul Jesus pardon, a vestment price xli.
 Mychaell Wilbore, gent. (1551 : 28, *Bucke*). Had property here.
 Ralph Simpson, Curate here. Admon. Oct. 12, 1591, to James Thompson, Vicar of Hatfield Broadoak, and another.
 Tho. Simpson. Probate, July 14, 1592 (v.g. 79*a*). Samuel Dauncie, an Exor., power being reserved to Elizabeth Dauncie.
 Joh. Smith was licensed, on Oct. 21, 1594, to marry Frances, dau. of William Babbington, of Chorley, Essex, yeoman (v.g. 197*a*). Probate, Nov. 29, 1616 (v.g. fo. 15*b*). Relict, Frances. Author of *The Essex Dove*, etc., 4to, 1629.
 Mr. Barnard, preacher at Langley in Essex, 1608—*vide* will of James Crispe (1613 : 75, *Capell*).
 George Anthony, clerk, mentioned in the will of W. Whitgift (1616 : 108, *Rudd*).
 Benjamin Long, admitted and instituted June 24, 1701. Patron as before (Tho. Norton's).

COGGESHALL.²

- William Kyllum (1416).
 Sir Henry Madder (1486). Chantry Priest.
 William Pecok (1506).
 Thomas Hoskar (1506 : c.c.e.) Pryst and curate of Coggeshall.
 John Sharp, Knt. (1518-19).
 Tho. Paycoke (1518-19). To have "a Marbill Stone with myne ymage theron and both my wifs."

¹ See the Inscriptions, &c., in this church in my Vol. 3 (*Add. MS.* 5804).

John Smith—v. Vol. 3, p. 127 (*Add. MS.* 5804).

² Johannes Vicarius de Coggeshall 24 Edw. I., 1295—v. App. to Parl. Rolls, p. 236.

- Margaret Shote (1524). Widow of John Shote. To be buried in the churchyard. (F) Perpetual obit.
- John Shote, her husband—will in the same year. Mentions George Fayban, a monk here.
- Tho. Clark, Fuller (1526). To be buried in the churchyard. (?) Perpetual obit.
- Sir Henry Williamson, Stipendary (1536: c.c.e.). To be buried in S. Peter's Church "before ye awter of Saynt Jamis ye holy apostill, or ells wher it shall ples God." Witness: Thomas Francis, Chantre prist.
- John Cokerall, Fuller (1548: 15, *Populwell*).
- William Goldwyer (1514). To be buried "in the quere of saint petur ad vincula in Coggeshall, there as the legend is redde, by the sepulture of my wif." (*Epitaph in Weever*.)
- John Bulgen. Spelt 'Bogon' in the will of J. Shote (1524).
- Ste. Mytton (1545: c.c.e.). He was exor. of W. Raschell, clerk, in 1531.
- Rad. Cudworth (1624: 116, *Byrde*).
- John Owen (1683: 119, *Drax*). Intruding Vicar, 1646: vacated it on appointment to the Deanery of Ch Ch., Oxford, 1650-1. Will of William Owen, his brother, 1683 (119, *Drax*). *Vide* Hist. of Coggeshall.
- Constantine Jessop. Intruding Vicar, died at Wimborne, Dorset, 1658. *Ibid*.
- John Sammes. Intruding Vicar, buried Dec. 16, 1672. Ann Towers (1655: 342, *Aylett*) mentions her daughter Ann, wife of John Sams, clerk, of Coggeshall. *Ibid*.
- Obad. Sedgwick. Author of *England's Preservation: a Sermon*, &c. (4to, 1642).
- John Sedgwick, of New Sarum, clerk, (1663: 84, *Juxon*) mentions his brothers, Obadiah S., of London, grocer; and Joseph Sedgwick.
- Tho. Lawrey (1681: 121, *North*). Of Great Coggeshall, clerk.
- Tho. Jessop occurs in the will of Richard Shortland (1667: 8, *Hene*).
- Joh. Boys. *Vide* Aldham and Little Tey.
- Hen. Ducane, Vicar [middle of 18th century]. *Harl Soc.* xiv., 660.
- Geo. Shephard, clerk, of this, formerly Vicar of Mitcham, married Judith, daughter of W. Hatsell (1773: 18, *Stevens*).

COLCHESTER.¹

- William Hille (1528). "Margaret, my wife, late wife of William Jobson, of Colchester, Alderman."
- William Upton (1425: c.c.l.). Son of W. Upton of Faversham. Property in Hedstrete. *Vide* Stow's *Survey*, ed. Thoms, p. 143, col. i.

¹ (All Saints). Edm. Hickeringill—*v.* his works, Vol. 2, p. 52 (*Add. MS.* 5803). Black Nonconformist.

(St. Giles). Sam. Cock, Curate, was articled against before the Committee, Apr. 3, 1644. He was a Conformist and Loyalist, and that seems the occasion of the Persecution—*v.* Vol. 28, p. 71 (*Add. MS.* 5829).

(St. John's Abbey). John Stoke, Abbat—*v.* Vol. 7, p. 134 (*Add. MS.* 5808).

(Holy Trinity). Robertus, Rector, in Taxation made 24 Edw. I., 1295—*v.* App. to *Rolls of Parl.*, p. 231, now printing, 1768.

Tho. Newcomen. See Articles against him before the Committee in Vol. 28, p. 70 (*Add. MS.* 5829), one of which is pleasant enough, where, not being suffered to sign a child he was about to baptize, with the sign of the Cross, he made use of these words, "Wee doe not receive this Child into the Congregation of Christ's Flock, neither signe it with the Signe of the Crosse, in Token that hereafter it shalbe ashamed to confesse the Faithe of Christ crucified, and not manfully to fight against the World, the Flesh, and the Devill, and not continue his faithfull soldier."

(St. Runwald's). Rogerus, Rector, 24 Edw. I., 1295. *Rolls of Parl.* p. 236.

(St. Peter's) Magister Willielmus Waryn, Rector. *Rolls of Parl.* p. 256, 259.

(St. Mary Magd. Hosp.). Frater Rogerus, Magister Hosp. beate Marie Magdalene et Leprosi Confratres sui Domus predictae. *Rolls of Parl.* p. 253.

Francis Lyddell (1627 : 100, *Skinner*). Minister at Colchester.
 James Wheeler (1681 : 136, *North*). Clerk, of Colchester.
 William Turner, A.M., clerk, of Colchester. Admon. Feb. 14, 1726-7. Relict, Susan. *De bonis non* Grant, Dec., 1741.
 Thomas Turner (1575 : 15, *Carew*). Alderman of Colchester, mentions Mr. Challenor, preacher there.
 Joh. Stern, D.D., Suffragan Bishop, was licensed on Feb. 18, 1598-9, to marry Mary, widow of Tho. Gee, of S. Martin Ludgate, merchant (*v. g. fo. 107b*). Will of Mary, his widow, of Great Bircham, Norfolk (1631 : 44, *St. John*). Mentions her son, Francis Gee ; and her " son," John Hassall, S.T.P., is Exor.

(*All Saints*).

Will. Boysard. *Vide* S. Mary's *infra*.
 Edm. Hickeringill, author of *The New Ceremony-Monger : his Character*. 8vo, n.d. An account of his trial at Chelmsford Assizes, entitled *Scandalum Magnatum*, was printed in 1682 (fo.).
 John Dane, S.T.P., admitted Feb. 15, 1708-9. Patron : John English, Vicar of Takeley, p.h.v.

(*S. Botolph, Priory*).

Richard Vyne (1526). ? Of this parish.

(*Crouched Friars*).

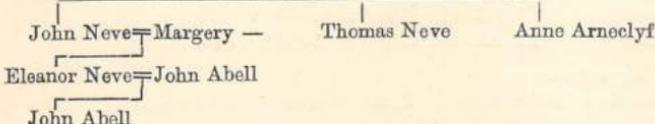
J. Cutlar (1523). Mentions a *scala celi* here.

(*S. Giles*).

John Tawnton, Curate. *Vide* will of J. Ropkin (? 1504 : c.c.B.).
 John Fraunceys, or Frances, Curate. *Vide* will of R. Britiff (1521) ; and also of John Prestney (1540 : c.c.B.).
 Thomas Awger, Curate. *Vide* will of R. Stampe (1557 : c.c.B.).
 Richard Spencer, parson of this, and curate of Grinsted, 1574-5—*vide* will of Richard Salisbury, *sub voce* Tendring.
 Edmund Heywood, clerk, admitted May 11, 1702. Patron : the Queen. *Vide* Bentley Magna and Wimbish.

(*S. James*).

W. Wheler (1492). To be buried in the porch.
 John Denby (1525). To be buried in the churchyard.
 John Coole (1536 : 34, *Hogen*). To be buried at the " Estende of the high awter."
 John Clere (1538-9 : 25, *Dyngeley*). Clothier and Alderman of Colchester : to be buried " at the westende of the churchyarde."
 John Neve (1541-2 : 1, *Sperit*). To be buried in this church.



William Cletcher (1550-1 : 4, *Bucke*). Clothier.
 Joh. Blauncke ; mentioned in will of W. Mylborne of this parish (1542 : 9, *Sperit*).
 Sam. Otteway (Filed Will, *Consistory Court*).

(*S. John's Abbey*).

William Teye (1513). Gent., to be buried here.
 Tho. Cristmas (1520). Of Colchester, merchaunte : to be buried in the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr.
 John Raynesford (1521). Knight ; to be buried " within our Lady Chapell . . . where my father lyeth buried."

John Tey (1534: 17, *Hogen*). To be buried "nere unto the grave of my brother William Tey; or at Marks Tey.

Ric. Baynard (1433: c.e.l.) Esquire: of Messyng, Essex: to be buried here, before the Image of S. John the Baptist in the chancel.

John Lucas (1556: 20, *Ketohyn*)

William Hunte, Abbot. *Vide* will of Laurence Reynforth, Knt., of Bradfield (1490): to be buried "juxta tumulum dompni Will.' Hunte nuper Abbatis."

John Horkeslegh, Prior, 1433—*vide* will of R. Baynard *supra*, and Walden Abbey.

John Capon, Prior, 1513—*vide* will of W. Teye, *supra*.

(*S. Leonard*).

Sir John Raynolde (1537: c.c.e.). Priest of this parish.

Joh. Rauf, or Skysteling (1405). Prebend of Chamberlain Wood (*Rep.* I. 314).

Hen. Ferrers (d. 14, pr. 28 Nov., 1464).

Joh. Polling (d. 7 May, pr. 4 June, 1504).

Sir James Foster, parish priest, and Sir John Cobold, Chantry priest—*vide* will of — Bardefeld, 1506.

John Shawe, parish priest—*vide* will of — Aleyn (1511).

Tho. Skypwith, or Stokdale (1500). Dean of the College of Leicester, D.D. To be buried at S. Brigit's, Lond.

Mic. Goodeare, Minister (1572: *Archd. Colch.*). Wife, Eme.; children, Samuel, Sarah, and Michael.

Tho. Lowe. Admon. 4 Sept., 1615 (v.g. 168b). Probate, 10 Nov. (*ibid.* 187b). Son, Thomas L., clerk.

Jer. Gosse. Will of one, J.G., clerk, of S. Katherine, Coleman St., Lond., (1665: c.c.l.). Bequest to the poor of Heckfield, Hants.

Robert Hector, admitted and instituted Dec. 18, 1701. Patron: the King.

(*S. Mary*).

Sir Thomas Chanon, parish prest of Saint Maries—*vide* will of Sir John Longe, Chauntre prest of the same (1504).

Rob. Cowbrig, Clothmaker (1512-13). To be buried in the churchyard.

Walt. Deber. *Quære*: Dubler, or Dubber, in the will of J. Foord? (*Vide* S. Peter's *infra*).

Rob. Lardener. H. Lardener, (1425: c.c.l.) Citizen and Upholder mentions Sir Robert Lardener, capellanus, his son.

Sir Nicholas Rawlyns, parson. *Vide* will of Thomas Smythe (1530: c.c.e.)

Geo. Archer. Admon. Sep. 25, 1604 (v.g. 170a) Relict, Barbara.

Tho. Taylcott; buried here Sep. 17, 1641. Will filed in Consistory Court.

W. Boysard (1661-2: 32, *Laud*). Clerk.

Robert Middleton, clerk, collated Mar. 13, 1706-7. *Vide* Braintree.

(*S. Mary Magdalen*).

Sir Thomas Gale (1557: c.c.e.). Clerk, Master of the Hospital.

Francis Miller (1689-90: 45, *Dyke*). Second son of John Miller, clerk, born in Colchester in 1620: testator perhaps a Nonconformist.

Nic. Forbes. "Forbeyte" in the will of — Peke, 1465.

Philip Bayles, R. of S. Mary's-at-the-Walls, 1838. *Vide* *Hart. Soc.* xiv. 638.

(*S. Nicolas*).

Sir Thomas Wilkynson, parson. Switchecot (1505).

John Reynold (1524). Alderman: to be buried in this churchyard.

Sir Henry Crosse (d. Oct. 29, pr. Feb. 3, 1538). Parson of Moche Wigbarowe: to be buried in Jesus Chappell.

John Foord (1432: c.c.l.). To be buried "in nova capella infra ecclesiam parochialem sancti Nicolai Colcestrensis, loco sive tumulo quo corpora patris mei et matris mee ibidem requiescent humata." Property at Ramsey.

Thomas Reve (1550: c.c.e.). To be buried "in Jesus Chapell, where I was wont to syte."

William Waryn, Rector, occurs in Taxation, 19 Edw. I. (1290-1). MS. at Brit. Mus., formerly in possession of Morant (*Auct. H. W. King*).

John Hartley, parish priest, 1524. *Vide J. Reynold, supra*.

John Cornerd (d. Mar. 24, 1516; pr. May 18, 1517). As Rector of S. Mary Woolchurch "Corverd;" "Cornard" in the will. Mentions Calcott (Cams.).

William Swadell, Curate—*vide* will of R. Martyn (1550: c.c.e.).

(*S. Peter*).

Thomas Morell, mentioned in the will of W. Botiller (1456).

Thomas Clere (1520). To be buried in the "Chapell of Jesus."

John Collyng, Stipendary in this church.

John Stanford (1501: *Archd. Coleh.*). Priest: to be buried in the north part of the churchyard.

Ric. Caumond (1535: 27, *Hogen*). To be buried "in the Chauncell . . . next unto the place before the deske where I have servid God; And I will that a sufficient stone of marble with a picture therein to be provided," &c.

Edward Gutter (1592: c.c.e.). *Vide Felsted*.

Ste. Newcomen. Probate, May 21, 1631 (v.g. 108a). Relict, —

Edward Warren, instituted Rector, June 16, 1654. Patron: Sir Henry Audley, Knt. (*Lambeth MS.* 997; i. 214).

(*S. Rumbald's*).

Robert Browne (1568: c.c.e.). Grocer and Alderman of Colchester. To be buried in this church "nere unto the place where my late uncle, John Coggishall, lieth buried; and I will that a convenient marble stone, within a scripture therein graven in plate for a memoriall, shalbe laied upon my grave." Bequests to the prisoners in the "Castell," and the "Motehalle."

Sir Patryke Bolden (1543: c.c.e.). To be buried in the church.

Chr. Swallowe. *Vide Messing*.

S. Trinity.

Ann Coksale (1539: 26, *Dyngeley*). To be buried "aforgaynst the pewe wherein I have ben used to sett."

Will. Jay: mentioned in A. Coksale's will (*supra*).

Tho. Newcomen. Admon. of one T.N., s.r.p., of Clothall, Herts., granted Feb. 20, 1664-5, to his son, Stephen.

Charles Lidgould, Rector (1765: 418, *Rushworth*).

COLNE COMITIS.¹

John Holme, Prior, 1490. *Vide* will of — Bukwell (1490).

John de Veer, Erle of Oxinforde (1513).

Robert Goldingham (1547: 36, *Alen*). Gentleman.

Will. Chapett. Written "Chopett" in the Will of — Nessfield (1493).

Joh. Petfield. "John Petfold, Vicar"—*vide* will of R. Woods (1566: c.c.e.).

Joh. Hawkesley. Admon. Nov. 13, 1640 (v.g. 92b). Relict, Dionis.

James Shirley (1676: 95, *Bence*). Clerk, of Earls Colne.

Tho. Bernard, instituted Mar. 2, 1710-11. Patron: Mary Andrews. *Vide* Bardfield Parva and Bulmer.

Tho. Carwardine, Vicar (*Harl. Soc.* xiv. 667).

¹ See the Inscriptions in this Church, &c., in my Vol. 10, p. 9 (*Add. MS.* 5811).

COLNE ALBA.¹

Gamaliel Lagden, clerk, admitted May 31, 1709. Patron: William Forbes, esq.
Vide Abberton and East Mersey.

COLNE ENGAINE.

Sir Robert Broughton (? 1507).

Joh. Parkynson (1629: 107, *Ridley*; and Sentence).

Tho. Brackley was still Rector in 1651-2—*vide* will of John Vicars (66, *Bowyer*).

Joh. Clarke: instituted June 15, 1654. Patrons: the Mayor, *etc.*, of the City of London (*Lambeth MS.* 997; i. 202).

Sam. Symonds (1667: 41, *Carr*). *Vide* Asshen.

Jac. Spering. Admon. Oct. 5, 1671, to Mary, the relict.

Joseph Lovekin, Rector, 1792 (*Hart. Soc.* xiv. 639).

COLNE WAKE.

Geoffrey Carter (1541: 33, *Alenger*).

Joh. Colly *vel* Calley—1547 to 1554. William Calley, cit. and draper, in his will (1515) mentions "John Calley, otherwise called Johannes, with the parsonne of Lothbery," and leaves to him *ccxxi*. and land in co. Hants.

Sam. Wither. Probate, June 12, 1640 (v.g. 74b). Son, Samuel. *Vide* Fordham.

John Sparling, clerk, admitted and instituted May 26, 1704. Patron: W. Grimston.

COPFORD.²

? John Serjeant, Rector 1411-12 (13 Hen. IV.). *Rot. Cur. Coleestr.* *Vide* Morant.

Sir Thomas Baker, Curate (apparently of this) mentioned, in 1534, in the will of Thomas Elys of Copford.

Robert Rame, licensed to preach 1588 (v.g. 216b). Probate, Oct. 11, 1638 (v.g. 41a).

Relict, Elizabeth. Edmund Ram, esq. (1620: 24, *Barrington*) mentions Rob. Ram, cl., son of his brother, Robert Ram, D.D.

Ezechiah Josselin—"Hezekiah Joslin" (1671: 62, *Duke*).

John Poole, buried in the Chancel, with a Latin inscription, much worn. Described as a native of co. Salop, and formerly F. of Magd. Coll., Camb. *Ob.* Sep. 12, 1677 (H. W. King). One, "John Poole," a Minister, married at S. Dionis, London, Dec. 10, 1650, Mrs. Judith Garland (*vide* Register, —printed). John Poole and Elizabeth Garland were married at the same church six days after.

John Dane is buried under the Altar, with a Latin inscription, and is described as S.T.P. *Obiit* 12 Kalend Julii, 1713, *aetat.* 63.

John Robinson, Rector. Admon. Aug. 23, 1754, to Mary Prat, *alias* Pratt, widow, Elizabeth Robinson, spinster, and Ann Box, widow; the only children. (Decree against will.)

CORINGHAM.

William Gyggyns (1536: 38, *Hogen*). Cit. and Haberdasher, of S. Martin's, Ludgate. To be buried in Pardon Churchyard (S. Paul's).

Sir Henry Anderson, Knt. (1615: 28, *Hayes*). Had the manor and advowson, and a son Richard.

Joh. Sanders. Admon. of goods of John Sandyr, Rector, 14 Kal. Mart. 1408 (c.c.l.).

Roger Greybe (*Qu.* Greyve?). *Vide* will of — Bawld, 1449. Newcourt also gives it as "Grene"—which is probably a mis-reading of Greue (u = v).

¹ Rob. Guyon. See Articles against him before the Committee for Scandalous Ministers, Apr. 9, 1644, in Vol. 28, p. 23 (Add. MS. 5829). He was a Conformist and Loyalist, which might occasion the other Articles against him.

² John Stanstede, Rector, exchanged it about September, 1381, with John Rauf, for his Rectory of Glemesford in Norwich Dioc.—v. Vol. 24, p. 47 (Add. MS. 5825).

- Rob. Draper, licensed Feb. 26, 1578-9, to marry Ellen Cotton, spinster, of Southwelde (v.g. p. 138).
 Tim. Okeley. Admon. May 2, 1599 (v.g. 128*b*). Son, John.
 Repentus Savage. Probate, March 22 (?), 1619-20 (v.g. 158*b*). Called LL.D.: relict, Mary.
 Ric. Robinson (1646: 167, *Twisse*).
 Samuel Jones, instituted Jan. 6, 1657-8. Patron: Moses Lee, clerk. (*Lambeth MS.* 998, fo. 165.)
 Sam. Johnson. Admon. Jan. 4, 1702-3, to Maud, his relict. He died at Kensington.

GRANHAM.

- George Frythe (1558-9: 22, *Welles*). To be buried in the church.
 Thomas Brain, Curate, licensed Aug. 8, 1580, to Mary Helen Maskall, spinster, of North Okendon (v.g. fo. 214). *Vide* Chesterford Magna.
 Tho. Crosby (1639: 148, *Harvey*).
 John Goldring—*vide* Laingdon Hills.
 Ignatius Jordan, or Jourdain, was a nephew (sister's son) of the patron, Sir Simon Baskerville, the doctor (1641: 88, *Evelyn*). I. J. matriculated at Wadham Coll. in 1622. He appears to be mentioned in the will of Dame Katherine Baskerville (132, *Pent*), dated April 15, 1670. For some Jourdain wills see 87, *Soame*; 89 *Russell*; 130, *Coventry*; 42, *Pembroke*. Both were of Exeter families.

GRESHALL.¹

- John Harold. Will in D. and Chap. of Westminster, 1534.
 Nic. Maason. Will in D. and Chap. of Westminster, 1538.
 Water Gregge, Vicar of Elmdon (1518), made a bequest to this. *Vide* Elmdon.
 Thomas Fletcher (d. 4 Dec., 1540; pr. 14 Jan., 1545-6: 2, *Aten*). To be buried in the churchyard. John Fletcher, cit. and salter of London, in his will (1545: 30, *Pynnyng*), mentions Thomas, his brother, Vicar of . . . Kersall, Essex.
 Will. Alexander. *Vide* will of J. Parker (1566: c.c.e.).
 Dav. Lufkin. Probate, Sep. 19, 1604 (v.g. 169*a*). Relict, Katherine. The Vicar and Zachary Lufkin, clearke, witnessed the will of T. Meade (1599: c.c.e.).
 Joh. Griffin (1657-8: 34, *Wootton*).
 Joh. Debnam, according to *Lambeth MS.* 998, fo. 22, was instituted on the presentation of John James, esq.
 Tho. Ashburner, collated Feb. 21, 1711-12. Patron: the Bishop.

GRESSING.

- John Edmonds, of Cressyng Temple, gent. (1532). *Vide* Witham (to be buried there, beside his wife). He had two sons—John Edmonds, D.D., Chancellor of S. Paul's (1544: 21, *Pynnyng*); and John Edmonds, of the Middle Temple (1544: 16, *Pynnyng*). Another will—Andrew Edmonds (1523). *Vide* Braintree.
 John Hubberd. Probate, June 30, 1585 (v.g. fo. 52). Perpetual Vicar. Relict, Margaret.
 John Barfoote (1655: 366, *Aylett*). Minister.

CRICKSEA.

- Robert Amadas (1533), Cit. and Goldsmith, to be buried at S. Mary Woolnoth. John Amadas (1490), and William Amadas (1491); both of S. Matthew, Friday Street.
 Joh. Carlehill—*Read* "Jac."
 Tho. Massy. "Sir Thomas Marey," parson of the parish of Cryxsy (1560: c.c.e.).
 Ric. Butcher. Admon. Mar. 11, 1583-4, to William Simpson, Vicar of Tillingham, during minority of the daughter, Elizabeth (v.g. fo. 13).

¹ See Inscriptions in this Church, etc., in my Vol. 10, p. 35 (*Add. MS.* 5811).

- Nat. Dobson. Admon. with will (1610 : 98, *Wingsfield*; and v.g. fos. 162*b* and 164*b*). Relict, Ann.
 Ric. Walker. Admon. June 13, 1620 (v.g. 165*a*).
 Hen. Smyth *alias* Devorick. Admon. May 18, 1636 (v.g. 221*a*). Relict, Anne.
 Michal Vandelure (1727: c.c.b.). Described as of Burnham; died a bachelor (Morant).

DAGENHAM.¹

- Sir John, Vicar, mentioned in will of Hugh Smyth, 1389.
 Joh. Ufford, Vicar (1390 : c.c.l.). To be buried in the cemetery of St. Ethelburga of Berkyng.
 Robert Couper (d. April 12, 1454 : c.c.l.). To be buried "ante ostium cancelli."
 Joh. Valentine (d. 9 Nov., pr. 23 Nov., 1475 : c.c.l.). "I, sir John Walentyne, late Vicar." "To be beryed in ye newe ile or chapell of Seynt Petrys church in Dakenham." "I woll yt ye gabill wyndowe of ye saide newe chapell be glasisd wt. my godys." Bequests to Clopham in Sutheray.
 Geo. Davie (d. Feb. 5, 1484; pr. May 27, 1485 : c.c.l.). To be buried "in medio cancellarie coram summo altari."
 Ric. Nicholson, mentioned in 1508, in will of T. Craford.
 Geo. Bolles (d. Sep. 27, pr. Mar. 14, 1538). To be buried "in the pase bitwene bothe sides of the quere." "Memorand", that the secunde day of January the said Sir George Bolles . . . willed to be buried in Saint Pancras churchyard," *etc*. Two references to him occur in the will of Thomas Kent (1538 : 23, *Dyngeley*), who bequeaths to the "pety canons of S. Paul's my mawdelyn box with the cover of silver and doble gilte, with 40*s*. towards the mayntenance of the fyer, and my sett of chessmen and the table."
 Tho. Wagstaffe, in the will of G. Bolles (*supra*) is mentioned as "Sir Thomas Wackestaffe, nowe Stipendary in the said Dakenham."
 Tho. Manning (1637 : 137, *Goare*).
 John Elborowe, clerk, of this. Admon. May 4, 1653, to Mary, the relict. *Vide* Rainham and Wennington.
 Jonathan Lloyd, clerk, of Dagenham (1654 : 438, *Alchin*).
 Isaac Smithies (1674 : 77, *Bunce*). Died at Strested (? Stisted); buried here, May 30, 1674.
 John Brett, clerk, of this (1715 : 130, *Fagg*). Bequeaths the advowson to William Blackborne.
 James Symonds, clerk, admitted and instituted March 7, 1704-5. Patron: Samuel Kekewith. *Vide* Rochford and Stapleford Abbots.

DANBURY.²

- William Hall, clerk, to be buried *here* ? (1499).
 Will. de Crayke. *Vide* Barling; and All Hallows, Staining (*Newcourt*, Vol. i.).
 Will. Tankard. One of this name exchanged Usborne Magna (Yorks.) for Nether Hardres (Kent) in 1321 (28, *Reynolds*—Lambeth).
 John Lindesey (1488). *Vide* Debden.

¹ Ao. 1643, 9 Oct. An Order for Sequestering the Rents and Profits of the Vicarage of Dagenham, whereof Mr. Charles True was late Vicar, to the use of Mr. John Bowyer, M.A., an orthodox and godly Divine. *H. of Commons Journal*, xiii. 270.

² William de Castleton, Rector of a moyety of Danbury, exchanged it 2 Id. Aug., 1318, with Walter de Drayton, for his Rectory of Hardmead, in Bucks.—v. Vol. 38, p. 203 (*Add. MS.* 5839). But Mr. Newcourt calls him *William* de Drayton, which seems rather to be his true name, as he occurs by it in many other Exchanges he made in that Diocese.

William Clouville—v. Vol. 13, p. 88 (*Add. MS.* 5814).

- Geo. Windham (1543 : 23, *Spart*). Precentor of S. Paul's; bequeathed 400*l.* to found a school at Stook. He was a son of Sir John Wyndham and Margaret, d. of John Howard, Duke of Norfolk.
- Will. Claxton. *Vide* will of J. Trappes (1552 : c.c.e.).
- Joh. Hale. *Vide* will of J. Warde (1554 : c.c.e.).
- Hugo Taylor (1572 : 30, *Dayer*).
- Geo. Withers (1605 : 79, *Hayes*).
- Tho. Pocock, clerk, admitted and instituted Mar. 23, 1704-5.
- Clem. Vincent. *Vide* "First Century of Scandalous Malignant Priests."

DEBDEN.¹

- John Pepyys (1551-2 : 2, *Powell*).
- Magister Ralf de Bonn held this *temp.* Archbishop Winchelsey (36a, *Winchelsey—Lambeth*).
- John Lynsey (d. Oct. 1, 1487 ; pr. Oct. 24, 1488). To be buried at the College of Westbury (Glouc.). "Lego ecclesie de Danbury . . . viginti solidos . . . Depden juxta Walden ubi quondam eram Rector." *Vide* Danbury.
- C. Freman (15557 : *Archd. Middx.*).
- Tho. Nuthake is mentioned in will of T. Crofte (1554 : c.c.e.).
- Ric. Hodson (1612 : 7, *Fenner*). As to this will *vide* v.g. 1612, fo. 40a.
- Tho. Carter (1697 : 225, *Pyne*).
- Jac. Hoet. *Vide* Registers of S. Dionis Backchurch, S. Mary Aldermary, and S. Thomas Ap. *passim* (*Harl. Soc.*).
- Laurence Hoet, cl., A.B., instituted Feb. 25, 1712-3. Patrons : as before.

DEDHAM.

- Nicholas Exton, Lord Mayor (1393). He had the manor here.
- T. Webbe (1505). Bequest "to the newe worke of the steeple."
- Robert Hawke (1510). "Toward the fynnysshing of the stepull of Dedham, xxli." "I will there be made a sepulchre after the patron of Stoke in kerving and payntyng at my costes and charge." Bequest of bell, *etc.*
- Jamys Judge, Tanner (1513).
- Stevyn Dunton (1518). To be buried in church.
- John Webbe (1523). An interesting will. In it is mentioned "the high waye from saint John's Chapell in Dedham aforesaid to the Churchgate of Dedham aforesaid next unto the vicarage," *etc.*
- Edward Mors (1526). *Qu.* Brother-in-law of J. Webbe? Mentions chapel at Stratforth juxta Dedham, which his father built, and directs that "the north yle" shall be made up. Had property here, and mentions his father-in-lawe, John Hawke.
- Robert Gransen (d. 1489 ; pr. 1492).
- Richard Harve (1505?).
- John Smerte (1494 : 21, *Vox*). 20*l.* to the steeple. Cit. and Grocer. To be buried at S. Mary-at-Hill.

¹ See the Inscriptions in this Church, *etc.*, in my Vol. 5, p. 131 (*Add. MS.* 5806). Tho. Wilson. See Articles against him in Vol. 28, p. 68 (*Add. MS.* 5829), for Conformity.

Laurence Hoet died in August, 1745.

John Cock, A.M., of St. John's Coll., Camb., inducted Oct. 26, 1745, at the Presentation of his Father, Joseph Cock, Merchant in Cambridge, who married my Mother's youngest Sister. He is S.T.P., and exchanged this living, which is his own, for that of Great Horkesley, on Lord Royston's presentation, he having presented Thomas Birch, S.T.P., late Rector of Gt. Horkesley, and Fellow of the Antiquarian and Royal Societies, in 1761, about January.

- William Warner (1457 : 10, *Stokton*).
 Robert Cradock (1540 : 5, *Alenger*). To be buried in the church.
 Robert Webbe (1543 : 20, *Sperl*).
 Thomas Petwell (1563 : 8, *Tashe*).
 John Soffham (1553 : 23, *Tashe*). Clothier.
 Stevyn Stanbye, of Stoke Nayland, Suffolk (1554 : 30, *Tashe*). Mentions "John Webbe, of Dedham, my brother."
 William Fowler (1555 : 27, *More*). Clothier.
 Thomas Butter (1556 : 5, *Ketchyn*). Clothier.
 John Chaundeler (1556-7 : 7, *Wrasiley*). "My brother, Mr. Richard Chaundler, preest." Richarde Chanler, Archd. of Salisbury, late of All Hallows, Lombard St., died in 1588.
 Thomas Lewes (1559 : 7, *Chaynay*). A daughter, Annes Webbe.
 Tho. Barfoote, D.B., occurs as *John* in the wills of Gurdon and Harre, 1504 Webbe, 1505; and Swayn, Vicar of Stoke-by-Nayland, in 1506.
 Joh. Worth was Vicar in 1552. *Vide* will of J. Soffham *supra*.
 Joh. Woorth. *Vide* will of H. Borradge (1570 : c.c.b.).
 Tim. Fitz-Allen, was licensed to marry Ann Luke, widow, of St. Stephen, Coleman St., Feb. 13, 1577-8 (v.g. iv. fo. 98).
 Ric. Parker. John Warner (1587 : 53, *Spencer*) of Ipswich, mentions his sister, Grace, wife of Ric. Parker, Minister of Dedham.
 Geo. Smith (1663 : *Consistory Court of London*).
 Tho. Gray (1692 : 85, *Fane*).
 John Rogers (1636-7 : 22, *Goare*). Minister of God's Word here.
 William Archer (1670 : 114, *Penn*). Of Dedham, Clerk.
 Edmund Sherman (1674-5 : 19, *Dycer*). Of Dedham, Clerk.
 Will. Burkitt (1703 : 232, *Degg*). Will dated Jan. 1, 1701 : codical, Oct. 20, 1703 ; proved Dec. 18, 1703. He was the author of "Help and Guide to Christian Families, also Divine Hymns" (12mo. 1767).
 Robert Rogers, cl., A.M., admitted and instituted Mar. 18, 1703-4. Patron: the Queen rat. duc. Lanc. *Vide* also among Rectors of Braxted Magna.
 Langhorne Warren (1762 : 327, *St. Eloy*). Of B. N. Coll. Oxon. and Ch. Ch. Camb., M.A. Minister of Hampstead, where he was buried. Died June 26, 1762, *æt.* 51. He was the only son of Robert Warren (Admon. 1740), and grandson of Erasmus Warren, Rector of Wortington [Suffolk].

DENGE.¹

- Will. de Holme (1395). Rector of Symoundesborough, Dorset, at date of will—Dec. 4, 1395, proved on the 10th. "Holym," of Hollym (*not* Holme), Yorks.
 Rob. Brayton. Will of an R.B. of London, and Brayton, Yorks., proved in 1409.
 Tho. Sparyngton. *Legge* Skaryngton.
 Sir J. Petcheworth, or Petteworth (1454 : c.c.L.—130, *Sharp*). He died in 1453.
 Tho. Thurston. He is called "John" in the register of an exchange. Simon Thurston (1476) mentions a son, Sir Thomas Thurston, "Chanon." Thomas Thurston, cl., Rector of Rokeby (? Rugby) 1454, makes T. T., son of Simon, his executor.
 Tho. Copto. *Vide* Easter Alta.
 Joh. Duffield. Admon. Oct. 30, 1590 (v.g. fo. 8), to Humphrey Rylands, Cit. and Fishmonger of Lond., during the minority of Ann and Margaret, children of the deceased.
 Tho. Lothrop. Probate, May 6, 1629 (v.g. 70a). Relict, Elizabeth.

¹ Nehemiah Long—*v.* Vol. 28, p. 68 (*Add. MS.* 5829),

- Nicholas Ashwell, admitted May 4, 1659. Patron: Richard, lord protector (*Lambeth MS.* 999—near end: no *fo.*). *Vide* also among Vicars of Colne Comitatus and Tolleshunt D'Arcy.
- Tho. Wright, cl., A.B., instituted June 30, 1708. Patron: Car. Comes de Fanshawe, *etc.*
- John Ewer, Rector, died at Richmond, Surrey (1758: 213, *Hutton*). To be buried in the chancel of Watford, near his father, Henry Ewar.

DODDINGHURST—*Vide* Duddinghurst.**EAST-DONNILAND.**

- Job. Scarborough. *Lege* "Joh."
- Joh. Dalruple (1529: c.c.B.). "To be buried in the chancell, within St. Laurence Church." He was a Scot—see Letters of Protection, 1522 (v.g. *fo.* 25).
- Tho. Pomell. Admon. June 1, 1549, to Giles Pomell "nepos" [which must equal "nephew"].
- Richard Squyre, Vicar. *Vide* will of W. Thayer (1550: c.c.B.).
- Laur. Girlington. Query as to the date, 1554. *Vide* Pomell *supra*.
- Will. Kirkby, was licensed June 2, 1578, to marry Johanna Arneweye, widow, of Great Hawkesley (v.g. *fo.* 103*b*). Admon. Nov. 27, 1591, to John Haroge (v.g. 52*b*).
- Will. Frost. An error in the date here, by misprint or otherwise.
- Gilb. Long (1638: 63, *Lee*).
- Chr. Sill. Patrons given as Edw. Cutts, esq., and Katherine, his wife, in *Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo.* 19 (2nd pagination).
- Elnathan Pigot, admitted June 23, 1654. Patron: Katherine Tonstall, widow (*Lambeth MS.* 997; ii. *fo.* 16).

DOVERCOURT-cum-HARWICH.¹

- John Lamberde (1538). To be buried in this church.
- Robert Harpour (d. June 16, pr. Nov 11, 1493). *Rector* of St. Nicholas of Harwich. To be buried in medio chori. Mentions T. Thornton, Vicar of Dovercourt.
- David Reed (1498). Curate of Harwich: to be buried in the chancel.
- Thomas Wymbyll (1516). To be buried in the church "by my Mother in the lawe"—Kateryn Wodlace.
- John Woodelace (1514: 18, *Jankyn*). Maryner: to be buried in the church near Katheryn, his wife. A daughter, Isott Wymbyll.
- John Richemounde (1530). "To the making of a newe condytt to convey the fresshe water in ledde from Dovercourt to Harwich, xxx*li.*, if they will bring the said water to my house, then I will they shall have tenne pounce more, to the full of xl*li.*" Bequeaths "asmoche mony as will undergooe the costes and charges of the guilding of thimage and tabernacle of our Lady Dowe within the said Church of Harwich." Wife, Christian, formerly wife of Ric. Cowper.
- Adam Sampson (1540: 20, *Atenger*). Yoman of the Kinges most honorable garde; of Harwich. Had also a house at Erith. He married John Richemounde's widow, who survived him.

¹ See a Continuation of the Vicars in Mr. Sam. Dale's Notes on Mr. Silas Taylor's Hist. of Harwich and Dovercourt, p. 73, etc., printed in 1730 in 4*to*. Hippolyte de Luzency, A.M., 18 Dec., 1678. Oct. 2, Ao. 1643, upon the humble Petition of the Inhabitants of Harwich, It is ordered, That Mr. Wood, a learned and orthodox Divine, who came lately out of Ireland, and hath often preached at Harwich, and given good testimony of his ability, shall preach there in the Parish Church of Dovercourt-cum-Harwich and supply the place of Mr. Charles Bainbrigg, Vicar of the Parish, who hath for these 14 weeks been absent from the Vicarage; and that the said Mr. Wood shall receive the Profits and the Inhabitants are enjoined to pay the same. *Jour. of the H. of C.*, iii. 261.

- John Lambard (1545 : 26, *Pynnyng*). To be buried in the church.
- Roger Cowper (1549 : 39, *Populwell*).
- Ric. Strowgth (d. Sep. 16 ; pr. Oct. 20, 1531). Rychard Strowght, preest, vicar, to be buried "in the chapell before the Image of the Roode made in thonoure of cryste the seconde personne in Trynytie in Dowercourte . . . or in the Chapell before the ymage of saint Saviour in Harwiche." (It is suggested that "our Lady Dowe" in the entry next but three preceding (J. Richemounde) may furnish the etymology of Dowercourt.)
- Sir Christopher Yaxley (1570). Rector of Whitechapel. Mentioned in the will of John Lamberde (1538) as "priste and curatt of Harwich."
- Sir Christopher Lamhith, late Canon of St. Mary Overy, Southwark, Curate of Harwich ? 1530-1 (v.g. fo. 207a).
- Hugo Branham. Admon. June 24, 1615 (v.g. fo. 155b). Relict, Elizabeth. Hugh Branham is mentioned in the will of J. Mann (1602 : c.c.e.).
- The. Drax, mentioned as Minister of the parish church of Harwich in the will of J. Man (1616 : c.c.e.).
- Will. Innes. Probate, Mar. 11, 1638-9 (v.g. fo. 51a). Son, "Gerberetes" Innes A de bonis Grant Jan. 5, 1641-2, to the use of Robert and Aquila Innes, sons of the deceased, "Garbarrett," being now dead.
- Hippol. de Luzancy. *Vide* also South Weld. He was the author of a Treatise on the Sacraments of Baptism and the Lord's Supper (8vo. 1701).
- William Thompson, admitted and instituted Feb. 20, 1702-3. Patron : the Queen.
- George Ludgater, cl., A.B., admitted and instituted May 3, 1706. Patron : the Queen.
- William Curtis, A.M., admitted and instituted Oct. 14, 1706. Patron : the Queen.

DOWNHAM.

- Edward Tyrell (1442). *Vide* Chelmsford. He was of this place.
- Eleanor Andrew (1699). Widow of Sir William Andrew, Bart. ; to be buried here. (Will in Peculiar of Writtle-cum-Roxwell, 1699.)
- Joh. Bradwode, as James Bradwod (d. May 28 ; pr. July 17, 1550 : c.c.e.).
- Will. Drywood. Admon. June 18, 1608. Relict, Elizabeth. Compounded for First-fruits, Dec. 3, 1574.
- The. Redrich, compounded for First-fruits, Feb. 8, 1622-3.
- The. Redrich, compounded for First-fruits, Sep. 14, 1637.
- Ithiel Linch (1695 : 53, *Irby*). A brother, Simon, living.
- The. Hill, cl., instituted Feb. 27, 1712-3. Patron : Francis Platt, of Downham, esq., p. j.
- Peter de Beauvoir, M.A., Rector of Hackney (?), and of Downham and Wickford, Essex, died in 1821, *etat*. 86. Son of Osmond de B., by Elizabeth, daughter of John Beard, esq. M.I. to him in Downham church : he died in 1757, aged 76 ; she died in 1772 and was also buried there. *Arms* : Beauvoir impaling Beard.

DUDDINGHURST.¹

- William Salisbury (d. Nov. 28 ; pr. 18 Kal. Jan., 1395 : c.c.l.). To be buried in the chancel.
- Giles Fraunceys (1411 : c.c.l.). Speaks of his manor of 'Frythalle.' To be buried in the church of S. Mary Graces "prope tumulum Walteri Sondey."
- Guille Fraunceys (1419-20 : c.c.l.). Norman-French will. Bequeaths 'le manour de Duddyngerst.'
- Ric. Trapp, mentioned in the will of Nicholas Trapp, B.C.L. (d. 1507 ; pr. 1510). "Ricardi Adams alias Trapp nuncupatus gardianus novi collegij Oxonie."

¹ John Baron, Rector, exchanged it, Aug. 8, 1379, with Thomas Wetewang, for his Rectory of Tyryngham, Bucks—v. Vol. 38, p. 392 (*Add. MS.* 5839).

George Marden (1511).

Rob. Comyn (1610 : *Consist. Ct. Lond.*; and Probate—v.g. fo. 144b). Relict, Mary.

Joh. Williams. Admon. Oct. 28, 1626 (v.g. fo. 237a). Relict, [blank]. Licensed to marry Aug. 1, 1662, and married on Aug. 13th, at St. Mary's Woolchurch, Priscilla Howland, spinster, of London (v.g. fo. 271b) and *Par. Reg.*).

Nehemiah Dod. Curate of Knightsbridge.

Jos. Pratt.

Sam. Moody, cl., Rector. Admon. to Elizabeth Berjew, spinster, niece-by-sister, and only next of kin, May 2, 1751.

DUNMOW MAGNA.¹

John Bryd (1420 : c.c.l.). Cit. and brasyour. To be buried "in insula australi" of S. Botolph, Aldgate. Maud, his widow (1429-30 : c.c.l.).

Richard Kere (1430 : c.c.l.). Cit. and Iremongere : some connexion with Dunmow.

J. Jenour (1542 : 10, *Sperit*). A prothonotary of the Common Bench. To be buried in the chancel of the Temple Church. *Vide* M.I. in Scott's account of the parish, p. 67.

Ric. Jenour (1548-9 : 25, *Populwell*).

Hugh de Clare held this, with other livings, when John Peckham was Archbp. (1279-92). *Vide* fo. 34, Register *Winchelsey*, at Lambeth.

Joh. Lincoln. Will of a J.L. in 1415.

Rob. Brandon. Admon. (c.c.l.) 9 Kal. Aug., 1400.

John Knyvet was Rector of Dunmow in 1345, and was alive in 1368-9, as appears from two deeds in the possession of Mr. Lowndes of Barrington Hall (H. W. King, and Essex Arch. Soc. (n.s.) I. 266).

Rob. Stirton. *Vide* will of R. Thake (1517 : c.c.e.).

Galfr. Crispe. *Vide* will of T. Wete (1544 : c.c.e.).

Joh. Byrd. Bishop of Bangor, and, afterwards, of Chester. "Johannes Birde... quondam... Chester episcopus, jam vero hujus parochie de Donmowe Magna Vicarius, sepultus fuit xxv die Octobris, 1558." (*Par. Reg.*)

Ric. Vaughan, cl., perpetual Vicar. Admon. Nov. 11, 1584, to Robert King, deceased, late Rector of Orsett. [Error somewhere—J.C.C.S.]

Lod. Barfield. Probate, July 7, 1597 (v.g. fo. 157a). Relict, Dorothy. *Vide* Stapelford Tany.

Jac. Colnett (635 : 52, *Sadler*).

Tho. Beaumont. *Vide* Easter Alba.

John Smith, admitted March 25, 1655. Patron: Oliver, Lord Protector (*Lambeth MS.* 996, p. 4). He and Elizabeth, his wife, are mentioned in the will of Katherine Bowtell (124, *Laud*).

Michael Woolfe, of Gt. Dunmowe, cl. (1636 : 108, *Pile*).

Robert Falconer, cl., A.M., collated Mar. 6, 1710-11.

Tho. Mangey, D.D., Preb. of Durham. Admon. May 10, 1755; Rector of S. Mildred, Breadstreet, and S. Margaret Moses. Son, John Mangey, clerk; widow, Dorothy, died July 5, 1780, *aet.* 88 (M.I. at Great Dunmow). Benjamin Mangey, clerk (1731 : 73, *Isham*), Lecturer at S. Mildreds.

Rev. Samuel Burges, widower, of this parish. Admon. Sep. 25, 1744, to Eliz. Musgrave, widow, the daughter.

John Howlett, Vicar, died Feb. 29, 1804, aged 69 (M.I. in Bath Abbey Church).

¹ Dominus Johannes Knyvet, Rector de Dunmowe, Lond. Dioc., was presented by the Bp. of Ely to the Rectory of Somersham, Linc. Dioc., ex causa permutationis 2 Kal. Jun., 1351—v. Vol. 24, p. 173 (*Add. MS.* 5825).

Tho. Edwards held the Sequestration of Dunmow about 1643—v. Edwards' *Gangrene*, Part 2, p. 67.

DUNMOW PARVA.

John Thrower (1522). Of London, Grocer. Property here. "I bequethe unto the Monasterie of Donmowe towards the buylding of ther stople, xxs."

Martin Alderson. *Vide* Lachingdon and Purleigh.

DUNTON.¹

Ric. Rothelee, Rector de Dunton Waylett in Essex, Canon of Windsor. No date is given, but occurs in list between 1361 and 1374, in Ashmole's *Berks*, III., 244.

Will. Burghe witnessed the will of A. Shorwell (1549: c.c.e.).

Tho. Browne. Probate, Sep. 20, 1585 (v.g. fo. 62b). Brother John, exor. Also Rector of Chelsey.

Will. Kettle. Probate, Jan. 16, 1621-2 (v.g. 242b). Relict, Ann. He was licensed, on Oct. 19, 1618, to marry Ann, widow of Tho. Worthingdon (v.g. 92b).

Chr. Chalfont (1668: 3, *Hene*). Instituted Feb. 3, 1657-8. Patrons: the Provost and Scholars of King's Coll., Camb. (*Lambeth MS.* 993, fo. 182). He apparently married Sarah, daughter of William Wilson, Citizen and Stationer of London (1665: 56, *Hyde*).

Jonathan Holroyd, admitted Rector Mar. 14, 1655-6. Patrons as above, with Lett. Pat. to corroborate the title (*Lambeth MS.* 999, p. 579).

Robert Neve, Rector of Dunton and at this time Curate at this place (Chipping Ongar) buried at Ongar, Oct. 3, 1686.

EASTER ALTAR.²

John Coptoo (1469). To be buried here "juxta sepulturam domini Thome Coptoo, clericus, fratris mei." *Vide* Denge.

John Glascoke (1536-7). Some bequests. Mentions William Stuard Vicar of ?

Rob. Bright. *Vide* Littlebury. John Bright, of Walden, in his work (1510) mentions "my son, Robert Bright, doctoure of lawe."

Edw. Stileman. *Vide* will of John Sorell (1525: c.c.e.).

Rob. Vause. *Vide* will of J. Seryche (1571: c.c.e.).

¹ Will. Burghe—v. Vol. 13, p. 170 (*Add. MS.* 5814). His name was Brough.

John Sadler—v. Vol. 14, p. 24 (*Add. MS.* 5815).

Tho. Browne—v. Vol. 14, p. 78 (*Add. MS.* 5815).

Nich. Colpots *alias* Gibson—v. Vol. 14, p. 117 (*Add. MS.* 5815).

William Kettle—v. Vol. 14, p. 165 (*Add. MS.* 5815).

Edward Hinde, Rector here, 1623—v. Vol. 15, p. 1 (*Add. MS.* 5816). He was S.T.B.

John Norton, Rector, ejected by Parliament in 1642—v. Vol. 15, p. 34 (*Add. MS.* 5816).

Edward Larkin succeeded here in 1642—v. Vol. 15, p. 162 (*Add. MS.* 5816).

Jonathan Holroyd succeeded in 1655, on Larkin's taking the Rectory of Limesfield in Surrey. He resigned it in about a year, when the College presented to it again—v. Vol. 15, p. 194 (*Add. MS.* 5816).

Christopher Chalfont. He was presented in 1658, being A.B., and, conforming at the Restoration, died in possession of it in 1666—v. Vol. 15, p. 212, (*Add. MS.* 5816).

Henry Browne—v. Vol. 15, p. 212 (*Add. MS.* 5816).

Robert Neve—v. Vol. 15, p. 223 (*Add. MS.* 5816).

George Wroth—v. Vol. 16, p. 2 (*Add. MS.* 5817).

Matthew Drift—v. Vol. 16, 102 (*Add. MS.* 5817).

William Fletcher, A.M., a Northamptonshire man, is, I think, Rector now, March 22, 1762; but to whom he succeeded, I know not.

² Timothy Clay—v. Wickham St. Paul.

- Tim. Clay, Curate of Willingale Doe, licensed on Nov. 27, 1622, to marry Ann Whitcher, of the same, spinster (v.g. *fo.* 280*b*).
 ? Mr. Naylor, Vicar, 1632. *Vide* will of Will. Glascoke (122, *Audley*).
 Tho. Beaumont admitted and instituted May 6, 1702. Patrons: the D. and C. of S. Paul's. *Vide* Dunmow Magna.

EASTER BONA.

- Edmond Fitz Simond (1408). ? Of this parish. To be buried before the altar in S. Mary Spital, (Lond.) "per me disposito et ordinato."
 Robert de Writtle (1414: c.c.l.). To be buried in S. Mary Spital, if he die near. He was 'moram trahens' there when he made his will in 1407. Bequests to this parish and Walthamstow.
 Robert Eve (1529).
 Mr. John Styllington (1539: *fo.* 148, *Wyks*—D. and C. of Westminster).
 Joh. Parke. *Vide* will of M. Gooche (1557: c.c.e.).
 John Studle, Vicar, named in the will of Styllington (*supra*) dated [? error] 1509, pr. in 1528.
 Humphrey Stokes, cl., of Fryering, Essex. Admon. Dec. 6, 1586 (v.g. *fo.* 128*b*).
 Tho. Bateman, cl., instituted June 11, 1711-12. Patron: William Arnold, gent. *Vide* Ashingdon.

EASTON MAGNA.¹

- John Palmer, Cit. and Cowper, of London (1520). To be buried before the image of S. James the Apostle in S. Michael Bassishaw. Mentions Great Easton.
 J. Revell (1532: c.c.e.). To be buried in the churchyard of "saint Gylys in mych Easton."
 Ric. Dunmow (d. June 15; pr. July 1, 1414). He was afterwards Rector of Cheveley, Cambs.
 Will. Whitbroke (1569: 9, *Sheffelde*). Peti-canon and Sub-dean of S. Paul's. To be buried in the cloister under the Library.
 Rad. Raven. Admon. Sep. 30, 1616 (v.g. 10*a*). Relict, Avice Ravens.
 Tho. Cecill, Rector (1629: 104, *Ridley*). Probate, March 1, 1627-8 (v.g. *fo.* 28*a*). Relict, Frances. *Vide* also among Rectors of Roding Alta.
 Joh. Browning (1648: 140, *Essex*). *Vide* Rawreth.
 Tho. Leader (1678: 85, *Reeve*).
 Robert Allott, cl., of Great Easton (1758: 28, *Hutton*).

EASTON PARVA.

- John Eyston (1386: c.c.l.). Mentions this parish.
 Joh. Brugge. Will of a J. B., clerk, 1407.
 Tho. Wilson. *Vide* will of T. Hayward (1572: c.c.e.).
 Hen. Fletcher. Admon. Apr. 29, 1634 (v.g. 165*b*). Son, Nicholas.
 John Peter Henry Chesshyre (only son and heir of J. C., late of Bennington, Herts., dead.) Rector here, *circa* 1827.

EASTHORP.

- Will. Foucher (1425: c.c.l.). Cit. and Mercer, of S. Mary Aldermary.
 John Kingston (1557: c.c.e.). To be buried in the chauncell.
 Ste. Beaumont. Probate, Sep. 6, 1616 (v.g. 6*b*). Relict, Katherine—*vide* Abberton. Licensed on Jan. 28, 1579-80, to marry Catherine Pudney, spinster (v.g. *fo.* 191).

¹ Wm. Whytebrook—*v.* Vol. 12, p. 91 (*Add. MS.* 5813). He was one of the Minor Canons of St. Paul's and Vicar of Stanton All Saints, in Cambridgeshire.

John Brasier, admitted and presented July 29, 1703, and died July 19, 1725 (M.I. Trinity Churchyard, Colchester). He was the son of John Brasier (1678: 107, *Reeve*), who was the son of John Brasier (1663: 10, *Bruce*), who was the son of Thomas Brasier (1675: c.c.e.), who was the son of Anthony Brasier (1637: Consist. Court Lond. His wife's will—2, *Grey*), who was the son of Anthony Brasier, Rector of Ingatstone (Probate, 1609-10: v.g.).

EASTWOOD.

William de Herlaston, 1315. Parl. Rolls: I. 343b. Parliament of Lincoln: at the petition of W. de Herlaston, clerk of the Chancellor (? Chancery) of the Lord the King, and parson of Estwode next Rayleigh, etc. (H.W.King.)

Giles de Wyngremouth, rector of Estwode, co. Essex, and Canon of Chichester, collated to the Deanery of South Malling, 1376. *Vide* History of that Deanery in Sussex Archæological Soc. Trans.; and also among Rectors of Theydon Gernon.

Joh. Holbecke. Tho. (?) Holbek, rector, occurs in the Close Roll, 249: 22 Ric. II. (1398-9) m. 32d. (*Teste* Mr. Greenstreet).

Chr. Kitchen. Probate, June 23, 1596 (v.g. 92b). Relict, Agnes Steelwooman *alias* Kytchen.

Hen. Stedd. *Vide* Stambridge Magna.

Sam. Purcas. *Vide* will of J. Clements (1606: c.c.e.); and, for Purchas, A. Garnet (1613: c.c.e.).

Thomas Purchas (d. Oct. 21, 1657; pr. May 12, 1658: 441, *Wooton*). "Brother of Samuel, author of the *Pilgrimage*. Buried at Eastwood: M.I., extant in the churchyard, says that he was Vicar for 45 years and died Dec. 20, 1657, æt. 67. The Puritan Inquisition (*MS. Brit. Mus.*) reported him scandalous for alleged drunkenness. Probably the allegation was false." (H.W.K.)

Philologus Sacheverell, instituted March 24, 1657-8. Patron: the Lord Protector (*Lambeth MS. 998, fo. 218*)

Geo. Morrison, cl., of Eastwood, bachelor, married at St. Antholin's, London, May 11, 1749, to Sarah Case, of Prittlewell, Essex, Spinster (by License).

ELMDON.¹

John Cooke (1537-8: 14, *Dyngeley*). To be buried "before the ymage of Saint John the baptist." Some bequests to the church. Property here to be chargeable in perpetuity with the annual sum of 13s. 4d. "toward the fynding of an Organ player," in this church.

Robert Dryver (1556: 20, *Ketchyn*). To be buried "before the quyre dore."

Thomas Crawley (1559: 47, *Chaynay*). Esquier, of Wendon Loughts. To be buried in Elmedon church "in the Chappell there where my wife Marie lyeth buried."

Walt. Grigg (d. May 18, pr. July 13, 1518). Also "parson of Saint Andrewe in Bartonbendisse in Norfolk": to be buried "in the Chauncell of the church of Saint Nicholas in Elmedon." Bequests to churches of Cryssall and Lootes.

Ant. Toppam. *Vide* will of T. Serle (1557: c.c.e.).

Tho. Clough. Probate, Mar. 23, 1602-3 (v.g. 102b). Margaret Clough, Executrix.

Tho. Gardener—Tho. "Garner" in will of W. Trigge (1616: c.c.e.).

Edm. Foster (1682-3: 18, *Drax*).

John Doo, admitted and instituted Mar. 4, 1703-4. Patron: Tho. Browne, S.T.P., Master of Pembroke Hall, Camb.

Henry Hall, admitted and instituted May 30, 1712, on Doe's death. Patron: Rob. Penning, esq., Cheaveley, Cambs.

William Hopkins, admitted and instituted Mar. 15, 1719, on Hall's resignation. Patron: Gregory Wall, esq.

¹ See the Inscriptions in the Church, &c., in my Vol. 10, p. 41 (*Add. MS. 5811*).

John Ive, Rector of Elmdon, exchanged the same Dec. 29, 1380, with John Belman, for his Vicarage of Shengay, Cambs.—v. Vol. 24, p. 44 (*Add. MS. 5825*), and see Henney Parva.

Simon Simons—v. Vol. 13, p. 139 (*Add. MS. 5814*). *Not* Simondson.

ELMSTED.

Tho. Martin. Probate, May 4, 1672 (v.g. fo. 96). Relict, Catherine. Died Jan. 29, 1672 (M.I. at Elmsted).

Samuel Hooke, cl., appointed Jan. 16, 1705-6. Patron: Master and Fellows of S. John's Coll., Camb.

James Salt, A.M., instituted May 11, 1710. Patron: Master and Fellows of Jesus Coll., Camb.

ELSENHAM.¹

Edw. Blaken. *Vide* will of R. Duckett (1552: c.c.e.).

Joh. Tuer. Probate, Dec. 18, 1621 (v.g. 242a). John Tuer, LL.D., Rector; Brother, Abdia.

Will. Benson. *Vide* Lees Parva.

Joh. Canning. Admon. as a widower, Oct. 6, 1731, to his daughter, Mary Howlett *alias* Canning, wife of John Howlett.

EPPING.²

Johan. (1496) widow of Lord Mayor Robert Byllesdon (1491), leaves "an awter table of Alabaster to stonde uppon our Lady Awter at Ipping," where her son, William B. lieth. Thomas B. (1501) another son, desires to be buried near his parents in the church of S. Augustine, Watling Street.

Elyn Carleton (1539-40: 3, *Alenger*). Late the wife of Mr. John Carleton. of Epping; to be buried in the church "besides ther as my husbonde lyeth."

John Carlton (d. 1530; pr. 1541: 36, *Alenger*). To be buried here near Dorothy, his wife. Has a wife, Elyn.

John Harper of Epping, clerk (1671: 37, *Duke*). *Vide* Witham.

John Mordey, Vicar, 1469. *Vide* will of J. Canynge (28, *Godyn*).

Sir Raaf Chaloner, Vicar, 1539. *Vide* wills of E. Carleton (*supra*) and T. Pynkney (1544: c.c.e.). He was buried at Epping, June 4, 1545.

Sir Thomas Smyth (1542: c.c.e.). "Prest of Eppyng"; to be buried "within the Chancell of Eppyng." Sir Raulf Challyner, Vicar, to be supervisor. Bequest "to the wardens of the chappell of Eppyng for the tyme being to the maintenance of the Service there."

John Bennett (1568: c.c.e.). Buried here July 24, 1568.

Roger Hieron. William Geeves and Thomazin Hieron were married here on June 26, 1589. The Vicar was buried here Sep. 5, 1592.

Rog. Dodd. Margaret, wife of Roger Dod, D.D., Vicar, was buried here Aug. 31, 1604.

Jer. Dyke was licensed on June 4, 1610, to marry Mary, daughter of Oliver Haggar, of St. Benet, Gracechurch St., deceased (*Marr. Alleg. Book*—Bishop's Registry). Probate, Ap. 29, 1639 (v.g. fo. 54a). Relict, Joyce. The Vicar was buried at Epping Apr. 9, 1639.

¹ Hen. Dexter, Vicar of Wendy, Cambs., exchanged the same with Rob. Stepeyngley, for his Vicarage of Elsenham, Dec. 22, 1444—v. Vol. 25, p. 37 (*Add. MS.* 5826).

John Tuer. He was my great-great-grandfather on my Mother's side.

² Sir Henry Palgrave, Custos Capelle Libere de Eppyngheth exchanged the same with Sir John Haukeston, Vicar of All Saints, in Fulbourne, Cambs., Feb. 1, 1379, at the Presentation of Nicholas, Abbot of Waltham Holy Cross—v. Vol. 24, p. 38 (*Add. MS.* 5825).

Ao. 1643, 30 Oct. Order for sequestering the Rents, Tythes and Profits of the Vicarage of Epping, whereof Tho. Holbeech is now Vicar, to the Use and Advantage of Henry Wilkinson, M.A., a godly, learned, and orthodox Divine. *J. of the Ho. of Commons*, iii., 293.

Henry Wilkinson, Minister of Epping. His second son, Henry, was baptised there, July 17, 1647, in the Publicke Congregation; died June 10, and buried June 12, 1648.

Nathaniel Ball, clerk, of Epping. Probate, Oct. 28, 1681 (v.g. 212a).

Jac. Lomax (1710: c.c.L.).

John Lloyd, cl., A.M., instituted Sep. 27, 1710. Patron: William, Lord North and Grey.

Edward Conyers, Vicar of Epping, died Mar. 21, 1822. *Vide* Harl. Soc. xiv. 650.

FAIRSTED.

Sir Hugh Power, 2 Id. Jul. 1556, exchanged this living for that of "Ralcovre" (Kent) with John de Islep (273a, *Islep*—Lambeth). Sir Hugh died before 8 Kal. Nov. 1361, when his successor was appointed *per mortem* (*Ibid.* 292b).

John de Islep, Rector. *Vide supra*.

John Manning (1412: c.c.L.). Rector of Harlington, Lond. dioc.

Hen. Robinson. Probate, Mar. 7, 1625-6 (v.g. 179b). Son, Reuben. (Dau., Priscilla.)

Joh. Etheridge. Will of a J.E., cl., of Westminster, 1648 (103, *Essex*). He had property in Essex.

FALKBORNE.¹

Syr Tho. Montgomery (d. 1489, pr. 1494) directs his former wife, Dame Phylip, to be removed hence to S. Mary Graces. His second wife, Lora, widow of John Blount, Lord Mountjoy, seems to have married, thirdly, Thomas Butler, Earl of Ormond. Sir T. Montgomery left Bowre Hall, in Mersey, Essex, for an obit.

Jo. Harris was licensed on Jan. 26, 1592-3, to marry Alice, widow of Godfrey Bigges, of this parish, tailor (v.g. 120b). Probate, May 6, 1617 (v.g. 33a).

Tho. Dunbar. *Vide* Kelvedon *alias* Easterford.

John Watson, cl., Rector, d. Nov. 30, 1818. *Vide* Harl. Soc. xiv. 647.

NORTH FAMBRIDGE.²

John Osborn (1523). To be buried in the churchyard "on the South side afore the Church door," *etc.*

Hen. Powell (Consistory Court Lond.: 137, *Sperin*).

Robert Earl of Essex (d. Feb. 7; pr. May 7, 1595: c.c.L.).

Hen. Salisbury. Admon., with will annexed, March 7, 1595-6 (v.g. 60b). To Robert Jones, husband of Dorothy, the daughter and executrix, a minor.

Hieron. Wright. Admon. Nov. 7, 1623 (v.g. 31b). Relict, Rebecca.

Adam Buddle, cl., admitted Apr. 13, 1703. Patron: the Queen.

George Heriot, clerk (1723-4: 33, *Bolton*).

William Stephen Gilly, M.A., Rector. According to an M.I. in memory of his wife, Eliza, in Hawkedon Church, Suffolk, he was the eldest son of the Rev. W. Gilly, M.A., Rector of Hawkedon and of Wanstead, Essex. She was the second daughter of Laver Oliver, esq., of Brill House, Bucks., born Oct. 12, 1788, and died June 6, 1822, leaving her husband and three children—Mary Anna; Rosalie Emily; and William Octavius Shakespear (*Concise Description of Bury S. Edmunds*, p. 169).

¹ Edward Strutt—*v.* Articles against him for his Loyalty, Vol. 28, p. 37, 85 (*Add. MS.* 5829).

² John Jarvis—*v.* Articles against him for Loyalty, *etc.*, Vol. 28, p. 67 (*Add. MS.* 5829).

SOUTH FAMBRIDGE.¹

- Peter Osborne. *Vide* Margetting. Ric. Osborne (1544: 9, *Pynnyng*) Citizen and Salter; and Eliz. Osborne (1552-3: 4, *Tashe*), his widow. ? Parents of P. O.
- Joh. Mason (1559-60: 37, *Mellershe*). To be buried in the chancel.
- Nic. Wardall (1586: 68, *Windsor*).
- Ric. Bond. Admon. Jan. 31, 1602-3 (v.g. 94b). Grant to Executor of the relict, Elizabeth.
- Joh. Horrox. Probate, Feb. 9, 1626-7 (v.g. 262a). Brother, Robert Horrockes.
- Barnaby Stoven. Admon. June 23rd, 1640 (v.g. 75b). *Vide* Southminster.
- Rob. Tourney. R.T. of S. Fambridge, clerk, proved the will of Joan Blackmore in June, 1659, and in the will, dated Apr. 25, 1659, is described as of that place.
- Geo. Herriot. Mon. to him (as "Harriott") there: *ob.* June 1723, *act.* 77.

FARNHAM.

- Tho. Ryngrstede occurs as Rector in 1419 on *fo.* 282b. *Chichele* ii. (Lambeth).
- Joh. Rawlyn. Admon. ("Rawlyns") Sep. 21, 1584 (v.g. 25b).
- Tho. Symons. A brother of Thurston S., of London, gent. (1628: 39, *Barrington*).
- Will. Sedgwick (1663-4: 22, *Bruce*) of Lewisham, Kent (Act Book). He was brother of John S., of St. Saviour's, Southwark, brewer (1638: 181, *Lee*).
- Lilly Butler. S.T.P. (1717: 89, *Whitfield*). Admitted and instituted July 25, 1701. Patron: John Poole, gent. He was Minister of S. Mary Aldermary, 1691—*vide* will of Sir J. Bateman (1718: 209, *Tenison*). He was Prebendary of Canterbury and Chaplain to King George (MS. of Newcome, R. of Hackney). He died at Hackney, and "was carried away" (*Par. Reg.*). *Vide* Houlblon Ped. in Berry's "Essex."
- John Poole, cl., A.B., instituted Dec. 24, 1706. Patron: *ut supra*. *Vide* Bobbingworth.
- Richard Hale, M.D. (1729: 291, *Brook*), bequeathed the advowson of Farnham to Trin. Coll. Oxon. ? Did the bequest take effect.
- James Read, Rector of Byford, co. Hereford (1745: 308, *Seymour*), made a bequest to Farnham, Essex.

FELSTED.²

- John Danyell, gent. (1518-9). To be buried "in the Chapell on the South side of the Church of Felstede aforsaid before thymage of the blissed Trinitie there." His widow, Margery, (1523) desires to be buried "in the Chapell of the blissed Trinitie."
- Joh. Simmes. Admon. of goods of one, John Symmes, cl., of Lond. dioc. granted to Joh. Symmes, next of kin, Jan. 28, 1572-3.
- Will. Rooper (1557; c.c.e.). To be buried "in the Chansell afore the Chansell dore." Bequest to the skolers of Saynt Nycolas hostyl in Chambrige. He was also parson of Barnstone.
- Will. Rust. Probate, Jan. 13, 1595-6 (v.g. *fo.* 49b). Relict, Margaret.
- John Freeman, (d. Apr., pr. Aug. 1614: 93, *Lawe*). *Qu.* Vicar here?
- Samuel Wharton, cl., Vicar of Farnham, was licensed, on July 11, 1614, to marry Martha, daughter of Edward Gutter, late Rector of St. Peter's, Colchester. (v.g. 133b). *Qu.* Was the will of S.W. filed in the Consistory Court of London in 1646? *Vide* Stisted also.
- Tho. Woodroffe. One of this name and place, clerk (1689: 185, *Ent*); and another, also clerk (1712-13: 50, *Leeds*).
- John Anderson, cl., instituted Vicar, June 24, 1712-13. Patron: Richard Child, Bart., *p. j.* *Vide* Roydon.

¹John Vicars—*v.* Articles against for Loyalty, &c., Vol. 28, p. 82 (*Add. MS.* 5829).
Wm. Perse—*v.* Vol. 15, p. 230 (*Add. MS.* 5816).

² This was given by King Henry VI. to King's College in Cambridge, but was afterwards taken away from it.

APPENDIX.

(*Add. MS. Brit. Mus. 5833, fo. 189, et seq.*)

"March 18, 1762. Having occasionally entered into my Copy of Mr. Newcourt's Repertorium Ecclesiasticum Parochiale Londinense many MS. Additions from various MS. and other Authorities, and after the Dispersion of my Books they may fall into Hands that may make no use of them, I thought that putting them all together in this manner, leaving Room on the opposite Side to enter such other as may occur, might be useful to any future Editor of that useful Book, as I propose leaving these my MS. Collections at Cambridge. When I quote my own MS. Collections it is only by Vol. and Page."¹

ESSEX. VOL. II.

- (*Abberton*). John Baynton, Rector, exchanged it with Wm. Ledecombe for his Vicarage of Massworth, in Bucks., Dec. 30, 1386—*v.* Vol. 39, p. 161.
- (*Aldham*). Daniel Falconer—*v.* Vol. 28, p. 44.
- (*Alphamston*). Roland Steward—*v.* Vol. 28, p. 44.
- (*Ardley*). Gabriel Honifold. In the original Committee Book for Essex, given by Mr. Soame of Thurlow to me and copied into my 28th Vol. of these Collections, this old gentleman, Gabriel Honifold, was articulated against as Vicar of Mary Magdalen's in Colchester, where it is said in the first of these frivolous articles, that he had been in possession of that Cure 28 years—*v.* Vol. 28, p. 65.
- (*Arkesden*). See an account of the Inscriptions, &c., in this church in my 5th Vol., p. 1. George Beardstall—*v.* Vol. 28, p. 76.
- (*Ashdon*). For Inscriptions, *v.* Vol. 30, p. 91.
- John de Somery was Rector here in 1330 (3 Edw. III.)—*v.* Vol. 12, p. 228.
- Tho. Overton, Rector, exchanged Ashdon, March 3, 1392, with Ric. Downen, or Down, for his rectory of North Crawley, Bucks.—*v.* Vol. 38, p. 135, where it is Rob. Down, but as Mr. Newcourt has it both here and at Hendon in Middlesex in Vol. I., p. 463, Ric. Down, I shall make no scruple of following him.
- Samuel Johnson, died July 19, 1658—*v.* Vol. 30, p. 93.
- Thomas Baron, died Jan. 2, 1728—*v.* Vol. 30, p. 93.
- Salter, of Caius College, now Rector, March 21, Mid-Lent Sunday, 1762.
- (*Ashen*). William Jones—*v.* Articles against him, Vol. 28, p. 26. Apr. 26, 1644.
- (*Bardefield Magna*). William Jones—*v.* Articles against his Curate, Mr. John More, taken Nov. 8, Friday, at Thaxsted, who was a Scotchman, in which he also was involved by the sanctified Villains and base Hypocrites of those times: they were articulated against chiefly for their Obstruction of the Parliament Measures, their Loyalty, and Conformity—*v.* Vol. 28, p. 59.
- (*Bardefield Parva*). Adam de Wivelingham—*v.* Vol. 8, p. 139. He is falsely called Wynchingham by Newcourt.
- (*Barking*). John Long—*v.* Vol. 13, p. 79.
- (*Barnston*). John Bedle—*v.* Abp. Laud's Troubles and Tryal, p. 526, 553.
- (*Belchamp Oten*). Joseph Bird—*v.* Articles against him May 10 and Oct. 4, 1644, in Vol. 28, p. 32.
- (*Belchamp St. Paul*). Robert Fisher, Vicar. See his persecution before the Committee, May 10, 1644, in my Vol. 28, p. 34.
- (*North Bemflete*). Dominus Johannes Filius Walteri de Blaunkmunster de Halstede, Rector of North Bemflet, was ordained prest by the B. of Ely in 1338—*v.* Vol. 23, p. 49.

¹ These Collections are now included among the Add. MSS. at the British Museum; but as they are also obtainable as "Cole MS.," the number of the volume required being added to the description, I have not thought it necessary to supplement here the author's own references.

- (*South Bemflete*). John Achelard, Vicar, exchanged it, in July, 1386, with Rob. Hykeday, for his Rectory of Burgh, in Cambridgeshire—*v.* Vol. 24, p. 75.
- Sir Rob. Smyth, Vicar, exchanged the same July 16, 1387, with Sir John Wright, for his Vicarage of Steucheworth, Cambs.—*v.* Vol. 24, p. 7.
- Rob. Hikeday, Vicar of Stebbing and Chawreth.
- (*Beerechurch*). Willielmus Fraunk, Vicarius de West Doniland, 24 Edw. I. (1295). App. p. 237 of Parl. Rolls: *v.* p. 255, also of the same Appendix.
- (*Berden Priory*). In an old Deed in Benet College Archives sans date, but about Hen. III.'s time, is mention of John Prior of the House of St. John the Evangelist and the Canons of the same, who grant 10 acres of land in Brent Pelham to Walter Chamberlain for 12 marcs—*v.* Vol. 5, p. 13, No. 4. I mention this the rather, as Mr. Browne Willis has omitted this Priory in his History of Abbies, and as the Editor of Bp. Tanner's most excellent Notitia Monastica, p. 133, has made a mistake, as I apprehend, in citing a MS. in Coll. Corp. Christ. Oxon., instead of the same College at Cambridge, and alludes very probably to the Deed I have transcribed into my 5th Volume of these Collections. [A transcript of the deed is given, the witnesses being: Simo de Furnel; Ric. Pincerna; Rog. le Gray; Will. fil. Petri; Peter Sonke; Hen. de Wancy; Rob. le Gy (? Gray); Ric. Banastro. Seal lost.]
- (*Bergholt*). Johannes de Sakeville, Rector ecclesie de Bergholte Sakeville, was ordained Deacon in Ely Cathedral, April 1, 1346—*v.* Vol. 23, p. 122.
- Edw. Torrell—*v.* Vol. 13, p. 173.
- Gregory Holland—*v.* Articles against him in 1644, in Vol. 28, p. 64, for Conformity and Loyalty.
- (*Boreham*). Rob. Thwaites—*v.* Vol. 7, p. 196.
- (*Boxted*). John Dargavell—*v.* Hickeringill's Works, Vol. 2, p. 101, a Black Non-Conformist.
- (*Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall*). Richard Apilton, Rector of Bradwell, was ordained Priest at Dodington in the Isle of Ely, June 8, 1392, by John Fordham, Bp. of Ely—*v.* Vol. 24, p. 266.
- Geo. Crakenhorpe—*v.* Articles against him, March 21, 1643, in Vol. 28, p. 12, 27, 28.
- (*Bradwell-juxta-mare*). Tho. Beconsaw—*v.* Vol. 7, p. 128.
- (*Braintree*). Thomas de Fynchingfeld is styled "John" in the original Register of Bp. Arundel of Ely's Consistory Court, *fo.* 49a—*v.* Vol. 41, p. 43.
- Godfrey de Raynham exchanged Branketre in 1337 with William de Trillowe for Mepale, in the Isle of Ely—*v.* Vol. 23, p. 141.
- (*Buers-ad-Monten*). John Simpson: see some frivolous Articles against him in 1643, in Vol. 28, p. 13.
- (*Bulvan*). John Barber—*v.* Vol. 13, p. 124.
- (*Bunsted Helion*). See the Inscriptions in this church in my Vol. 5, p. 92. Sir Gyles Syll was Vicar in 1549—*v.* Vol. 60, p. 66.
- (*Bunsted-ad-Turrim*). See Inscriptions, &c., in Vol. 5, p. 95.

ESSEX FIELD-NAMES.

COLLECTED AND ARRANGED BY

WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A.

Part III.—THE HUNDREDS OF ROCHFORD, DENGIE, AND THURSTABLE.

THIS third instalment of the field-names of Essex is derived from three Hundreds of which two abut immediately on the North Sea, while the third and smallest is bounded on the south by the estuary of the Blackwater. They comprise fifty-six parishes, having an aggregate area of over 200,000 acres. The schedules relating to three only out of the whole number are blank and contain no field-names; but in some other cases the names are few and far between. Owing to the nature of the case the parcels are frequently of large extent, and are merely designated as 'Saltings.' For the rest, the diversity within the limits of the commonplace which was previously noted, seems to prevail on the seaboard as well as in the interior of the county, and but few noteworthy words are to be found. Perry Fields and Pear-tree Fields still muster in goodly array, as also do Rainbows and Small Gains. Deadaway and Deadway Field seem to mark an ancient path, while Court Oak, Ducking Stone, Gallows Field, Jury Hills, Justice, and Whipping Post, serve to remind us of the days when the possession of regal franchises served to make a petty kingdom of the privileged manor. 'Bellropes' usually designates an acre or two left for ecclesiastical purposes sufficiently indicated by the name. Gridiron and Box Iron probably owe their occurrence to the shape of the particular enclosures to which they were attached; Drudge Iron is less easily explicable. 'Lost Field' occurs so often (six times) that it seems hardly safe to imagine it due to a misunderstanding of 'last,' as locally pronounced; but

Missing Heath may conceivably be meant for Messing Heath. Potash and Hops occur with some frequency, and there are single instances of Strawberry Hill, Springheel'd Jack, and Starve Larks, the last being a combination by no means uncommon. Thrift Wood illustrates a process of popular etymology by which a word, the meaning of which is lost, gets modified into another to which a meaning of some sort still attaches. 'Thrift' in this case represents the old word 'Frith,' which signified a wood. A similar instance is to be found in Theydon Bois (Vol. v., p. 178). Camachy, Calley Couch, and Scrog Sallagh, with others, afford matter for further reflexion.

PARISHES.

(Continued from p. 84.)

(Rochford Hundred)

- 99 Ashingdon
- 100 Barling
- 101 Canewdon
- 102 Eastwood
- 103 Fambridge (South)
- 104 Foulness
- 105 Hadleigh
- 106 Hawkeswell
- 107 Hockley
- 108 Leigh
- 109 Paglesham
- 110 Prittlewell
- 111 Rawreth
- 112 Rayleigh
- 113 Rochford
- 114 Shoebury (North)
- 115 Shoebury (South)
- 116 Shopland
- 117 Southchurch
- 118 Stambridge (Great)
- 119 Stambridge (Little)
- 120 Sutton
- 121 Wakering (Great)
- 122 Wakering (Little)

(Dengie Hundred)

- 123 Athorne
- 124 Asheldam
- 125 Bradwell-juxta-mare
- 126 Burnham

- 127 Cold Norton
- 128 Creeksea
- 129 Dengie
- 130 Fambridge (North)
- 131 Hazeleigh
- 132 Latchingdon-cum-Lawley
- 133 Maldon
- 134 Mayland
- 135 Mundon
- 136 Purleigh
- 137 St. Lawrence Newland
- 138 Snoreham
- 139 Southminster
- 140 Steeple
- 141 Stow Maries
- 142 Tillingham
- 143 Woodham Mortimer
- 144 Woodham Walter

(Thurstable Hundred)

- 145 Goldhanger
- 146 Heybridge
- 147 Langford
- 148 Tollesbury
- 149 Tolleshunt D'Arcy
- 150 Tolleshunt Knights
- 151 Tolleshunt Major
- 152 Totham (Great)
- 153 Totham (Little)
- 154 Wickham Bishops

LIST OF FIELD-NAMES OCCURRING IN THE
FOREGOING PARISHES.

NOTE :—In the following list the numerals put after each name indicate the parishes (see p. 259) in which the name occurs. Where the same name occurs twice or oftener in the same parish, one numeral serves for all instances.

Abbey Field	136	Bar Field	143
Abbots Hill	150	Bargate Field	152
Absons Piece	108	Bark Pasture	150
Adams Field	149, 151	Barker's Meadow, 102; — Pond,	
Aldborough Field	121	148	
Allakers	153	Barley Marsh	142
Almshouse Field 147; —Meadow		Barr Field	141
136		Bars Field, Little and Gt.	101
Anchor Hill Field	101	Barton Shot	100
Ancles Hill	109	Battery Field	130
Andrews, Long	121	Battles, First, etc.	125
Apple-Tree Field, 143, 148; —		Baynards Corner, Nearer and	
Corner Field, 106		Further	139
Applerow Field	102	Bays Field	150
Arch 8-acres	139	Beacon Field, 152; — Hill, 101,	
Arnnes, Great, Little, etc.	102	127	
Ash Field	127	Beadles 8-acres, 151; — 10-acres,	
Ash Ground 137; — Ground		149	
14-acres 142		Bean Mead	145, 149
Ash-tree Field	124, 136	Beauchamps	116
Ashingdon Field	99	Beckingham Field	151
Askew Path Field	111	Beckney Field, 107; — Lane, 103	
Aspin Reeds	125	Bedders Field	112
		Bedlams 12-acres, 142; — Great,	
Babs, Gt. and Little	119	142	
Babbs Field	118	Beeches Field	112
Backing Lands	141	Beeleigh Island	147
Bacons Ground, First and		Bell Field, 142, 151; — House	
Further	136	Farm, 102; — Rope Field,	
Bag Field	154	136; — Ropes, 125, 139, 140	
Bailiffs Marsh	139	Bellpond (28 ac. ar.)	110
Bakers Field 143; — 5-acres, 118;		Bellows Marsh	139
— Grove, 149; — Mead, 112		Bendys, or Bent Croft	142
Ball Wood	144	Bentons 7-acre Field	101
Ballards, 154; — Field, 125; —		Bink Field	108
Gore Wood, 118		Birch Field, 107, 136; — — Big,	
Balls Field	143	150; — Lays, 150; — Wood,	
Banbury Field	145	141	

- Birches Field, Gt. and Little, 102
 Birds Hole, 117; — Mead, 147
 Biscoe Field 101
 Bishops Bottom 140
 Black Bush Field, 144; — Grove
 Mead, 111; — Hooks Marsh,
 118; — Lands, 148; — Piece,
 136; — Pits, Upper and
 Lower, 151; — Pit Field,
 129, 135; — Pool Mead, 147
 Blackberry Field 125
 Blackmonds 135
 Blacksmiths Field, 117, 123, 132,
 136, 151
 Blatches, Great and Little . . 152
 Blind Lane Field 112, 145
 Blood Field 153
 Blue Coats, 131; — Field, 112;
 — Gate Marsh, 117; —
 House Field, 141; — House
 Marsh, 136; — House Mead,
 100; — Stile Field, 142
 Boar Island 104
 Bobbets Hole, 145, 153; — Hole
 Field, 145, 153
 Bobs Close 132
 Bolsters, Great and Little . . 149
 Bone Mead 117
 Bones Field, 132; — Hall, 148;
 — Mead, 117
 Bonnylands 130
 Bonewell Field 152
 Borehams Garden, 154; — Great
 and Little, 135
 Borough Field 111
 Boro' Mead 144
 Boultwoods 3 and 7-acres . . . 154
 Bounce, First and Second . . . 154
 Boundary Field, 126; — Fleet,
 121
 Bournes Field 136
 Bowling Green (23ac. ar.) . . . 127
 Bowl Mead 109
 Box Iron, 144; — Grove and
 Meadow, 144
 Boydens, Upper 117
 Bradwell Field 125, 137
 Braggs Mead 140
 Braintrees 126
 Brake Hill 141
 Brakey Hill 107
 Bramble Field 102, 121
 Brambly Field 113, 119
 Brands, 148; — Five Acres, 142;
 — Little, 148
 Branners 125
 Brass Key Meadow 102
 Brassy 7-acres 119
 Bratchetts 131
 Brays, Great 106
 Breaky Field 154
 Breech Fleet 104
 Breeches Field, Great 112
 Brewers Mead 112
 Brewhouse Mead 118
 Brick Clamps, 124, 126, 139, 142;
 — Field, 101, 112, 118, 121,
 123, 126, 139, 148, 152; —
 Ground Rough, 104; — Kiln
 Field, 113, 117, 123, 132,
 143; — Marsh, 142
 Brickbat Field 149
 Brickbats 151
 Brickwall Field, 112, 113, 115,
 119
 Bridge Field, 106, 108; — Marsh,
 103; — Wick (Premises),
 129
 Broadleaves 131
 Broker Field 152
 Brockers Field 154
 Broken Back Mead, 112; — 5-
 acres, 125; — Backs, 136,
 141, 143; — Piece, 148
 Brook Field, 102, 108, 110, 111,
 119, 124, 125, 126, 130, 133,
 134, 135, 136, 139, 142, 143,
 144, 148, 149, 151, 152, 153
 Brooklands 154
 Brook Marsh, 125, 129, 139; —
 Mead, 110, 127, 152, 154;
 — Meadow, 112; — 12-acres,
 129; — Wood Field, 108
 Broom Field, 102, 103, 110, 112,
 115, 129, 136, 142, 145, 149,
 152; — Hill, 125, 150, 151;
 — Hills, Upper and Lower,
 142, 154; — Lays, 101; —
 Leys Field, 118; — Mead,
 109

- Brooms, Great and Little .. 110
 Broomhouse Field 102
 Brown Threads 148
 Browns 8-acres, 140; — Long,
 123; — Marsh, 117; —
 Mead, 118
 Brownings Marsh 109
 Bruces 9-acres.. .. 118
 Bryants Meadow.. .. 150
 Bubbs Field, Middle and Little,
 112; — Wood Field, 112
 Buck Field, 152; — Spring
 Pasture, 152
 Buds Hole 117
 Bull Field, 125; — Pond, 132;
 — Wood, 107
 Bullocks Peck 151
 Bumters, Great and Little.. 127
 Bundicks 150
 Bundocks 148
 Bunns Piece 148
 Bunters Barn 144
 Burnham Breach Piece .. 132
 Burnt Field, 118; — Hay Stack,
 139; — Stack Marsh, 139;
 — House Field, 101, 136,
 149, 151; — Post Field, 108
 Burwood, Great and Little 104
 Bush Field, 111; — 7-acres, 104
 Bushy Barrs, 141; — Bottom,
 113, 115; — Field, 118; —
 Lows, 151; — Mead and
 Grove, 116, 136; — Piece,
 124
 Bushet Wood 132
 Butchers Marsh 139
 Butthills Field 101
 Butt Field 111
 Buttery Mead 126
 Button Field 137
 Buttons Hill Field 123
 Buxtons Barn 148

 Cabbage Field 142
 Cage Field 118, 154
 Cage, Parish 132
 Calf Lodge 12-acres .. 121
 Calley Couch, Twelve Acre 142
 Calves Coop Field .. 141, 149
 Calves Crook 114

 Cam Field 145
 Camachy, Upper and Lower, 141
 Camia Piece 151
 Cammakee 143
 Campiters, Great and Little, 142
 Canewdon Field .. 99, 101, 139
 Cank Wood Field 141
 Canny Wood Field.. .. 136
 Cants, 140; — Elm Field, 102
 Captains Marsh, 125; — Piece,
 151
 Carraway Field, 101, 112, 140,
 148, 152; — Marsh, 125,
 128, 141; — Mead, 131, 143
 Carrot Hill 145
 Carters Field, 154; — Pasture, 136
 Castleland, 112; — Mead, 124
 Catchpole Field 152
 Catchpoles 129
 Catchpools Croft 129
 Catherine Brooms, Further
 and Hither 124
 Cats Tails.. .. 143
 Cawses 106
 Chaceway Field, 101; — Lane,
 108
 Chaingate Field 117
 Chalk Field, 116, 117, 136, 148,
 154; — Hill, 131, 136; —
 Marsh, 125, 141, 148; —
 Pasture, 154
 Chamberlains, Further, Mid-
 dle, and First 123
 Chamberlaynes 149
 Chancel Field, 129; — Mead,
 126, 142
 Chapel Field, 112, 125; — Mead,
 131; — Piece, 152
 Chaplins Field 150
 Chase, 102, 107, 125, 126, 128,
 130, 131, 132, 135, 136, 139,
 141, 144, 145, 146, 148, 150;
 — The, 113; — Field, 141,
 151; — Piece, 101
 Chaseway, or The Chaseway, 109,
 114, 116, 117, 124, 129, 132,
 133, 134, 136, 142, 143, 147,
 149, 152, 154
 Cheese Field, 154; — Hawkes,
 150

- Chequer Field, 125, 127; — Piece, 154
- Chequers Field, The 154
- Cherry Field, 145, 149; — Garden Field, 154; — Tree Field, 118; — Orchard, 126
- Chicken Croft, 148, (6a. ar.) 150
- Chimney Field . . 131, 136, 145
- Chinners Field 151
- Chinnerys Field 149
- Choice Piece, 153; — Field, 153
- Chopp Field 113
- Church Field, 103, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110; — Clock Field, 151; — 5-acres, 111; — Hill Field, 99; — Marsh, 104; — Path Field, 115
- Circus 139
- Clamp Field, Upper and Lower, 134, 151; — Mead, 113
- Clappgate, 150; — Field, 108, 112, 118, 123, 125, 141
- Clapper Hill 149
- Claprock Grove 148
- Claprocks, 9- and 4-acres 148
- Clarks Piece 147
- Clarkes Mead, 113; — Wood or Edwins Hall Wood, 127
- Clatterfields 110
- Clay Hatch, Upper and Lower, 125; — House, 101
- Claypits 124
- Claypit Field 124
- Clements Marsh, 109; — Green Field, 141
- Cliff Field, 123, 128, 137
- Clock Acre, 148; — House Mead 136
- Clodders 142
- Clothes Yard Field 117
- Clover Hill, 150; — Lay 142
- Clovers Old 123
- Coal Earth, 152; — Harth Pasture, 150
- Cob Island 148
- Cobbs Field 145
- Cock Field, Upper, 101; — Meadow, 142
- Cock Bedmans 102
- Cockerton Mead 112
- Cocks, Upper, 139; — Acre Garden and Meadow 112
- Cockles 144
- Cold Berners 152
- Coles Mead, 141; — Meadow, 110
- Coleseed Field 106
- College Field 106
- Collins Field 154
- Colts Marsh, 101; — Pightle, 143
- Common Field, 113, 136, 143; — Mead 147, 154; — Mead Field, 144; — Piece, 143
- Coney Bars, 111; — Hill, 126; Hills, 110; — Hill Field, 112; — Marsh, 148; — Pightle, 111
- Coneys, Upper and Lower 124
- Coneyburrow, 150; — Field, 147
- Coneyburrows 129
- Cooches Field 112
- Cook Field 147
- Cooks Field 140
- Coopers Field, 145; — Shot, 111
- Cootings 152
- Copper Bottoms 139
- Coppins Meadow 136
- Copps Piece 115
- Copyhold, 105, 124; — Lower, Middle and Upper, 144; — The, 126; — Field, 100, 134
- Corner Field 102, 123, 124, 125, 134, 135, 136; — Marsh, 115; — Piece, 99, 100; — 16-acres, 124; — 10-acres, 110
- Corporal, Great and Little 112
- Cost Field 108
- Court-End 11-acres 104
- Court Marsh, 129; — Oak (12a.) 142
- Covey Field and Wood 101
- Cow-Crib Field, 136; — Hooks, 139
- Cowleaves Field 110
- Coxey Hart Offices and Yards 102
- Crab Field, Little and Great 124
- Crabbs Marsh 109
- Crabtree 4½-acres, 112; — Hills, 107; — Field, 111, 149, 150
- Crack Marsh 132

- Cracks Marsh 130
 Cranes, 141; — Hill, Further and
 Hither, 136
 Craney Mead 147
 Creek Mead 118
 Crib Marsh, Long 132
 Cricksea Field or Mangapp 128
 Crinkskins 154
 Cripplegate Mead 139
 Crock Field, 116
 Crockey Field, 10-acre . . . 154
 Croft, The, and Croft, 123, 125,
 126, 127, 147
 Crook Field 124
 Crooked Field, 152; — Ridge,
 148; — Ridges, 149
 Crookey Field, Great and Little
 102
 Cross Path Field, 101, 108, 112,
 114, 125, 126, 130, 136, 137,
 139, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145,
 147, 149, 154
 Crouch Marsh, 104; — Mead, 126
 Crouches, Gt. and Little . . 150
 Crouchmans, 114; — Field and
 Mead, 129
 Crouts, 8-acres 128
 Crown Field 136
 Crow Field 125, 148
 Crows Claws 148
 Croxons Field 136
 Cuckoo, Gt. and Little, 136; —
 Field, 110, 147; — Roads, 110
 Cudmer, Upper, Lower, and
 Little, 153
 Culls Tye 144
 Cupid's Corner Mead 114
 Curch Field 143
 Curd 10-acres 125
 Curds Wood 125
 Curlew Marsh 132
 Curry Grove 125
 Curtins 147
 Cutts Wood 149
 Cyder Grove 152
- Dabbs Field 125
 Dam Field 100, 118
 Danbury Field 136
 D'Arcy Field 148, 149
- Dark, 4-acres, 113; — Wood, 113
 Darks Mead 108
 Deadaway, Upper, Middle,
 and Lower 135
 Deans, Upper 145
 Decoy Field, 149; — Ground,
 151; — and Grounds, Old,
 142; — Marsh, 125, 145,
 148; — Piece, 109; — Pond
 Field, 139; — Pond Marsh,
 133; — 8-acres, 142; — 10-
 acres, 125
 Dedway Field 132
 Dents Field 118
 Devils Marsh 140
 Dewy Pond Yard 140
 Deytons, Upper and Lower
 Little 121
 Dial Field 149
 Dialls 154
 Dipping Pond Field 141
 Dobbings Field 108
 Dock Field 118
 Doctors Field, 117; — 3-acres,
 139; — Great and Little,
 141; — 9-acres, 110
 Dog-Kennel Field, 113, 143, 149,
 153; — Marsh, 103; —
 Meadow, 125; — Piece, 139
 Dog Pasture 153
 Doggets, Great 119
 Doll Martins Field 112
 Dool Field 148, 149
 Doods, Great and Little . . . 139
 Dovehouse Field, 109, 110, 149,
 151; — Mead, 113, 131,
 132, 138; — Piece, 127
 Down Hall Grove, 112; — —
 Grove Field, 125
 Downs Field, 102; — Great and
 Little, 135; — Great and
 Lower, 148
 Dragons Marsh 117
 Drapers Marsh 141
 Drift, 103, 106; — Way, 121,
 128, 139
 Dripping Pan, 152; — — Field,
 132, 142
 Drudge Iron Field 108
 Dublews Field 145

- Ducks Mead 108, 117
 Ducking Stone Mead 101
 Dunkins Mead 101
 Dyers 132, 138

 East Lands 126
 Eastwood Bury House 102
 Edwards, Little 154
 Egyptian Marsh 114
 Elm Flats, 132; — Field, 107,
 141, 145, 149, 152, 153; —
 Pokis, 132; — Row, 123, 139
 End Way 5-acres 134

 Fambridge 6-acres 103
 Fanhouse Field 148
 Fanns Bottom 148
 Fargate Field 143
 Farrows 148
 Fatling Pasture 134
 Fatten Pasture, Great and Little,
 123
 Fawcetts 110
 Feedhams, Upper and Lower, 139
 Fenn, The 147
 Fenns 154
 Ferry Field, 127, 128, 132; —
 Marsh, 130
 Field, The 106
 Fish Bar Marsh, 125; — Pond
 Field, 112
 Fishers Mead 148
 Fishermans Hill 143
 Fitches, First, Middle, and
 Further 136
 Flagbird Field 114
 Flake, Great and Little, 126; —
 Lower, 126
 Flamberds (*bis*) 141
 Flambirds Grove 127
 Flanders Pound 121
 Flat Field, 101, 111, 112, 123,
 125, 134, 138, 140, 146, 151,
 152, 153; — Marsh, 129,
 132, 133, 135, 142; — Marsh
 Meadow, 134; — Pasture,
 136; — Piece, Great, 139;
 — Piece, Upper and Lower,
 129; — 6-acres, 106; — 13-
 acre Field, 101

 Flattery (*pluries*) 104
 Fleet, The, 100; — Marsh, 115,
 118; — Piece, 114, 121; —
 6-acres, 139
 Fletchers Field 142
 Foddering Marsh 132
 Folly, 148; — The, 111
 Football Field (17a. ar.) . . . 125
 Footpath Field, 106, 112; —
 Meadow, 111
 Ford Field, 102; — Meadow, 111
 Fore Marsh 101
 Forest, The (7a. ar.) 136
 Fory Field 137
 Fostal 102
 Foundry Field 145
 Four Gutters 126
 Fowlers, First 106
 Foxborough 136
 Fox Field, 139; — Holes, 140
 Foxes 104
 Frame Field 149
 Frest Marsh 145
 Fretches, Great and Little . . 102
 Friday Field 148
 Friskins 109
 Frogs Hall (5a. ar.) 140
 Frost Field, 136; — Meadow,
 136
 Fryans Hill 136
 Fullers, 106; — 4-acre Field, 112
 Furze Field, 102, 127, 128, 135,
 139, 142, 143, 149, 151, 154;
 — Piece, 102, 136, 184; —
 Marsh, 109; — Leys, Little,
 132
 Furze Meadow, 118; — Field,
 108, 145
 Furzland, Upper and Lower, 152

 Gains, Long, 123; — Small (184
 ac.), 104, 107, 117, 123, 127,
 130, 132, 134, 136, 142; —
 (Premises), 117, 129; —
 Farm, Small, 105; — Field,
 Great and Small, 102
 Galliotts 121
 Gallows, 125; — Field, 100; —
 Hill, 125; — Meadow, 112
 Gants Mead 144

- Gardeners Wood 112
 Garwoods Field 111
 Gate-house, Upper, 142; —
 Field, 112
 Gays Fleet Piece, 101; — Hooks
 Mead, 101
 Gay Field, Upper and Lower, 125
 Gentrys Field, 152; — Meadow,
 145
 Gibbett Mead, Great and Little,
 131
 Giber Field 152
 Gilberts Field 152
 Gill Lands 154
 Gipsies Corner 149
 Gipsy Field 150
 Girkins Field 145
 Glade 150
 Glasscocks 147
 Glasscott, Upper 154
 Gnats 148
 Goal Farm 100
 Goathouse Field, Hither and
 Further 136
 Gobbles Field 118
 Gold Crop, 106; — Medal Marsh,
 121
 Golden Bridges, 126; — Field,
 112
 Goldfinches, Upper and Lower,
 154
 Goldhanger Field, Little and
 Great, 145
 Gooddays 150
 Goodeys 148
 Goose Pigtle, 149; — Pen
 Field, 150
 Gore Marsh 109
 Gorwells, Great 148
 Go-well, Great and Little . . 139
 Goshuts 147
 Graffnells, Further and Near,
 142
 Grang, Upper and Lower . . 149
 Grange Field, 142; — Hill, Up-
 per and Lower, 140
 Grants, Little 145
 Graplands 121
 Graplins Mead 100
 Grapnells 124
 Gravel Hills, 136; — Pit Field,
 101, 102, 106, 108, 113, 115,
 117, 121, 124, 125, 126, 128,
 129, 139, 142, 143, 144, 147,
 148, 149, 152; — Pit Marsh,
 109; — Pit Mead, 102; —
 Pit Pasture, 149; — Pit
 Piece, 145; — Pit 5-acres,
 110; — Pits, 139
 Gridiron Field 121
 Grip Field 148, 149
 Gripe Field 125
 Green Hills, 132; — 10-acres, 102
 Greyhound Pasture 128
 Grove, The, 119; — Field, 109,
 112, 115, 125; — Marsh,
 104, 118; — Mead, 110;
 — Fold, The, 116
 Groves Field 133
 Grunters, Upper and Lower, 126
 Gusted Hall Wood 113
 Gutter Marsh, 102, 123, 129, 130,
 132; — 8-acres, 121
 Guyants 151
 Guys Field and Marsh, 144; —
 Piece, 148
 Hackmans, 141; — Great, 136;
 — Wood, 136
 Hadleigh Marsh, 108; — Ray
 (water, 300 ac.), 105
 Hag-pot Field 113
 Half Hide, Upper and Lower,
 149; — 7 and 8-acres, 145
 Hall Field, 127; — Wood, 130
 Hallcrofts 113
 Holloways 10-acre Field . . 115
 Halls 136
 Hams Marsh 126
 Hamstalls 110
 Handpost Field 136
 Hang the Hill 154
 Hang Hilly, Hither 154
 Hanging Field, 148, 151; —
 Hill, 111
 Hangings, Hither and Further,
 150; — Long, 134; —
 Lower, 151; — Pasture, 150
 Hannah, Long 142
 Hanwell 136

- Harbour Field 149
 Hardhouse Field 152
 Harlots 154
 Harp, Little and Great, 102; —
 Field, Great and Little, 148; —
 Field, 153
 Harps Field 16-acres 101
 Harry Wood Field 149
 Hart Field, Further & Hither, 111
 Harts Field 133
 Hassocks (*pluries*) 104
 Hat Field, 108; — Marsh, 139
 Hatch Cam Marsh, 129; — Gaps,
 First, Second, and Third, 139
 Hatchmans Mead, 117; — Bot-
 tom, 144
 Hatts Field 110
 Have Cocks 154
 Haven Gore 8-acres 121
 Haverhill Marsh 125
 Haws Bush 123, 136
 Haw-Bush Field, 136; — Marsh,
 114
 Hawking Bags, Upper and
 Lower 143
 Hawkwell Common, 106; — Field,
 113; — Great and Little, 102
 Haycock Field, 134; — Marsh,
 141; — Mead, 141
 Haydons 135
 Hay Hill 127
 Hazards, Great & Little, 152, 153
 Hazeleigh Field, 136; — Wood,
 143
 Hazen Wood Field 152
 Head Marsh 104
 Heap Heads 154
 Heataways Field 115
 Heath Field, 139, 145, 148, 149,
 151, 152, 153; — Piece,
 Old, 154
 Hebers Orchard 143
 Hell, Great 117
 Herring Field, 152; — Grove, 125
 Heybridge Pit 152
 Hews Field 143
 Hide Farm, West and East, 142;
 — Field, Great and Little,
 101; — Hill, Great and
 Little, 125; — Wood, 101
 Hides, Great, 123; — Great and
 Little, 110
 Highbank Field 102
 Highlands 147
 Hills, 119; — Great and Little,
 131, 132; — Field, 118
 Hilly Pools 133
 Hobble Piece, 131; — Field, 132
 Hobley Grove, 101; — Marsh
 Saltings, 101
 Hobby Grove, The 109
 Hobnails 125
 Hockley Field, Old, 125; — 10-
 acres, 125
 Hodges, Great, 124; — Great
 and Little, 137; — Field, 137
 Hodgings Field 101
 Hoe Mill Mead 144
 Hog Hills, 112; — Field, 127;
 — Marsh, 118
 Hogs Hovel 129
 Hogscote Field, 141; — Marsh,
 135
 Hoggins Field 149
 Hogwells, Five-acre 141
 Hold All 101
 Holdens Spring 124
 Holland 4-acres 121
 Hollow Bark, 102; — Bank 10-
 acres, 114; — Field, 150
 Holly-tree Field 144
 Holme 12-acres (*bis*) 142
 Holmes Mead 147
 Home Pightle 142, 145
 Homestall Field (*pluries*) 100
 Homestalls, &c. 109
 Honey Pot Field 118
 Honeypots 126, 140, 152
 Honnicks, Little and Grass, 142
 Honey Hills 130
 Hook Field 116
 Hookers, Great and Little 127
 Hooks, 121; — Further, 109;
 — Great and Little, 125; —
 Mead, 101
 Hopes, Nearer and Farther,
 Small 127
 Hop Garden, 145, 152, 154; —
 Garden, Field and Mead,
 144; — Ground, 144, 152

- Hoplands, Great and Little, 151
 Hoppers Field 106
 Hoppit, 106, 109, 111, 112, 113,
 114, 118, 123, 125, 127, 128,
 129, 130, 131, 134, 135, 136,
 137, 139, 141, 142, 144, 147,
 152; — The, 154; — Little,
 102; — Mead, 101; —
 Meadow, 111
 Horne 25-acre Mead 101
 Horned Field 154
 Horse Block, First, Middle, and
 Further, 126; — Block Field,
 157; — Block Mead, 131;
 — Croft, 126, 135; — Field,
 117; — Island, 104; —
 Leaze, 127; — Marsh, 111,
 117; — Race, Upper, 139;
 — Shoe Marsh, 102; —
 Shoe Piece, 132
 Horseleys, Upper and Lower,
 111
 Horseyard Mead 112
 Horsnells Mead 136
 Hospital 3-acres 142
 Hovel Marsh 104
 How Field, 151; — Field, Great
 and Little, 136; — Green
 Pasture, 136; — House, 113;
 — Saltings, Hither, 142
 Hoyles, 4-acres 112
 Hoys Field, Old 125
 Hubbards, 7 and 8-acres . . 130
 Hubbards Field 152
 Hull Bush Field, 136; — Bridge
 Field, 107; — Grove Field,
 108; — Tree Mead, 112; —
 Tree Farm, 6-acres, 112
 Hunchback Field 152
 Hundred Acres (2..0..34) 139
 Hungerdown 106, 135
 Hungerdowns, 141, 148, 151, 152
 Hungry Downs, 133; — Hill, 137
 Hunts, Little 148
 Hurdle Piece 139
 Hyde, The, 136; — Field, 129;
 Field, Upper, Lower and
 Middle, 143; — Ten and
 Eleven Acre, 129; — Wood,
 128, 136
 Inoculation—*vide* Slough; and
 Wood
 Intales, The 135
 Iron Well Field 106
 Jack for Laws, 141; — Lower, 141
 Jackalins, Upper 151
 Jacketts, Great, 133; — Little,
 Great, and Long, 131
 Jacksons 6-acres 142
 Jacobs Marsh 130
 Jehews Field 145
 Jenkins 8-acres, 131; — Marsh,
 Great and Little, 133
 Jennings Mead 114
 Jewels 129
 Jingle Hills, 131; — Holes, 131
 Jockeys Field, 149, 151
 John Days, Great and Little 123
 Joys Ley 139
 Jones 5-acre Field, 153; —
 Wood, 141
 Jordans Garden Field 148
 Joslings Field 149
 Jossing Block Field 144
 Joyces Marsh 148
 Judges 144
 Juices, Upper and Lower . . 137
 Juniper House and Garden 102
 Jury Hills, Great and Little 139
 Justice, Little 135
 Kellys Mead 136
 Kents Wood 136
 Kill Hill 128
 Kiln Field, 102, 112, 114, 117,
 124, 127, 129, 131, 136, 137,
 139, 140, 143, 148, 151; —
 Hill, 148; — Marsh, 117
 Kings Downs, 106; — Mead,
 100, 111, — Hill Wood, 112
 Kingsdown 110
 Kit Hill, Great and Little 127
 Knaves Acre 141
 Knights Wick 105
 Kitchen Field, 99, 102, 106, 113,
 117, 121, 123, 124, 125, 129,
 130, 132, 135, 136, 137, 140,
 (11 a.) 142, 145, 148, 149,
 151, 152, 153, 154; — Hill,
 (22 ac. ar.) 127

- L Field 101, 118
 Lady Lands, 152; — Lands,
 Great and Little, 111
 Lambs Croft, 135; — Leys, 154
 Land Courts 104
 Landlords 136
 Landpit Field 144
 Lane Cocks, 139; — Oak Mea-
 dow, 112
 Lanhams, Upper and Lower 148
 Lantern Field 148
 Lapwater Hall 108
 Lark before Days Piece, 102; —
 Hill, 101 (*pluries*)
 Last Field 148
 Latchingdon Field 134
 Lavenders 125
 Lawn, The, 100, 131, 143; —
 8-acres, 117; — Orchard, 108
 Laws Field 102
 Lay, The, 131, — Old, 101
 Lazy Crofts 145
 Leasy Field 126
 Leather Lands, Great & Little 148
 Leigh Elm Pump Field, 108; —
 Park and Heath, 108; —
 Park Mead, 108
 Leighty Wood 147
 Lester Mead 113
 Lettuices Wood 101
 Levetts, First, Second and Third,
 125
 Leys, Great and Little 136
 Leybottom, Little 137
 Leyden Mead 136
 Light Lands 113
 Lillies Field 110
 Lime Field 123
 Limehouse Brook, Long and
 Little 143
 Lion Field 138
 Lions, Five and Four Acre, 128
 Link Field 149
 Little Acre, 121; — Bits Marsh,
 117
 Loamy Hill, 137; — Hills, 136;
 — Ley, 141
 Loblolly 154
 Loblollys Pasture 154
 Loding Marsh 104
 Loggins 116
 Logward Marsh 139
 Logwood, Upper and Lower, 123
 Loiters Field 111
 Loiter Hills 112
 Lomas, Little and Great 152
 Long and North Marsh, 99; —
 Crofts, 139, 148; — Johns,
 126
 Longlands 104
 Lookers Marsh 139
 Loom Hill 141
 Loomy Hills 151
 Lords Acres, 130; — Wood, 139
 Lost Field, 105, 125, 126, 140,
 142, 149; — Marsh, 149
 Lovidays 4-acres 129
 Loves Hill 131
 Lowlands 152
 Low Meadow 102, 110
 Lucern Field, 109, 112, 118, 126,
 137, 139; — Piece, 123, 125,
 139, 142, 144, 145
 Lucky Corner, 104; — Corner,
 5-acres, 104
 Lunts 7-acres 109
 Mabshill Field 110
 Madmans Marsh 126
 Mage, Long 149
 Maggots Field 149
 Magpie Field 136
 Maidenhead Field 143
 Maiden Hoods 126
 Maldon Field, 133, 137, 140, 144,
 145; — Hills, 136
 Mangapp 128
 Mangle Marsh 104
 Mangold Field 136
 Manifold Wick (homestead) 150
 Mannings Pasture 150
 Manor Field, 136; — Pound, 101
 Many Weathers 125
 Mardens, Hither & Further 151
 Mare Lands 107
 Mares Field 145
 Market Field, 148; — Hill
 Field, 101
 Marks, Great and Little 116
 Marl Pit, 136; — Field, 141

- Marrow Slip 152
 Marsh Foot, The 127
 Martins Mead 141
 Marylands, Little 106
 Mary Query 136
 Marks Grove 142
 Maskells, 9-acres 142
 Mathews Etch 154
 Matts, Upper and Lower . . 150
 Maybrooks 110
 Mayland, 6-acres 139
 Maypole Field, 152; — Wood
 and Field, 147
 Mays, Long and Lower . . . 136
 Maze, Long 151
 Mealing Field 152
 Meeds Field, Old 115
 Meeting Field, 136, 148, 150
 Middlewick Saltings 142
 Middlings 150
 Milestone Field 112
 Milets, Great and Little . . 125
 Mill Field, 100, 101, 110, 112,
 117, 119, 124, 125, 126, 131,
 134, 136, 139, 140, 141, 144,
 148, 149, 150, 151; — Gar-
 den, 147; — Hatch, 101;
 — Hill, 107, 111, 129, 136,
 143, 154; — Hill Wood and
 Field, 102; — Ley, 132;
 — Marsh, 145; — Mead,
 152; — Piece, 112; —
 Yard, 148
 Millers, Little and Great, 145;
 — Corner Field, 101; —
 Mead, The, 143
 Milton Field 149
 Minnims, First, Second, and
 Third 145
 Minnums, Upper and Lower 153
 Missing Heath Field 150
 Mistle Mead 111
 Mitchells 151
 Moat, 100; — Field, The, 127,
 141, 145, 152; — Orchard,
 118; — Piece, 135, 139;
 — 12-acres, 116
 Mole Hill Marsh, 101, 104, 118,
 130, 135, 136, 139; — Hill
 Salt, 101; — Hills, 124, 139
 Molehilly Marsh 99
 Monday Field 148
 Monk Field, 151; — Meadow, 111
 Monken Barns or Quay Farm 104
 Moon Ley 144
 Moons, 14-acres 99
 Moonshiney Field 141
 Moors, Great 152
 Mope Mead, Field and Wood 154
 Mopes, 6-acre 154
 Morris Wood 141
 Moses Field 148
 Motes, Great and Little . . 136
 Motts, Upper and Lower . . 148
 Mount Field, 132; — Marsh, 145;
 — Mead, 107; — Meadow,
 136; — Pleasant, 106; —
 Sale Marsh, 139
 Mountains Grove 152
 Mow Wick 137
 Mowicks 129
 Mulleys Mead 143
 Munden Bars, 132; — Field,
 136
 Murdocks Pasture 126
 Musket Grove 102
 Mustard Marsh 141
 Mustards, 5 and 7-acre, and
 Little 128
 Narrow Field 104
 Nasewick 104
 New England, 112, 148; —
 Lands, 103, 104
 Newlands 14-acres 142
 Newmans Field, 118; — Mea-
 dow, 126
 Nigh Field 136
 Nightingale, 6-acres, 110; —
 Grove, 125
 Nobbings 110
 Nobbs Crook Field 115
 Norse Marsh 148
 North Croft, 113; — Hill, 112
 Northerns 104
 Northwich Marsh 129
 Norton Mead 143
 Notts Piece 104
 Nunnery, Upper and Lower 148
 Nut Croft Mead 151

- Oak Field, 101, 106, 111, 112,
 125, 136, 143, 145, 148, 152,
 154; — Meadow, 111
 Oakley, Great and Little .. 149
 Outland, Great 144
 Offlands 125
 Old Barns, 104; — Hill, The,
 106; — Man's Piece, Great
 and Little, 139; — Nats
 Piece, 150
 Onion Field 153
 Ooze Marsh 132
 Original Fleet 132
 Outside Field 118
 Oven Field 139
 Overland, 109; — Marsh, 101
 Owls Field, 152; — Hole, 128
 Owles Orchard 111
 Oyster Pits, Old 108
 Ox House Meadow 100
 Oxenham 5-acres 121
 Oxly Marsh, 135; — Meadow,
 148
 Oxney 143
 Ozier Bed Piece, 115; — Ground,
 106, 110, 112, 117, 118, 125,
 126, 128, 135, 139, 143, 147,
 154
 Paffins Marsh 127
 Pages, Upper and Lower .. 116
 Palgraves 117
 Palesfield 108, 110, 127
 Pales Meadow 111
 Palmers Wood 127
 Pandole, 139; — Field, 139
 Panfield 143, 152
 Pantile Field, 100, 110, 139, 141;
 — Mead, 112; — Wood, 141
 Pantiles 139
 Parallel Field 139
 Pargat Field 102
 Parish Field, 107; — Post Field,
 143
 Park, 125, 135; — First and
 Second, 125; — Great and
 Little, 139, 147, 150, 152;
 — Field, 102, 111, 127, 136,
 153, 154; — Field, Upper
 and Lower, 124
 Parlour Field 149
 Parsonage Meads 106
 Parsons Field, 108; — Piece,
 148; — Slipe, 106
 Partridge Hill, Great and
 Little 111
 Parts, Little and Great .. 140
 Pashire Lane 121
 Paternoster Heath 150
 Patrick Mead 137
 Patten next 15-acres 149
 Patteracks, Little 149
 Pattewrights Field 149
 Peacocks, 135; — Field, 100
 Pealands, Great and Little .. 150
 Pear Field 136
 Peartree Field, 100, 106, 110,
 117, 119, 141, 142, 144, 149,
 150, 152; — Field, Further
 and Hither, 123; — Marsh,
 126, 147; — Mead, 136
 Peas Tare Croft 154
 Pembridge 19-acres 142
 Pend Mead 108
 Pennecks Bit 145
 Penny Field, 151; — Hole Fleet,
 148
 Pennys, Great and Little .. 151
 Pepps, Great and Little .. 150
 Perry Field, 152, 153; — Shot,
 Upper and Lower, 127
 Pest Cottage Field, 102; — House
 Cottage and Garden, 102
 Peter Oak Hill 127
 Petty France 148
 Phillips Wood 153
 Pickle, Little 112
 Pigeons, 144; — Great and
 Little, 148
 Pighlet Piece 101
 Pightle, or The Pightle, 109, 111,
 117, 121, 125, 128, 130, 132,
 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138,
 139, 140, 143, 144, 147, 148,
 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154
 Pightel Piece 115
 Pightle, Four-acre 126
 Pigs Hoppit 109
 Pike, Little 121
 Pipe Horns, Little 102

- Pinch Gut Hall 139
 Pit Mole Hills 125
 Pitch Pot Field 111
 Pitmans, Upper and Lower 117
 Pitshots Field 115
 Plain Slough 154
 Plains, Little, 152; — Middle
 and Further, 137
 Plights Marsh 101
 Plumborough Marsh 139
 Plum-tree Field, 126; — Hill, 105
 Pocket Piece 104
 Pole Marsh 129, 139, 142
 Pond Pightle 129
 Pool Lays, 108; — Marsh, 102,
 109
 Pooles Field 131
 Poor Field, 106, 152; — Wood-
 field, 112
 Poors Land 126
 Poor House Field, 106, 132; —
 House Garden, The, 127;
 — House Grove, 141; —
 House Parish, 145; — Leys,
 112
 Poors Field, 106; — Ley, 150;
 — Marsh, 148
 Popelands 125
 Poplar, Further, 121; — Field,
 148; — Great Field, 121;
 — Piece, 125
 Poplars, The 126
 Poppy Field 102
 Porch Meadow 125
 Poringers 149
 Portugally 113
 Postwick Field 110
 Pot Kilns 150
 Potash, 139; — Barn, 121; —
 Field, 125, 136, 149, 152,
 154; — Kiln, 113; — Mead,
 112; — Pightle, 149; —
 10-acres, 141; — Wood, 113
 Potatoe Field 154
 Potters Marsh, 103, 133; —
 Piece, 148
 Potter-row Pasture 148
 Pound Field, 107, 111, 116, 124,
 125, 129, 130, 136, 140, 143,
 144, 149, 150, 151, 154
 Pound Marsh, 125, 126, 129, 136,
 141, 142, 145, 148; — 5-
 acres, 121; — Mead, 101,
 106, 127; — Piece, 115; —
 Wood, 105
 Poynters 10-acres 142
 Pratts, Upper and Lower 149
 Press Meadow, Great and
 Little 144
 Priestwell Head 139
 Priest Wood 104
 Priestwood Marshes 104
 Primrose Marsh, 133; — Pit, 100
 Priory Field, 102; — Wood, 102
 Prittlewell Field 102
 Proctors, First 150
 Pucks Field 114
 Pudding Croft 150
 Pudneys Pightle 149
 Pump Mead 107
 Punches Pieces 149
 Quaker Nursery Marsh, 125; —
 7-acres, 125
 Quantals Mead 129
 Queen 12-acres 121
 Queenborough Mead 139
 Queens Crofts, 125; — Field, 115
 Quilters Downes 150
 Quintall, Hither 124
 Rabbits, First, Second, and
 Third 139
 Ragged Jacks 141
 Railey Field 145
 Rainbow, 140, 152; — Field, 99,
 121, 132, 136, 141, 147, 149,
 150, 152; — Marsh, 121;
 — Piece, 130
 Rainbows 151
 Ram Hook, 129; — Hooks,
 Great and Little, 139; —
 Marsh, 148
 Rampart 5-acre Field 115
 Randalls Marsh 148
 Rape Seed Field 141
 Ratsells 5-acres 149
 Raven Croft 153
 Ravens Nest 142
 Rawlinsons Field 154

Rawreth Piece	111	Row Field	117
Ray Hill	103	Rowen Marsh, The	134
Rayleigh Field, 138; — Mead, 101, 111		Rowleys	114
Reading Wood	152	Rudley Piece	136
Red Backs, Great, 104; — Grove, 125; — Marsh, 144; — Hill, 134, 137; — Hill Field, 145; — Hill Marsh, 139, 148; — Hill 10-acres, 142; — Hills, 132; — Hills, Little and Great, 125		Rugwood, 104; — Marsh, 104	
Redhouse Field	132	Rumbles	104
Reed Grove Field	142	Runsells Mead	129
Reeds	125	Rush Marsh, 109; — Mead, 126	
Richardsons Field	152	Rushy Bit, 112; — Bottom, 125, 142; — Marsh, 117, 133; — Mead, 118; — Piece, 110, 112, 128	
Rickards Field	152	Rutters, 9-acres	110
Ridge	139	Rye Field, 148; — Lays, 123; — Hill Field, 112; — Ditch Field, 149	
Ridgy Marsh	129	Ryegrass Field	145
Riley Marsh	145	Sacks Field	149
Rilly Marsh	137	Saffron Well Field	148
Road Field	99	Salcote Stone 8-acres, 148; — Stone Field, 148	
Robbins, Long	121	Salt Coat Marsh	126
Robinhood	139	Salt Bridge Field	102, 113
Robinhood Marsh	129	Saltcoats, Home	141
Rochels, Long	137	Saltings, 100, 101, 103, 104, 107, 108, 109, 111, 113, 114, 116, 118, 121, 123, 124, 125, 128, 129, 130, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 139, 140, 141, 145, 146, 148, 149, 151, 152	
Rochford Field	101, 112	Saltpan Marsh	109
Rocky Bottom, 153; — Field, 143		Saltreach Field	102
Rockley Downs	111	Salts, East	121
Rockyard	114	Samwells, 9-acres	121
Rogers Field	154	Sand Field	144
Rolls, or Rolles	135	Sandpit Field, 102, 107, 112, 113, 152; — Hill, 105	
Romes, Great, 112; — 17-acres, 112		Sandy Lees	107
Romley Marsh	113	Saturday Field	148
Rook Mead	132	Saunders Marsh	148
Rookery, 109; — Field, 127, 144, 145; — Grove, 136; — Mead, 112, 130		Savels, Long	151
Rook Tree Field	142	Sawpit Field	113
Rookley Mead	151	Sayers Field	101
Roots, First	149	Scab Water Hall Garden	139
Rose Field	149	Scaldhurst Farm House	101
Roughing, Great and Little 152		Scarbiges	144
Round Field, 131; — Hill, 105, 112, 123; — Marsh, 125; — Bush Field, 136		Scarlet Field, 153; — Hill, 140; — Mead, 111	
Roundabout, Great and Little, 109; — Field, 118		Scarlets	140
Roundhouse	112		

- Schreibers Marsh 129
 Scollops 144
 Scotts Grove, 149; — Hall Mead,
 101; — Meadow, 149; —
 Wood, 149
 Serog Sallagh 102
 Scrub Field, 102; — Meadow, 136
 Scrubbs, Little and Lower 113
 Sea Field, 125, 132, 133, 135, 145
 Seagers Pasture 136
 Seampsteds 144
 Seeley House Fightle . . . 133
 Self Sowing, Upper & Lower 136
 Service Tree Field 136
 Sexton Hills 148
 Sextons, Little, 150; — Lances,
 150
 Shade Field 152
 Sharps Land 121
 Shaw, 107, 129, 132, 152; —
 The, 116, 141; — Field,
 105, 108, 112, 139
 Shear Leas 112
 Sheep Coats, Great & Little, 106;
 — Cocks, 154; — Walk, 139
 Sheeps Spear Meadow . . . 111
 Sheet Field 145
 Shelford, Great and Little 104
 Shell Kidge, 129; — Marsh, 125;
 — Ridge (37*a.*), 139, (19*a.*
 ar.) 142
 Shepherds, 149; — Great, 151
 Sheppards Field 154
 Shimbones 148, 152
 Shingle Hill Marsh 148
 Shoes, Middle, Great and Little,
 152; — Middle & Small, 153
 Shooting Field, The, 127, 141
 Shootlings 148
 Shop Field, Great and Little 134
 Shore Field 108, 110, 115
 Shortlands 149
 Shortland, 7-acres 119
 Shoulder of Mutton, 103, 139,
 143, 154; — Field, 106,
 112, 136
 Shot Field, The, 111; — Field,
 Little, 111; — 8-acre, 106;
 — 16-acres, Upper and
 Lower, 150; — South, 137
- Shrill Marsh 129
 Shrub Hall Field 151
 Shrubs Field 127
 Side Hill 107
 Silver Croft 127
 Silvester Field 108
 Simms, Great and Little . . 140
 Sion Hall Field 154
 Sisters, Great and Little . . 149
 Sixes 152
 Skinless 152
 Skinners, 121; — Field, 154
 Skippets, Upper and Lower 151
 Skirts, 101, 102, 104, 107, 109,
 114, 121, 125, 137; —
 Mead, 118
 Skirting Marsh 132
 Skirtings (*pluries*) 136
 Skitty Cross Wood 152
 Skolch Field 140
 Skylarks, 152; — Great and
 Little, 141
 Slaters 144
 Slipe 117, 132, 139
 Slough Inoculation 136
 Slap Field (*bis*) 142
 Slip, The 102
 Slipe, 138, 140, 143, 150; —
 Marsh, Upper, 126
 Slipes 125, 154
 Slippy 119
 Slough Field, 111; — House
 Field, 102; — Piece, 136
 Sloughmans, Upper & Lower 117
 Small Parts 104
 Smiths Hill, 143; — Field, 137
 Smock Field 124
 Smokey Field 129
 Snows Hill, Great 150
 Sorrel, Long 152
 Sorrels Field 101
 Sooty Field 102
 Sooty Hall (part of Old Hall) 104
 Sour Ley 153
 Southneys 129
 Southminster Field 126, 137
 Southwards 131
 South West Field 102
 Southy, Great and Little . . 133
 Spar Gate Field 149

- Spare Leaves 124, 141
 Spargetts 136
 Sparketts, Middle and Hither,
 131; — Further, 136
 Sparkey Hill, 150; — Wood, 154
 Sparks Field 151
 Sparrings Hill 107
 Sparrow Field 149
 Spear Lays, Upper & Lower 111
 Spearings, Great and Little 151
 Spell Marsh 137
 Spicket Field, 152; — Mead, 152
 Spit Field, Upper and Lower 137
 Splash Wood 113
 Splashy Mead 101
 Spout Field (*bis*) 144
 Spratts Green, 112; — Marsh,
 125; — 6-acre, 151
 Spring, The, 124, 132; — Elms,
 144; — Field, 102, 112, 113,
 123, 126, 132; — Piece,
 121; — Pits, 106, 125
 Springheel'd Jack 154
 Spur Hill, 136; — Leâze, 134;
 — Gate Marsh, 139; — Gate
 Field, 143, 153; — Gate
 7-acre, 127
 Sply Fences Pieces 101
 Squalms, Upper and Lower 111
 Square Field 152
 Squiakes, Upper and Lower 139
 Stains, Upper, Lower, and
 Middle, 149
 Stair Marsh 121
 Stake Field 133
 Stallions Marsh 142
 Stanmers, 143; — Field, 149
 Stanes Field 149
 Stanget Field 152
 Stannetts Field 118
 Stannards Marsh 109
 Star Field, 126; — Field, Great
 and Little, 134; — Field,
 The, 114
 Starve Larks 107, 152
 Steeple Field 102, 132, 134
 Stock Field, 131; — Hall Field,
 147
 Stocksfield, The 114
 Stone Field 102, 108
 Stonehouse Field 113
 Stonehill Field, Great 102
 Stones Piece 132
 Stonepack Field 112
 Stoneway 12-acres 121
 Stony Down, 106; — Field, 112,
 145, 152, 154; — Hill
 (Little), 111, 121, 126, 144;
 — Hills, 112, 113, 126; —
 Mead, 147; — Leys, 109,
 119; — Ley, Further and
 Hither, 137; — Leys Field,
 118; — 5-acre Field, 112;
 — 5-acres, 149; — 8-acres,
 142; — Plots, 153
 Store Pightle 141
 Stow Field 141
 Stowland Wood 152
 Strand, The, 117; — Field, 115;
 — Field, Little, 115
 Stratfords, Further & Hither 140
 Strawberry Hill 148
 Stripes 107
 Stroughmans 114
 Stubb Piece 143
 Stumpy Meadow 154
 Suckling Field 139
 Sump Marsh 109
 Sunday Field 148
 Surges Hole 121
 Swaine Field 145
 Swains, Great, 113; — 8-acres 113
 Swamp Field, 134, 136, 140, 142
 Swampy, Further and Hither 131
 Swan Pits 129
 Swans Green Piece 112
 Sweet Downs 112
 Sweetings, 106; — Field, 108
 Swifts 134
 Sycamore Field 117
 Syphon Saltings 148
 Tan Office High Field 144
 Tanners Meadow, 110; — Piece,
 136
 Tapps 4-acres 113
 Tares 129
 Tattle Hall Field 134
 Taylors, Little and Great 116
 Tea Pond Field 111

- Temple Field 119
 Terribles, 153; — Little, 153
 Thistle Field, 144, 149; — Marsh, 139
 Thistley Field, 101, 102, 131, 136, 140, 141, 143, 145, 150, 152, 154; — Hill, 106; — Marsh and Field, 109, 134; — Mole Hill, Great, 125
 Thorn Mead, Great 101
 Thorofare, 111; — Mead, 111
 Thorogoods Field 136
 Thoroughgood Piece 154
 Thorp Mead, Little 117
 Thousand Acres, (0..2..11) 132, (0..3..6) 134, (0..1..16) 136, (1..2..37) 141, (1..3..3) 148, (0..1..32) 148, (1..2..34) 149, (1..0..32) 149, (0..2..3) 149
 Three Acre Bit, 126; — Ashes Field, 102; — Corner Field, 99, 147, 148, 149, 154; — Corner Piece, 130, 144, 148; — Cornered Piece, 148; — Corners, 126, 136, 139, 142, 143, 144, 151; — Corners, The, 126
 Thricles, Upper and Lower, 124; — Meadow, 124
 Thrift, Great, 151; — Wood, The, 143
 Thurbans, Great and Little, 109
 Thursday Field 148
 Thurstons Marsh 127
 Tile Barn Bottoms, 129; — Kiln and Yard, 107; — Gardens, 121; — Mead, 108; — Pits, 131
 Tillingham Field 125, 142
 Tinkers Field, 99, 102, 141; — Hole 11-acres, 128; — Hole Field, 139
 Tinnocks 137
 Tippetts, Hither and Further, 136
 Tipree Field 102
 Tithe Barn Field, 102, 116; — Hoppit, 101; — Mead, 108
 Tollesbury Shot 148, 150
 Tomlins Field 118
 Toms, Great 130
 Toogoods Farm 142
 Top Pasture 128
 Totham Plains 151
 Totmans 110
 Tory Field, 137; — Hills, 107; — Marsh, Great, 125
 Tours, Nearer and Further, Little and Great 139
 Tower Lands 150
 Towns Field, 102, 108, 110, 112, 113, 119, 121, 125, 133, 142, 143
 Tree Piece 114
 Triangle Field (12-acre) 99
 Trinity Wood 103
 Trotters 121, 136
 True Acres, 150; — and Half Acres, 150; — Lovers, Great and Little, 142
 Trumpets 142
 Trundells 136
 Trundles 148
 Trussells Marsh, 136; — 2-acres, 141
 Tuddocks 148
 Tudwick Field 149
 Tuesday Field 148
 Turncoal 125
 Turners Field, 154; — Mead, 147; — Corner Field, 108
 Turngales 152
 Turnpike Field 107, 113
 Twink Hall 141
 Two Shot Field 151
 Tylers 117
 Valley Field 154
 Veal Hall Pasture 136
 Vensons 135
 Ventalls, Lower, &c. 124
 Vents Field 108
 View Field 136
 Vincents, 139; — Great and Little, 135
 Wade Saltings 140
 Waking Wood 108
 Wallans, Upper and Lower, 154
 Walnut-tree Field, 119, 143; — Hoppit and Wood, 102
 Want Field, The 142

- Wants, 134; — The, 111; —
 Hither and Further, 137;
 — First and Further, 140;
 — Field, 110; — Mead, 143
 Wards 140
 Ware, Great and Little, 117; —
 Field, Great and Little, 109
 Warren, 150; — The, 136; —
 Lower, 143; — Field, 141;
 — Tree Field, 148
 Wash Field 136
 Washbridge 10-acres, 145; —
 Field, 153
 Wash Gate Field 136
 Washers Field 149
 Wast Field 145
 Waste Bit 109
 Watchfield 112
 Water Slades 152
 Waterhouse Field 154
 Watery Lane Field 111
 Watersmiths Field 101
 Watsons Field 152
 Watts, 127; — Field, 152; —
 Marsh, 142; — Hill, 136
 Wednesday Field 148
 Welches 10-acres 124
 Well Field, 126, 137; — Mead, 116
 Wellhouse Piece 115
 West Hill, 105; — Lay, Long
 and Short, 126; — of Middle
 Field, 102
 Westbrook, 152; — Field, 152
 Westcombe Piece 152
 West Barrow Hall fine (*sic*) 102
 Weypits 130
 Wharf Field 116
 Wheelers, Great, 148; — Long
 and Little, 143
 Whim Field 139
 Whipping Post, Great and Little,
 151
 Whitaker Field 115
 White Field, 112; — Gate Mead,
 117; — Marsh, 115; — Pits,
 132; — Chimney Field, 151;
 — Chimney Wood Field,
 108; — House Mead, 102;
 — Post Field, 112, 121, 123,
 124, 126, 139, 149, 151
 Whitebreads 112
 Wick Field, Upper and Lower,
 116; — Field, 117; —
 Fields, 131; — Field and
 Wood, 149; — Pasture, 125;
 — East, 104; — New 104
 Wicker Field, Great and Little
 136
 Wickham Close, Little 140
 Wide Marsh 130
 Wild 5-acres 125
 Wilderness 102
 Willasons 143
 Willix, Upper and Lower 154
 Willow Field, 111, 119; —
 Ground, 147, 149; — Groves,
 141; — Piece, 125, 145; —
 Pond Field, 101
 Wilsons Field 136
 Win Field 150
 Winchester Mead 136
 Windhams 148
 Winding Field 99
 Windmill and Yard, 100; —
 Cottage, 104
 Winks Wood 107
 Winters, 120; — Corner, 119;
 — Corner Field, 118
 Wisemans Field 154
 Wising, Little 152
 Withering Wood 111, 112
 Wood Field, 99, 102, 107, 112,
 114, 116, 117, 118, 119, 123,
 127, 129
 Wood Inoculation 136
 Woodhouse Field 106
 Woodrolfe Marsh 148
 Woodshots Grove 147
 Woolpacks 109
 Workhouse, 141; — Late, 154;
 — Field and Meadow, 102;
 — 8-acres, 136; — Field,
 109, 114, 123, 136, 145, 148;
 — Grove, Old, 102; —
 Mead, 136; — Meadow, 104
 Worsley Wood 108
 Wrights Bit, 145; — Ley, 127
 Wye Field, Great and Little 136
 Yocket, 7-acres 104

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTE.

Inventories of Church Goods.—Essex. In addition to the inventories mentioned by Mr. H. W. King in the *Transactions*, N.S. III. p. 63, it should be noted that the Certificates of the goods of the following Essex Churches are in existence, included amongst those of Suffolk, in *Miscellaneous Books, Augmentation Office*, Vol. 510, entitled "Certificates of Church Goods in Suffolk, 1 Ed. VI., 6 Ed. VI."—

LEXDEN HUNDRED.

				Printed in
Bures, Mount	..	..		<i>East Anglian</i> , N.S. II. 56
Bergholt, West	..	..	"	I. 83
Boxted	..	..	"	I. 103
Birch Magna	..	..	"	I. 129, 142
Birch Parva	..	..	"	I. 143
Coggeshall	..	..	"	I. 188
Colne, Earls	..	..	"	I. 207
Colne Engaine	..	..	"	I. 160
Colne, White	..	..	"	{ II. 245, 246 III. 27
Copford	..	..	"	I. 161
Dedham	..	..	"	I. 187
Donyland, East	..	..	"	I. 208
Easthorpe	..	..	"	I. 305
Feering	..	..	"	{ I. 224 II. 404, 405
Fordham Magna	..	..	"	I. 334
Horkesley Magna	..	..	"	I. 323
Horkesley Parva	..	..	"	I. 342, 343
Inworth	..	..	"	I. 353
Markshall	..	..	"	II. 3
Tey, Marks	..	..	"	II. 4, 18
Stanway	..	..	"	II. 154
Wivenhoe	..	..	"	II. 319
Wormingford	..	..	"	II. 283, 284

GENERAL MEETING OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY HELD AT COLCHESTER CASTLE, ON TUESDAY, THE 23RD MARCH, 1897.

G. ALAN LOWNDES, Esq., President, in the Chair.

The following candidates were unanimously elected Members of the Society :—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
STEELE, REV. JOHN THORNTON, Vicar of Saffron Walden.	Mr. F. E. Emsom.
THE LONDON LIBRARY, St. James' Square, London, S.W.	Mr. J. H. Round.
SANDS, JOHN, The Priory, Dagnams, near Romford.	} Mr. C. F. D. Sperling.
IND, EDW. M., Coombe Lodge, Great Warley.	
RICKWORD, GEO., Colchester.	Mr. W. G. Wiles.
BRISE, A. W. RUGGLES, Spains Hall, Finchingfield.	Mr. F. Chancellor.
LAVER, PHILIP G., Colchester.	} Mr. H. Laver.
LLOYD, LLEWELYN, M.A., Church House, Tendring.	
GURNEY, FREDERICK GEORGE, Wing, Bucks.	} Mr. Walter Crouch.
STRANGMAN, JAMES PIM, 38, Rue Desbordes, Valmore Passy, Paris.	
HOVENDEN, ROBERT, F.S.A., Heathcote, Park Hill Road, Croydon.	Mr. W. C. Waller.
MASON, REV. MOWBRAY P., M.A., Easthorpe Rectory, Kelvedon.	Rev. H. J. Boys.
BEDFORD, REV. EDWIN C., M.A., 33, 3rd Avenue, Manor Park, E.	Rev. A. F. Curtis.
PATRICK, GEO., 16, Red Lion Square, Holborn.	Mr. B. Winstone.
BIRT, SIR WM., The Hermitage, Snaresbrook.	Mr. I. C. Gould.
SYMMONS, FRANK, St. Mary's Terrace, Colchester.	} Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, c/o Mr. B. F. Stevens, 4, Trafalgar Square, London.	
BENTALL, E. E., Heybridge, Maldon.	

The Secretary read the Annual Report, and the same, together with the Treasurer's Financial Statement, was adopted.

A vote of thanks was passed to the President, Council, and Officers for their services during the past year, and they were re-elected, with the addition of Mr. William Chapman Waller, M.A., F.S.A., as a member of the Council, in the place of the Rev. E. S. Corrie, who, having removed to another County, did not desire to be re-elected.

The thanks of the Society were also accorded to Mr. James Round, M.P., for allowing the Society the use of the Castle Library for its meetings.

Mr. Philip Guyon Laver was appointed, in conjunction with Mr. Chas. Benham and Mr. Geo. Joslin, to represent the Society on the Museum Committee of the Colchester Corporation.

After an adjournment for luncheon, a visit was paid to "Langham Valley," which, by the kind permission of Mr. Page, the owner and occupier, was thrown open to inspection. Here Mr. Laver made the following remarks:—

LANGHAM VALLEY.

"In the Holman MSS. in the Colchester Museum is a short account of this parish, which Morant used in the compilation of his *History of Essex*, but he made rather a hash of it, mentioning Langham Valley and its then owner, who possessed several other estates, and then he says, 'here was a capital messuage called Wenlocks,' leading any reader to suppose that Langham Valley and Wenlocks were two estates.

I mention this that anyone referring to his account of Langham parish may avoid the errors likely to arise.

Holman's account is—'In this Town is a capital Messuage called of old, 'Wenlocks,' held of the Honour of Clare by the Service of a Knights fee.

'Tis called Wenlocks from a family of that name, that lived here from the reign of Henry III., a younger branch of the noble family of the Wenlocks of Shropshire, of which family Walter de Wenlock was Lord High Treasurer of England in the reign of Edw. I.

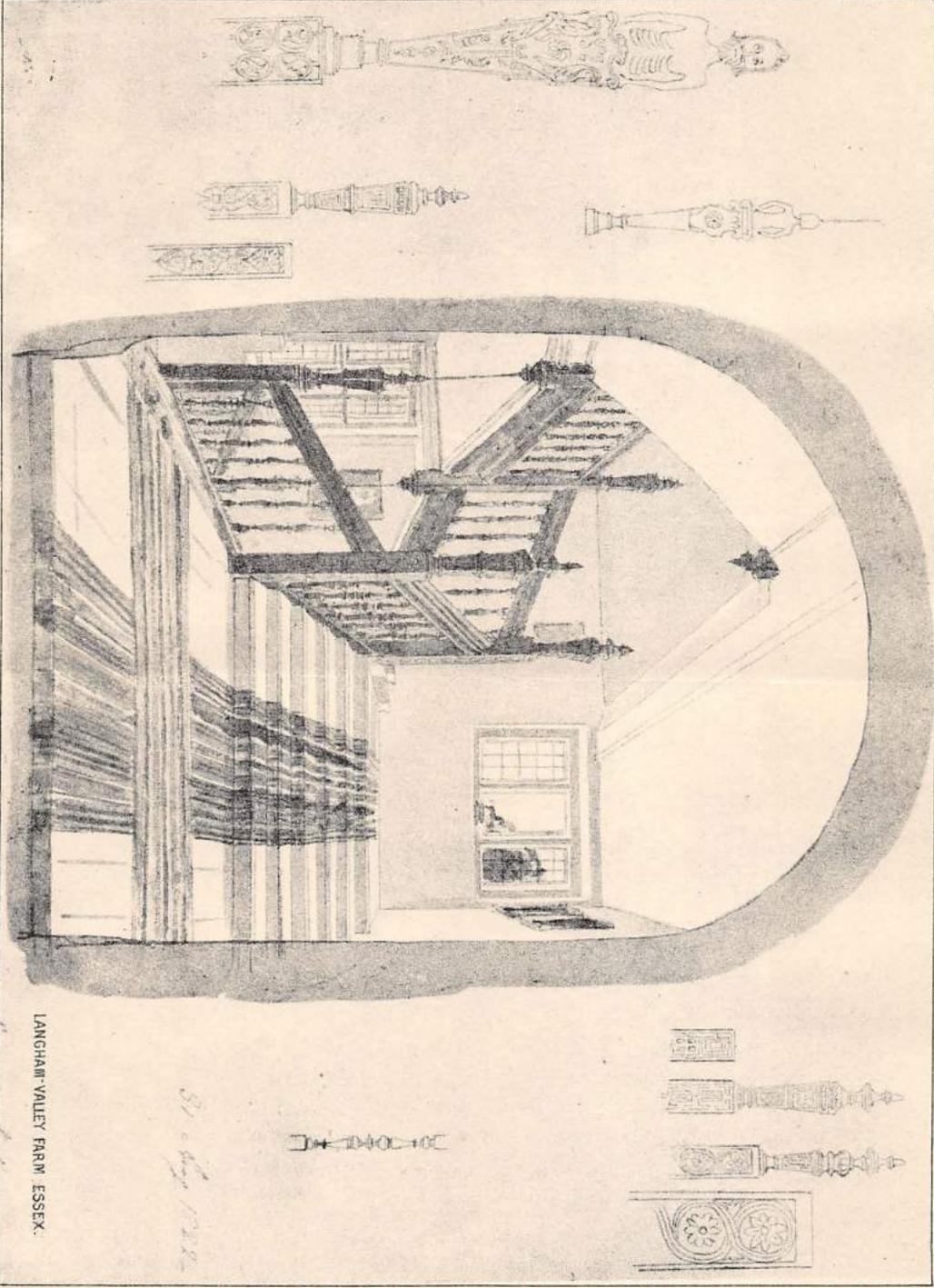
Here lived John Wenlock, a great sufferer for his loyalty for the King in the late civil wars, and published a narrative of them 1662, dedicated to the King, intitled *The Humble Declaration of John Wenlock, of Langham, in Essex, L. S. J., an utter barrister of near 40 years continuance in Hon. Society of Lincolns Inn.*

In the *Essex Standard* of Feb. 1, 1896, is an account of this house, 'Wenlocks,' and also of John Wenlock mentioned above, who not only considered himself a pattern of loyalty, but also a poet of no mean order.

According to his own account, which there is every reason for believing to be correct, he was abominably treated by the Parliamentarians; and his was not a solitary instance. His petition to King Charles, which forms the first portion of the book before-mentioned, is a very long one, and in it he informed His Majesty that he was 'still in lawful possession of an estate in lands, which, though small, is of noble tenure, being lately holden of your Majesty by a whole knight's fee, and which has lineally been enjoyed by my ancestors, and continued in my name, for the space of near 500 years, ever since the reign of Hen. III., and that is more than some great ones are able to assert.'

He then goes on to describe the treatment he received from the Cromwellians. He had been summoned to appear at Colchester with his followers, with all arms complete, to aid the Parliamentarians, but stoutly maintained that the Parliament had no authority

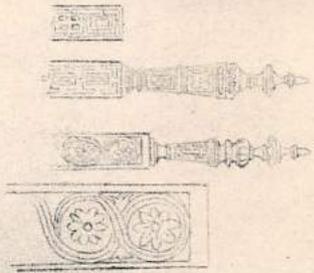
275
F. & KELL, PHOTO ARCHITECTS, 89 BROADWAY, N.Y.



LANGHAM VALLEY FARM ESSEX.

81 of May 1902

DO NOT SCALE



to issue the warrant, and refused to obey it. And then the high constable and his minions, 'as fast as they could, broke open all the doors, seized upon me, searched every trunk and chest in my house to find plate, tumbled about my bedding and apparell, with musquers in their hands and matches light; took away all my armour and weapons, leaving me not so much as a rapier, and forcibly carried me away, saying that for aught they knew I might be charged with treason, for these sots think every man to be a traytor that aoreth to be so.' After a little enquiry, the deputy lieutenant before whom he had been brought, let him go, 'with a caution that, whatever he thought, to be sparing of his speech, for they saw his neighbours were malicious.' But knowing his own resolution, and dreading worse mischief, in a few days John Wenlock forsook his house, 'ever since living a lawer itinerant.' Many times in his travels, for speaking in His Majesty's behalf, he was often driven to take refuge in a wood. Since his departure, he says, they have taken away his goods, seized his estate, and sequestered his rents, so that his 'poor wife and children can hardly get any means to submit withal.' What became of him is not known, but it is said after the Restoration a place and £300 a year were offered to him, which he declined as not being worthy of acceptance, nor by any means a sufficient compensation for his losses.

Since his day 'Wenlocks' has passed through several owners, at one time being held by an Umfraville, and since then it was in the possession of the Sadlers for some years, before it was sold to Mr. Page, the present owner."

Mr. F. Chancellor stated that the staircase and the walls were the oldest parts of the mansion,—perhaps as old as the time of Henry VIII., and that the building had been considerably altered in modern times.

The illustration of "Langham Valley" is reproduced from a sketch made in 1822, now in the possession of Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, to whom the Society's acknowledgments are due for the loan of the original drawing.

The party thence proceeded to Boxted Church, where Mr. Chancellor made a few observations on the architecture of the building.

Through the thoughtful generosity of Mr. Laver, the visitors were provided with an excellent tea in the parish schoolroom.

The "Chapel of Our Lady" at Great Horkesley was next visited, and, by the courteous permission of the tenant, access was obtained to every part of this interesting building. Mr. Laver read the following paper:—

"CHAPEL OF OUR LADY," HORKESLEY CAUSEY.

"On the west side of Horkesley Causey, about $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Colchester, is a solitary brick cottage known as the 'Old Chapel House,' and it has every appearance of having been one. The

entrance door is at the east end, and over it are the remains of an arch, which formerly formed part of the eastern window. Above this arch is a niche for the figure of a saint, and over it, just above the label, is a head carved in stone.

At the base of the wall all round is a plinth, about 3 feet 6 inches deep, ornamented by a series of small arches formed of moulded brick; these are all filled with black bricks with very good effect.

On the south side are two square windows, with modern brick work around and above them, and, as far as can be traced in the old brick work, the original windows were square and were carried up to the wall plate, which is very strong. At 12 feet from the eastern end on this side was a doorway, some few pieces of the arch and jambs remaining. These are of stone, and were probably like that on the north side, directly opposite.

The north side of the chapel is hidden by a modern lean-to, and in consequence of the protection this has afforded, the stonework of both arch and jambs has been preserved in a perfect condition.

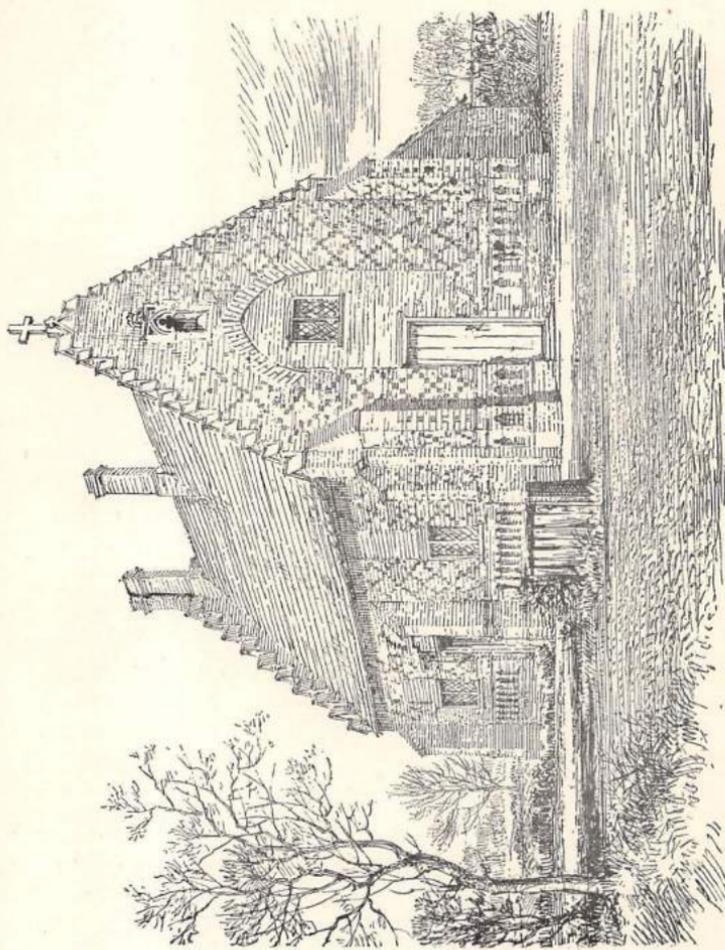
In the spandrils of this arch are the usual trifoliate ornaments, so common in Perpendicular work, but the centre of the figure in the west spandril is formed by a Tudor rose, that of the east by a shield having some arms on it; but these are very indistinct, in consequence of being covered by many coats of whitewash. The form of the arch and mouldings will be seen on the accompanying plan.

The west end has a chimney of the same date as the rest of the building, and there is, just where the flues commence, of which there are two, a carved stone head; it may be of a saint, but it is very like that of Hen. VII.

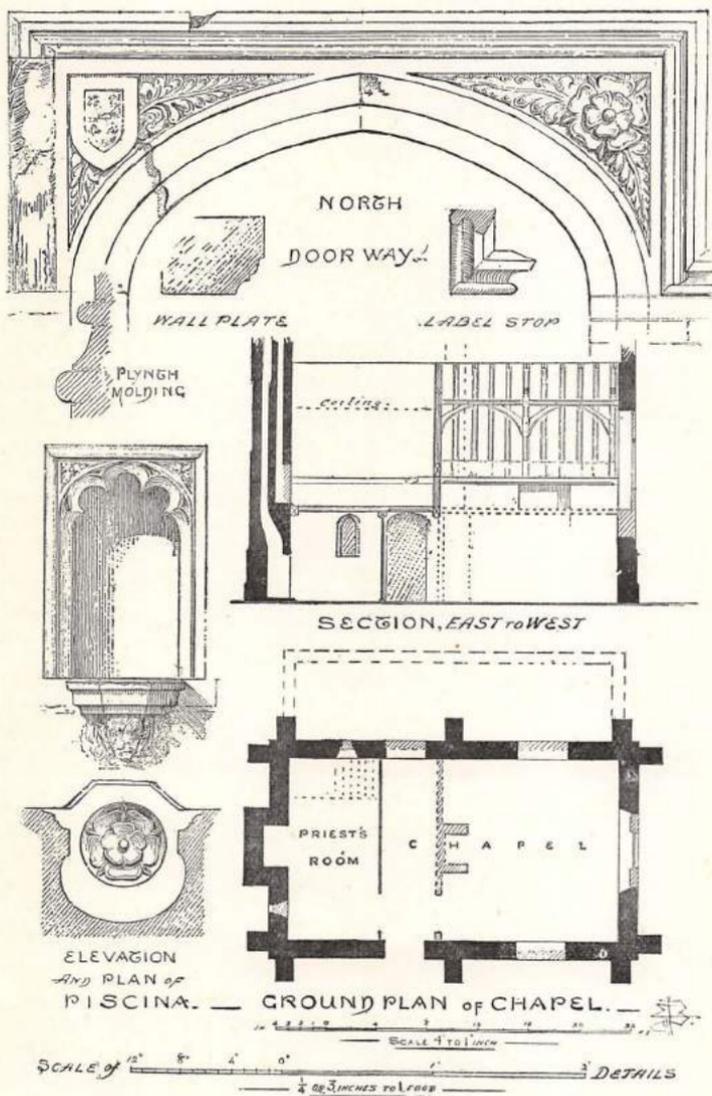
By the side of the chimney is a small window, 15 inches by 10 inches, much splayed on the inside, and there is another exactly similar on the N. side, but both are now blocked up by brick-work. Until about 25 years ago the building was thatched, and the construction of the roof shows that this was the original covering, as, when tiles replaced it, some strengthening was required. Some of the steps on the east and west gables are original, but most of them underwent restoration when the building was tiled; and at the same time the present plain cross was also added to the base, which has always existed.

Inside, the chapel is divided into two rooms, both on the ground and upper floors, but, fortunately, the alterations considered necessary to convert it into a cottage have so little interfered with its construction that it is easily seen what the arrangements were when it was in use as a chapel and a priest's residence.

The priest's residence was at the west end, and divided from the chapel by studwork, the plate for it being still in position, showing the mortices for the studs and the position of the door. His bed-



“CHAPEL OF OUR LADY,” AT GREAT HORRISLEY.



“CHAPEL OF OUR LADY” AT GREAT HORKESLEY.

room was rather larger than his sitting-room, and extended as far as the east jamb of the doorways, the joists under this part being moulded, but that portion of them in the dwelling room was left plain. The stairs to the bedroom appear to have been placed at the south west corner of the sitting room.

The chapel itself extended up into the roof; the original timbers are still there, and, up to a few years ago, had not lost the colouring in scroll-work and foliage painted on them when the chapel was in use. In the south wall in the usual position is the piscina, untouched and uninjured. The basin is very peculiar, as it has the Tudor rose instead of the usual three-leaved or other formed drain. The Tudor rose appears to have been a very favourite ornament, as it occurs wherever it could be appropriately used.

Our Essex historians inform us who endowed the building, but they are all silent as to the date, fortunately, however, this is not very difficult to supply, as we get all needful help from the style of the building, the free use of the Tudor rose, and the wording of the trust deed, which clearly pointed to the changes which threatened.

In the Holman MSS. it is stated that John Falcon put lands and tenements in feoffment to find a priest to sing in Our Lady Chapel, distant from the Church three quarters of a mile or more, and to pray for the soul of the said John Falcon, during the term of 99 years and "longer if the laws of the nation will that permit." And Holman goes on to say—'And Sir John Bedford, clerk, and of the age of eighty years, and of small learning, and very lame and impotent, and of good conversation, is now incumbent thereof.'

All this would point to the endowment having been made, and the building erected, about the end of the reign of Hen. VII. or early in Hen. VIII.

At the suppression, this charity was valued at £5 13s. 0d.

The lands of the endowment, and of some others by the same John Falcon, are now portions of the Breewood Hall estate.

John Falcon seems to have been a very liberal man, as he gave a croft, called Bayliss Croft, 'to keep a drinking for the poor;' and he also gave Katherine Pightle 'for the scowering of the candlesticks.'

The accompanying illustrations are from the pencil of Major Bale, and will make clear anything omitted in the description. The section from east to west explains the position of the bedroom, and how it was projected into the chapel, and the dotted lines show the additions made in altering the building into a cottage, and the dotted lines on the ground plan also give the position of this division wall."

The expense of illustrating this paper has been generously borne by Mr. Laver.

A SPECIAL MEETING OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY HELD AT MERSEA, ON THURSDAY, THE 13TH MAY, 1897.

For the purpose, primarily, of inspecting the foundations of a large circular Roman building near West Mersea Hall, a special excursion was made by the Society on the above date, but before proceeding to the chief object of interest, a detour was made to East Mersea Church. Here the Rector, the Rev. F. J. Ball, called attention to the several interesting features of the building, including the iron stand for the hour-glass placed in position upon the pulpit, and a brilliantly decorated wooden mural tablet to the memory of Lieut.-Colonel Edward Bellamy. Mr. Laver, after giving a short topographical description of Mersea, said the first historical notice of Mersea was in the Saxon Chronicle, where it is stated that in 895 the Danes, having been defeated in North Wales, came through East Anglia to an island that is out on the sea, which is called Mersea. These Danish warriors, remarked Mr. Laver, would not have taken refuge in Mersea without having a stronghold of some kind there, and he suggested that it was probably at East Mersea, where there was a large moated area enclosing the Church, the Churchyard, the Hall, the Hall garden and a small pasture, and he attributed the absence of ramparts to the levelling necessary or expedient for agricultural and other purposes. The moat having been inspected, a move was made towards West Mersea, where lunch was taken at the White Hart.

After a careful inspection of the small portion of West Mersea Church which is not hidden by stucco, and a few remarks thereon by Mr. Laver, the party proceeded to inspect the special object of the excursion—the foundations of a large circular Roman building, which, by the kind permission of Mr. W. J. Bean, had been excavated under the direction of Mr. Laver, who has devoted much valuable time in supervising the operations of the workmen, and in making observations with a view to the publication, in the next part of the *Transactions*, of a full account of this important discovery. The account will be illustrated by plans, and it is believed that Mr. Laver intends at the same time to give a general *resumé* of the previously recorded discoveries of Roman remains in Mersea

Island. An important feature of the paper will be the reproduction of the drawings made by Dr. John Mortimer of the very fine tessellated pavement which was discovered about 1730.

Upon the walls of the Roman building, a meeting was held under the presidency of Mr. W. Macandrew, in the unavoidable absence of Mr. Lowndes. The following persons were unanimously elected Members of the Society :—

		ON THE NOMINATION OF—
HAMILTON, LORD CLAUD JOHN, 55, St. Ermin's Mansions, Caxton Street, London, S.W.	}	Mr. I. C. Gould.
POINTING, W. J., 58, North Street, Colchester.		
GENTRY, ARTHUR F., 5, Beverley Road, Colchester.	}	Mr. H. Laver.
PEACHE, J. Courthope, Creffield Road, Colchester.		
WEDDELL, A., 105, High Street, Colchester.		
OSBORNE, A. T., Altnaceagach, Lexden Road, Colchester.		
COBB, CHARLES, Hythe Hill, Colchester.		
FENNER, FRANK, East Mersea Hall, Colchester.		
CANT, ARTHUR, Reed Hall, Colchester.		
BELL, JOSEPH, Dorset House, Saffron Walden.		Mr. F. E. Emson.
BUTLER, CATO T., 62, Chepstow Villas, Bayswater.		Mr. G. F. Beaumont.

A hearty vote of thanks to Mr. Laver for his indefatigable exertions in the interest of the Society, and to Mr. Bean for his courteous permission to excavate upon his property, ended an excursion which apparently gave general satisfaction and was, undoubtedly, exceptionally interesting and instructive.

REPORT FOR 1896.

THE Council in submitting its 44th Report has the pleasure to announce that, notwithstanding unusually heavy losses by death and resignation, the numerical strength of the Society has increased and stands to-day as under:—

Annual Subscribers	..	..	276
Life-Compounders	..	..	43
Honorary Members	..	..	10
			<hr/>
			329
			<hr/>

The Accounts for the past year, which have been audited by Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A., and are appended to this Report, may be considered as satisfactory, the balance of £109.14.2 which was in hand at the commencement of the account having been increased to £138.3.7; against this, however, there are unpaid accounts for the year 1896 amounting to £123.16.9.

The *Transactions* issued during the year comprised upwards of 200 pages of letter-press (as compared with 130 in 1895) and several illustrations. The plates of the Roman Kiln at Shoebury were presented, and the blocks of several of the other illustrations were lent, by Mr. Laver. Mr. A. B. Bamford considerably placed at the disposal of the Society the three sketches which are reproduced in the *Transactions*.

With the last number of the *Transactions* the Council was enabled, through the valued services of Mr. J. H. Round, to issue another instalment of the *Colchester Grammar School Register of Admissions*. The final instalment is now in the press and will be issued in July. Mr. Round has suggested the addition of a short preface to the *Register*, giving an account of the foundation of the School and some notes on its Masters.

The Index to the first ten volumes has been delayed—it having been deemed advisable to await the issue of the rules for the indexing of Archæological Publications which, at the instigation of Mr. J. H. Round, have been drawn up by the Society of Antiquaries, and will, it is believed, be very shortly finally settled.

To Mr. H. Laver, Mr. F. Chancellor, and Mr. I. C. Gould, the Society's grateful acknowledgements are due for the antiquarian and architectural accounts which they have been good enough to address to the Society on the occasion of its visits to various parts of the County.

The Council recommends to the meeting the election of Mr. W. C. Waller, M.A., F.S.A., as a member of the Council, in the place of the Rev. E. S. Corrie who, having removed to another County, does not desire to be re-elected.

The Council proposes that, when and as the funds of the Society permit, the Feet of Fines for Essex, which form the basis of the manorial history of the County, shall be published by instalments.

The Council also recommends that efforts be made by the Society to publish, by subscription, or otherwise, as may seem desirable, under the editorship of Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, who has kindly offered his services, the MS. Notes on the Churches and Sepulchral Monuments of Essex, by the Rev. William Cole, Mr. H. W. King, and others, including, if the permission of the Corporation of the Borough of Colchester can be obtained, those of Holman.

A list of the books given to the Society during the year is appended, but the Council regrets that it has again to announce that no antiquities have been presented to the Society for the Museum.

The Council proposes that the Annual Excursion shall be held in the north-west corner of the County; and that one of the quarterly meetings be held at Southminster, and the other in the neighbourhood of Takeley, and that a Special Meeting be held at West Mersea to view the recently discovered foundations of a circular Roman building.

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

From various Donors.

From the Rev. E. D. Dowman—

English Pottery and Porcelain.

From A. D. Weld French, Esq.—

County Records of the Surnames of Francus, Franceis and French in England, A.D. 1100—1350.

From the Rev. Charles Laing—

A parchment roll with a copy of some resolutions passed at a meeting in Chelmsford for the purpose of raising money to equip soldiers to fight against the Pretender in 1745 with list of subscribers names and residences principally in Colchester and the district.

- From Edwin Freshfield, jun., Esq., F.S.A., *per* I. C. Gould, Esq.—
The Plate of the Churches in the County of London.
- From the Rev. O. W. Tancock—
The Old Parish Register Books of the Deanery of Chelmsford
(Reprinted from *Essex Review*, Vol. V., pp. 163-174).
- From the Rev. Edw. Gepp—
Report of the Felsted School Scientific Society 1894 and 1895.
- From the Editor—
East Anglian Notes and Queries, Vol. VI., Nos. 133-141.
- From J. Horace Round, Esq.—
The Fourteenth Report, Appendix IX., of the Historical MSS.
Commission containing the MSS., among others, of
James Round, Esq., M.P.

From Societies in Union for the Exchange of Publications.

- The Society of Antiquaries of London—
Proceedings, Vol. XVI., (2nd Series) Parts 1 and 2.
- The Society of Antiquaries of Scotland—
Proceedings, Vol. V. (3rd Series)
- The Royal Archæological Institute—
Archæological Journal, Vol. LIII.
- The Royal Institute of British Architects—
Journal, Vol. III., Parts 2, 3 and 4, and Vol. IV., part I. (3rd
Series)
- The London and Middlesex Archæological Society—
Transactions, Appendix to part 2 of Vol. I., 2nd Series.
Hand List of Municipal Insignia.
- The Suffolk Institute of Archæology—
Proceedings, Vol. IX., Part 2.
- The Cambridge Antiquarian Society—
Proceedings, Vol. IX., Part 1 (3rd Series).
List of Members, 1896, with Laws, &c., of the Society.
- The St. Albans Architectural and Archæological Society—
Transactions, 1893 and 1894.
- The Surrey Archæological Society—
Collections, Vol. XIII., Part I.
- The Wiltshire Archæological Society—
Magazine, Vol. XXVIII., No. 85, and Vol. XXIX., No. 86.
Catalogue of the Devizes Museum, Part I., The Stourhead
Collection.
Abstracts of the Wiltshire Inquisitions Post Mortem, Part IV.

- The Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. VI., Part 2, Vol. XII., Part 2, Vol. XVII.,
Part I.
- The Exeter Diocesan Architectural and Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. I., Part II. (3rd Series)
- The Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. VIII., Part 3.
- The Thoresby Society—
Publications, Vol. III., Part 2 (Leeds Registers), Vol. IV.,
Part 1 (Calverley Charters), Vol. VII., Part 1
(Leeds Registers).
- The St. Paul's Ecclesiological Society—
Transactions, Vol. IV., Part 1.
- The Powys-Land Club—
Collections, Vol. XXIX., Part 2.
- The Somerset Archæological Society—
Proceedings, Vol. II. (3rd Series)
- The Essex Field Club—
The Essex Naturalist, Vol. VIII.
- The Chester and North Wales Archæological and
Historical Society. }
The Sussex Archæological Society. } Nothing
The Dedham (Mass.) Historical Society. } received
this year.
-

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

Essex Archaeological Society.

VOL. VI.—(New Series.)

INDEX.¹

- Abberton, 128, 242, 256.
Abbots Roothing, 324.
Abdy, Sir Anthony, 142.
Abell, John, 239.
Abels, manor of, 157.
Abringes, *see* Havering.
Achelard, John, 257.
Acle, Norfolk, 134.
Adams, Richard, 248.
Addams, John, 230.
Addester, William, 309.
Addison, Christopher, 299.
—, or Adeson, Raynold, 299.
**Additions to Newcourt's Repertorium,
being Notes made by J. C. Challenor
Smith, 126.**
Adkynson, John, 309.
Adur, the river, 293.
Agillun, Robert de, 179.
Agmondesham, Walter de, 138.
Agnew, Andrew, 300.
Alan the Black, 186.
—, Count, 186.
— the Savage, 186.
Alanus, rector of Little Chishall, 236.
Alard, Reynaud, 107.
Alchorne, William, 134.
Alcock, John, Bishop of Ely, *see* Ely.
—, Sir John, 198.
Alderson, Martin, 249, 322.
- Alderton, Suffolk, 303.
—, Anne, 129.
—, Wilfrid, 129.
Aldham, 128, 256.
Aleff, *see* Ayliffe.
Alexander III. (pope), bull of, 2, 4, 7, 199.
— IV. (pope), 106, 107.
—, William, 243.
Alford, L., 235.
Alfred (king), 97.
Aleyn, John, 140, 230.
—, Sir Edmund, 137.
—, Mary, 140.
Allen, John, 310.
—, Robert, 233.
Allott, Robert, 251.
Alresford, 128.
Alyn, William, 128.
Alphamstone, 128, 256.
Altham, James, 311.
—, Peyton, 325.
—, Roger, 325.
Althorne, 128, 229; vicars of, 125.
Aluric the Priest, 327.
Amadas, John, 133, 243.
—, Mary, 305.
—, Richard, 305.
—, Robert, 133, 243.
—, William, 243.
Ames, William, 133, 134.

¹ This Index is compiled in accordance with the Rules of the Congress of Archaeological Societies in union with the Society of Antiquaries.
Titles of articles are given in dark type.

- Ampleforth, Christopher, 131.
 Amys, William, 340.
 Anderson, Sir Henry, 242.
 —, John, 255.
 —, Richard, 255.
 Andrew, Eleanor, 248.
 —, Sir William, 248.
 Andrews, Bartimæus, 326.
 —, G. W., 144.
 —, Judith, 326.
 —, Mary, 241.
 Angier, John, M.A., 130.
 —, John, 321.
 Annaude, Alexander, 139.
 —, Gilbert, 139.
 Anna (queen), 27, 248, 254, 303, 308.
 Anselm (saint), 3.
 Anthony, George, 237.
 Aosta, Richard, Archdeacon of, 2.
 Apilby, Idonie, 309.
 Apilton, Richard, 257.
 Appledore, fortress at, 97, 98.
 Appleby, Westmoreland, 133.
 —, Leicestershire, 234.
 Appulton, —, 236.
 Aquitaine, 304.
 Archer, Barbara, 240.
 —, George, 240.
 —, Richard, 117, 120.
 —, Simon, 116.
 —, Thomas, 120.
 —, William, 246.
 Archer-Houblon, Lieut. Col. G. B., elected,
 361.
 Arderne, Sir Peter, 325.
 Ardleigh, 129, 256.
 Argor, John, 141.
 Arkesden, 25, 129, 256.
 Armiger, Thomas, 230.
 —, Thomas, jr., 230.
 Armitstead, James, 130.
 Armour, *see* Brasses.
 Arnecliffe, or Arneclif, Anne, 239.
 Arneweye, Johanna, 247.
 Arnold, Michael, 130, 321.
 —, Walter, 143.
 —, William, 130, 251.
 Arthur, Robert, 131.
 Ashburner, Thomas, 243.
 Ashdon, 129, 256; Place, 160.
 Asheldam, 129; Church, 123; visit of the
 Society to, 349; Camp, 350.
 Ashemore, Thomas, 306.
 Ashen, 130.
 Ashhurst, Sir Henry, 234.
 Ashingdon, 130.
 Ashwell, John, 302.
 —, Nicholas, 247.
 Aslake, Ellen, 132.
 Aslakeby, Roger de, 113, 114,
 Asplond, —, 305.
 Assigny, *see* d'Assigny.
 Astley, Anne, 231.
 —, Richard, 231.
 Aston, Suffolk, 324.
 —, Eleanor, 310.
 Athell, John, 340.
 Atherton, John, 341.
 atte Broke, William, 298.
 atte Felde, John, 115.
 Attelane, John, 114.
 atte Melle, —, 144.
 Atterby, Thomas, 235.
 Atterbie, or Atterby, William, 235.
 Atterton, William de, 233.
 atte Teye, William, 115.
 Audeley, John, 300.
 —, Nicholas, 141.
 —, Susan, 300.
 Audley End, 167, 357.
 —, Sir Henry, 241, 301.
 Auger, Thomas, 239.
 Augustinian Canons, 103.
 Aunsell, Thomas, 293.
 Austin, John, 317.
 —, Thomas, 131.
 Auworth, Katherine, 235.
 —, Laurence, 235.
 Aweford, William, 235.
 Aveley, 130; pulpit at, 203.
 Ayebonensis (? St. Albans), John, Bishop
 of, 308.
 Aylett, W., 232.
 Aylesford, Celtic pottery found at, 222.
 Ayleston, Leicestershire, 124.
 Ayliffe, Aleff, or Ayliff, Lady, 317.
 —, Sir William, 317.
 Aylmer, Anthony, 311.
 —, Sir Lawrence, 311.
 —, Thomas, 311.
 Ayre, John, 142.
 Ayreson, William, 109, 112.
 Ayworth, Sir John, 57.
 —, John, 319.
 Babbington, Frances, 237.
 —, William, 237.
 Bachelor, Thomas, 234.
 Baddow, Great, *see* Great Baddow.
 —, Little, *see* Little Baddow.
 Badle, Walter, 129.
 Baily, *see* Bayly.
 Bainbridge, Raynolde, 145.
 Bainbrigge, Charles, 247.
 Baynbrigge, Sir Christopher, 53, 59.
 —, Reginald, 145.
 —, Wilfrid, 145.
 Bakare, Peter, 304.
 Baker, H., 144.
 —, John, 144, 230, 349.
 —, Sir Thomas, 242.
 Bakewell, Derbyshire, 114.
 Balaton, lake, 293.
 Bale, John, 174.

- Baliol, Jocelyne de, 7.
 Ball, John, 316.
 —, Mary, 316.
 —, Nathaniel, 254.
 Ballarde, Margery, 132.
 Ballard, Richard, 318.
 Ballingdon, 132.
 Ballynge, Peter de, 229.
 Balt, Edmund de, 234.
 Bambrugge, George, 120.
 Banastre, Richard, 257.
 Bangor, John Byrd, Bishop of, 249.
 Banstead, Surrey, 319.
 Barbat, Marcus, 304.
 Barber, John, 144, 257.
 —, Sir John, 141.
 Bardfield, Great, *see* Great Bardfield.
 —, Little, *see* Little Bardfield.
 —, Saling, 132.
 Bardwell, Suffolk, 43.
 — arms, 48.
 —, John, 49.
 —, Margaret, 48, 49.
 —, William, 43, 49.
 —, Sir William, 49.
 Barefoot, Benedict, 299.
 —, George, 299.
 —, Robert, 324.
 Barenton, Nicholas de, 114, 115.
 Barfield, Dorothy, 249.
 —, Ludovic, 249.
 Barfoot, Catherine, 299.
 —, or Barfote, Mary, 134.
 —, Richard, 134.
 Barfoote, John, 243.
 —, Thomas, 245.
 Barker, Anthony, 308.
 —, Robert, 234.
 —, Thomas, 316.
 —, Thomas, M.A., 317.
 Barkham, John, 138.
 Barking, 244, 256; abbey (nunnery), 51, 56, 58, 132, 133; church, 133; vicars, 133; rectors of, 145.
 Barlee, Dorothy, abbess of Barking, 132.
 Barley, John, 120.
 Barling, 38, 134, 244; visit of the Society to, 195; church, 196.
 Barlye, Dorothy, *see* Barlee.
 Barnaby, Thomas, 131.
 Barnard, Mr., 237.
 Barnly, Richard, 128.
 —, Sanderine, 128.
 Barnston, 134, 255, 256.
 Baron, John, 248.
 Barqueley, Alexander, D.D., 131.
 Barre, Isabella, 49.
 —, Richard, notary, 117.
 —, Thomas, 49, 143.
 Barret, Dacre, 209.
 —, Henry, M.A., 303.
 Barrett, Alice, 300.
 Barrington, mausoleum, 331; Hall, 360.
 —, Anna, 335.
 —, Sir Charles, 339.
 —, John, 333.
 —, or Baryngton, Nicholas, 330.
 —, Thomas, 131, 335.
 —, Sir Thomas, 338.
 Barstable hundred, 60, 62.
 Barthomley, Cheshire, 301.
 Bartlett, A., elected, 88.
 Barton Bendisshe, Norfolk, 252.
 Barwell, Thomas, 58.
 Barwick, Elizabeth, 304.
 Barwicke, Steven, 304.
 Baryngton, *see* Barrington.
 Basildon, 34, 319.
 Baskerville, Katherine, 243.
 —, Sir Simon, 243.
 Bastewyke, Thomas, 320.
 Batayle, John, 325.
 Bate, Margery, 323.
 Bateman, Sir J., 255.
 —, Thomas, 130, 251.
 Bath abbey, 249, 324; St. James' church, 143.
 Batt, Michael, 232.
 Battell, J., 303.
 Bawld, —, 242.
 Baxter, Henry, 320.
 Bayle, or Baylie, Lionel, 314.
 Bayles, Philip, 240.
 —, Thomas, 144.
 Bayly (Baylye, Bayley, or Baily), Francis, 135.
 Baynard, Richard, 240.
 —, R., 321.
 Bayns, —, 229.
 Baynton, John, 256, 324.
 Beacher, James, 231.
 Beacontree hundred, 60, 62.
 Beadle, or Bedle, John, 134, 256.
 Bedle, Joseph, 229.
 Beamond, William, 320.
 Beamont, Katherine, 251.
 —, Stephen, 251.
 —, *see also* Beomont.
 Bean, W. J., elected, 88; excavations upon his property, 284, 285.
 Bear, William, 301.
 Beard, John, 248.
 —, Thomas, 136.
 Beardstall, George, 256.
 Beauchamp, William, 117.
 Beaufort, Edmond, 4th Duke of Somerset, 37.
 —, Elizabeth, 37.
 —, Mary, 37.
 Beaumont, 134, 141.
 —, Thomas, 137, 249, 251.
 —, *see also* Beomont.
 Beauvoir, Osmond de, 248.
 —, Peter de, 248.

- Beckenham, Kent, 141.
 Beckingham, Richard, 318.
 Beconsaw, Thomas, 257.
 Beda, John, 319.
 —, John, jr., 319.
 Bedford, Rev. E. C., elected, 279.
 —, John, 236.
 —, John, Duke of, 30.
 —, Sir John, 283.
 Bedriacum, battle of, 295.
 Bedyngham, John, 141.
 Beeleigh abbey, 314.
 Beersheba, 294.
 Beeston, John, 321.
 Bek, Robert, 341.
 Beket, John, 133.
 Belchamp Otten, 135, 256.
 — St. Paul, 135, 256.
 — Walter (or William), 135, 303.
 Bellhouse, *see* Ramsden Bellhouse.
 —, John, 308.
 Bellamy, Lieut. Col. E., tablet to, 284.
 Bell, Joseph, elected, 285.
 Belman, John, 252.
 Bendish, Jane, 129.
 —, Thomas, 129.
 Bendlowes, Elenor, 190.
 —, William, 185, 190.
 —, *see also* Benlowes.
 Bene, Thomas, 132.
 Benedict, order of St., 51.
 Bener, Alice, 322.
 —, Lewis, 322.
 Benet, John, 143.
 —, Thomas, 229.
 Benfleet, North and South, *see* North and South Benfleet.
 Benlowes, Edward, 132, 190.
 Bennet College, *see* Cambridge, Corpus Christi.
 —, David, 143.
 Bennett, John, 253.
 Bennington, Hertfordshire, 251.
 Benson, John, 323.
 —, William, 253.
 Bentall, E. E., elected, 279.
 Bentley, Great, *see* Great Bentley.
 —, Little, *see* Little Bentley.
 Benton, Jeremiah, 235.
 —, Richard, 117.
 Benynfeld, John, 323.
 Beomont, Stephen, 128.
 Berden priory, 136, 257.
 Berdefeld, John, 119.
 Berechurch, 136, 257.
 Berecroft, William, 321.
 Bere, Richard de, 315.
 Bergholt, *see* West Bergholt.
 Berjew, Elizabeth, 249.
 Berkhamsted, 7.
 Berking, John de, 133.
 Berlee, or Berles, John de, 314.
 Bernard (saint), 2.
 —, Benjamin, 318.
 —, Thomas, 132, 144, 241.
 Berners Roothing, 136, 304.
 —, Elizabeth, 184, 185.
 —, Joanna, 184.
 —, John, 184, 299.
 —, W., 320.
 —, William, 49, 301.
 Bersawer, Margery, 309.
 Berson, George, 324.
 Bertolf of Zahringen, Duke, 5.
 Bertylston, Middlesex, 323.
 Bervenny, Lord, 119.
 Berwicke, L., 314.
 Berwick, 236.
 Beryff, John, 142.
 —, William, 142.
 Best, T., 135.
 Betering, Thomas, 323.
 Beverley, Yorkshire, 142.
 Bew, William, 229.
 Biddell, George, elected, 361.
 Bigg, John, 311.
 Bill, John, 320.
 Billericay, 27, 229.
 Billingesley, Elizabeth, 309.
 —, William, 309.
 Birch, 137.
 —, Thomas, the antiquary, 245, 315.
 Birchanger, 137.
 Birchleigh, Thomas, 174.
 Bird, John, 144.
 —, Joseph, 256.
 —, or Byrd, Thomas, 167.
 Bird's farm, Saffron Walden, 155.
 Birdbrook, 137, 230.
 Birt, Sir William, elected, 279.
 Bishop, Samuel, 299.
 Bisshop, John, 324.
 Blackburne, William, 244.
 Blackbourne, Edmund, 139.
 Blackheath, battle of, 43, 51.
 Blackmore, 137, 138; Smythe's hall, 138, 209, 220, 221.
 —, Joan, 255.
 —, William, 318.
 Black Notley, 304.
 Bladwell, Lewis, 145.
 —, Richard, 323.
 Blaken, Edward, 253.
 Blakeway, Robert, 320.
 Blamyre, John, 118.
 Blandford, Dorsetshire, 317.
 Blauncke, John, 239.
 Blaunkmunster, Walter de, 256.
 Blech, Richard, 304.
 Blenerhasset, John, 231.
 Blennerhasset, Sir Thomas, 321.
 Blisworth, Northamptonshire, 42.
 Blossie, R., 231.
 Blount, John, Lord Mountjoy, 254.

- Blount, Lora, Lady Mountjoy, 254.
 Blytt, —, 231.
 Bobbingworth, 138.
 Bocher, G., 305.
 —, Nicholas, 133.
 Bocking, 124, 134, 174; hospital, 139;
 rectory, 139; deanery, 138, 144.
 —, Nicholas de, 139.
 Bockyng, Sir Richard, 315.
 Bodley pedigree mentioned, 141.
 —, Eliseus, 141.
 Bogon, *see* Bulgen.
 Bohun, Lady Eleanor de, portrait of, 331.
 —, Humphrey de, portrait of, 331.
 — arms, 191.
 Bolden, Sir Patrick, 241.
 Bolles, Sir George, 244.
 —, John, 310, 321.
 —, Julianna, 321.
 —, Katherine, 322.
 —, Ralph, 322.
 Boleyn, Anne (queen), 52.
 Bolt, John, 232.
 Bolton, Francis, 231.
 Bond, Elizabeth, 255.
 —, Richard, 255.
 Bonaventer, John, 131.
 Bonifaunt, Edmund, 137.
 —, Thomas, 137.
 Bonn, Ralph de, 245.
 Bonyman, Alexander, 321.
 Boothe, Thomas, 137, 323.
 Booth, John, antiquary, 143.
 Boraston, Thomas, 118.
 Boreham, 139, 257.
 Borffert, or Borphert, Samuel, 325.
 Borley, 140.
 Borradale, or Borradell, John, 145.
 —, Martha, 145.
 Borrowdall, Agnes, 132.
 Bosiate, Thomas, 314.
 Bosvile, George, 135.
 Bosworth, William, 326.
 Botefishe, Rose, 132.
 Boteler, William, 133.
 Botener, John, 305.
 Botetourt arms, 185.
 Botiller, W., 241.
 Boulogne, army assembled at, 97.
 —, Eustace, Count of, 193.
 Bound, Thomas, 316.
 Bourcher, or Bourgster, John, 306.
 Bourchier arms, 152, 156.
 —, Bartholemew, Lord, 151, 156, 158.
 —, Elizabeth, 158.
 —, Emma, 157.
 —, Helen, 157.
 —, Humphrey, tomb of, 154.
 —, John, 157.
 —, Sir John, 155, 158.
 —, Margaret, 157.
 —, Robert, 157.
 Bourchier, Sir Robert, 157.
 —, Thomas, 117, 119, 120.
 —, William, 158.
 Bourghchier, *see* Bourchier.
 Bourne, Robert, 138, 300.
 —, R., 304.
 Bourneley, Richard, 128.
 Boursser, John de, 86.
 Bousser, Robert, 115.
 Bowe, Nicholas, 236.
 Bowers Gifford, 135, 144.
 Bowes, Sir Thomas, 143.
 Bowtell, Charles, 137.
 —, Katherine, 249.
 Bowyer, John, M.A., 244.
 Box, Ann, 242.
 Boxer, James, 232.
 Boxstede, Peter de, 115.
 Boxted, 140, 257; visit of the Society to,
 281.
 Boy, Simon, 115.
 Boys, James, 128.
 —, Johan de, 114.
 —, John, 238.
 —, John de, 151, 174.
 —, Sir Henry de, 119.
 —, W., 137.
 —, William, 137.
 Boysard, William, 239, 240.
 Boyton, Robert, 54.
 —, Thomas, 128.
 Brabante, John, 144.
 —, Martha, 144.
 Brackley, Thomas, 242.
 Bradfield, 136, 140, 212, 240; hall, 209,
 214.
 Bradley, Francis, 310.
 Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall, 140, 143, 257.
 — juxta-Mare, 124, 140, 257, 293;
 visit of the Society to, 349; church,
 351; St. Peter-on-the-Wall, 352.
 —, John, 122.
 Bradwood, Bradwod, or Bradwode, John,
 248.
 Bragge, John, 144.
 Braine, Mary, 233.
 —, Thomas, 233, 243.
 Braintree, 141, 243, 257.
 Bramfold, 304.
 Brampton, Richard, 320.
 Brancaster, Norfolk, 293, 294.
 Brandon, Charles, Duke of Suffolk, 51.
 —, Robert, 249.
 —, Thomas, 201.
 —, Sir William, 51.
 Branham, Elizabeth, 248.
 —, Hugh, 248.
 Brante, Nicholas de, 85.
 —, Ralph de, 85.
 Brantham, Suffolk, 184, 185.
 Brantingham, Simon de, 230.
 Brasier, Anthony, sen., 252.

- Brasier, Anthony, 252, 320.
 —, Anthony, jr., 252, 320.
 —, John, jr., 252, 315.
 —, John, sen., 252.
 —, Thomas, 252.
 Brasses, *see* Essex, Fitz Lewes.
 Braunche, Master, 112.
 Braxted, Little and Great, *see* Great and Little Braxted.
 Bray, Cristina, 148.
 —, John, 148, 175.
 —, John de, 149.
 —, Nicholas de, 85.
 —, Reginald, 118.
 Braybrooke, Lord, 164, 165.
 Brayton, Robert, 245.
 Breame, Arthur, 306.
 —, or Breme, Richard, 303, 307.
 Brenset, Kent, 137.
 Brentford, 320.
 Brent Pelham, Hertfordshire, 257.
 Brentwood, 319.
 Bretayne, Eudo, Earl of, 186.
 Breton, Agnes, 311.
 —, James, 144.
 —, John, 323.
 Brett, John, 244.
 Bretton, William, 321.
 Brewer, John, 233.
 Brice, John, 134.
 Brickys, Anne, 132.
 Bridge, Daniel, 229.
 —, Samuel, 229.
 Bridges, Richard, 310.
 Bright, John, 250.
 —, Robert, 250, 304.
 —, or Bryght, Thomas, 318.
 Brightlingsea, 142.
 Brinley, Samuel, 128.
 Brise, A. W. Ruggles, elected, 279.
 Bristol, 136.
 Bristowe, John, 120.
 Britannia I., province of, 291.
 — II., province of, 291.
 Brittany, Earls of, 48.
 —, *see also* Bretayne.
 Broadwater, Christopher, 301.
 —, Henry, 301.
 Brocas, Richard, 119.
 Broke, John, 141.
 —, William atte, *see* atte Broke.
 Brokesby, Francis, 341.
 Brome, James, M.A., 314.
 Bromley, 321.
 —, Great, *see* Great Bromley.
 —, Little, *see* Little Bromley.
 —, Ludovicus, 140.
 —, Mary, 140.
 Bromwich, Rev. C. T., 349.
 Brooksburne, Sir John de, 158.
 Broomfield, 143.
 Brough, William, 250.
 Broughton, Sir Robert, 230, 242.
 Brounfeld, Sir William, 145.
 Brown, H. G., elected, 88.
 —, H. H., Dr., elected, 195.
 —, William, 307.
 Browne, Henry, 250, 311.
 —, John, M.A., 319.
 —, John, 144, 249, 301, 344.
 —, Phil., 306.
 —, Robert, Alderman of Colchester, 241.
 —, Thomas, 249, 337.
 —, Thomas, Master of Pembroke hall, 252.
 —, W., 144.
 —, Sir William, 308.
 Browning, Davison, 209.
 —, John, 251.
 Broxbourne, Hertfordshire, 29.
 Broxted (Chawreth), 231.
 Bruges, Hamo de, 114.
 Brugge, Anthony, 317.
 —, John, 251.
 Brun, *see* le Brun.
 Bruncton, William de, 321.
 Brundish, Nicholas de, 115.
 Brundon (by Sudbury), 143.
 Bruyn, Alice, 49.
 —, Sir H., 49.
 —, Sir Ingleram, brass to, 205.
 Bryd, John, 249.
 —, Maud, 249.
 Buckenham, Annes, 132.
 Buckeridge, Nicholas, 141.
 Buckingham, 316.
 Bucknall, Robert, 321.
 Bucoke, Richard, 236.
 Buddle, Adam, 254.
 Bugge, Nathaniel, 143.
 Bulgen, John, 238.
 Bull, Rev. Nicholas, 164.
 —, William, 131.
 Bullen, A. W., 131.
 Bullock, Thomas, 226.
 Bulmer, 138, 144, 241.
 Bulphan, 34, 60, 62, 257, 323.
 Bulvan, *see* Bulphan.
 Bumpsted, Helions, *see* Helions Bumpsted.
 —, Steeple, *see* Steeple Bumpsted.
 Burcester, Nicholas, 309.
 Bures church, 191.
 Burges, Elizeus, *see* Rochester, archdeacon.
 —, Rev. Samuel, 249.
 Burgess, Alexander, 140.
 —, Mrs., Ancient window presented by, 359.
 Burgh, Cambridgeshire, 257.
 —, Castle, 293.
 —, de, family, 190.
 —, Ralph de, 245.
 —, Thomas de, 42.
 —, William de, Earl of Ulster, 191.
 Burghes, William, 249.

- Burghley, George, 232.
 Burgoyne, Rev. A. F., election of, 194.
 Burkitt, William, 246.
 Burleigh, Lord, 357.
 Bur-le-Roy, 4.
 Burn, George, 341.
 Burnap, Dorothy, 320.
 —, Thomas, 320.
 Burneyley, *see* Barnly and Bourneley.
 Burnham, 229, 244; vicars of, 125.
 Burnham Westgate, Norfolk, 29.
 Burr, Thomas, 133, 143.
 Burrell, Margaret, 232.
 Burser, de, *see* Bourchier.
 Burstall, John, 29.
 Bursted, William, 305.
 Burstow, Surrey, 141.
 Burton, John, 124, 231.
 —, Henry, 309.
 Burward, Alice (prioress), 309.
 Burwell, William, 116.
 Bury St. Edmunds, H., 145.
 Busby, Edmund, 122.
 —, or Busseby, Ralph, 122, 131.
 Bush, Nicholas, 143.
 Bust, Sarah, 299.
 Butcher, Richard, 243.
 —, William, 301.
 Butler, Cato T., elected, 285.
 —, Lilly, 138, 255.
 —, Thomas, 7th Earl of Ormond, 254.
 Butteler, John, 143.
 Butter, Thomas, 246.
 Buttiller, —, 323.
 Buttington, victory at, 98.
 Buttsbury, 230.
 Buxted, Sussex, 129.
 Buxton, John, 305.
 Byford, Hereford, 255.
 Bygrave manor, 167.
 Byatt, William, 301.
 Byllesdon, Johanna, 253.
 —, Robert, Lord Mayor of London, 253.
 —, Thomas, 253.
 —, William, 253.
 Byott, John, 236.
 Byrd, Agnes, 166.
 —, Jean, 166.
 —, John, of Ashingdon, 130.
 —, John, 165, 166.
 —, John, Bishop of Bangor, 249.
 —, Susan, 130.
 —, Thomas, 164; almshouse built by, 165, 166; *see also* Bird.
 Byrde, Johane, 141.
 Byrdsley, Sir John, 57.

 Cade, William, 7.
 Cage, Edmund, 303.
 —, Peter, 303.
 Cakebread, John, 310.

 Calley, or Colley, John, 242.
 —, William, 242.
 Cambers, Katherine, 229.
 Camberton, or Cambton, John, 322.
 Cambridge, 245, 326; St. Mary-the-Great, 232; Corpus Christi college, 234; Caius college, 129, 231; King's college, 141, 250, 255; St. John's college, 128, 134; Peterhouse, 141; Queen's college, 140; St. Nicholas hostel, 256; Trinity college, 305, 337, 338, 340, Master and Fellows of, 341.
 —, Nicholas de, 305.
 Campbell, John, 325.
 Campe, J., 314.
 Camps in English counties, 226, *see also* Danish.
 Camulodunum, 19.
 Canewdon, 137, 230.
 Canfield, *see* Great Canfield.
 Canning, John, 253.
 Canynge, J., 253.
 Cant, Arthur, elected, 285.
 Cantebrigge, Thomas de, 346.
 —, William de, 346.
 Canterbury, St. Peter's, 179; archbishops, George Abbott, 25; John Peckham, 136, 197, 234, 249, 304, 307, 321, 324; Robert Winchelsey, 245; archdeacons, Hugo Pentwin, 139; prebendary, Lilly Butler, 138, 255.
 Capell, Sir Gamaliel, 209.
 —, Mildred, 209.
 Capon, John, 240.
 Capper, Rober(t), 113.
 Carausius, Count, 296, 297.
 Cardinall, or Carnall, Richard, 311.
 —, Susan, 311.
 Cardmaker, Robert, 235.
 —, William, 235.
 Carent, Nicholas, *see* Tarent.
 Carewe, William, 120.
 Carlehill, James, 243.
 Carleton, Cambridgeshire, 298.
 —, Dorothy, 253.
 —, Ellen, 253.
 —, John, 253.
 —, Master, 113.
 Carlille, Adam, 318.
 Carpenter, William, 123, 233.
 Carr, John, 341.
 Carre, Elizabeth, 315.
 —, Nathaniel, 140.
 —, Richard, 315.
 Carse, John, 316.
 Carter, Benjamin, 308.
 —, Geoffrey, 242.
 —, Gerald Bonham, elected, 361.
 —, Hannah, 308.
 —, Kenelm, 319.
 —, Thomas, 245.
 Carver, Alice, 229.

- Carver, John, 229.
 —, William, 229.
 Caryl, Joseph, 299.
 Carwardine, Thomas, 241.
 Case, Sarah, 252.
 Castell, Elizabeth, 305.
 —, John, 229.
 —, Robert, 299.
 Castle Hedingham, 27, 174, 313.
 Castleton, William de, 244.
 Caterall, Stephen, 321, 322.
 Cathun, Gilbert, 349.
 Caumond, Richard, 241.
 Causton, Rev. C., on South Shoebury church, 195.
 —, William, 131.
 Cavendish, William, LL.D., 138, 144.
 Caversfield, Oxfordshire, 147.
 Cavill, Margaret, 231.
 —, Richard, 231.
 Cawdrie, Daniel, 320.
 Cawston, Edmund, 120.
 —, Thomas, 123.
 Cawet, Stephen, 308.
 Cecil, Frances, 251.
 —, Thomas, 251.
 Cecily, Princess (mother of Edward IV.), 119.
 Celtic pottery, *see* Pottery.
 Chadeslee, Richard, 341.
 Chadwell St. Mary, 32, 60, 62, 231.
 Chafford hundred, 60, 62.
 Chagford, Devonshire, 140.
 Chalfont, Christopher, 250.
 Chalmers, James, M.A., 300.
 Chaloner, Sir Ralph, 253.
 Challenor, Mr., preacher, of Colchester, 239.
 — Smith, J. C., his **Additions to Newcourt's Repertorium Ecclesiasticum, Vol. II.**, 126, 228.
 Chamberlain, Walter, 257.
 Chamberlyn, Thomas, 310.
 Champney, Edmund, 298.
 Chancellor, Frederic, on Shalford, Wethersfield, Finchingfield, and Bardfield churches, 176.
 Chanler, Chaundler, or Chaundeler, John, 245.
 —, Richard, archdeacon of Salisbury, 245.
 Chanon, Sir Thomas, 240.
 Chantrell, Thomas, 236.
 Chapett, William, 241.
 Chaplen, Ellen, 237.
 —, Chapleyn, or Chaplin, William, 237.
 Chapeleyn, Thomas, 299.
 Chapman, Benedict, D.D., 129.
 —, Robert, 300.
 Chappell, Stephen, 305.
 Charde, Thomas, 325.
 Charlbury, Oxfordshire, 130.
 Charles I. (king), 280, 339.
 —, John, 129.
 Charing, Kent, 321.
 Chaundeler, Thomas, 142.
 —, John, 245, *see* Chanler.
 Chawreth, 257; *see* Broxted.
 Cheeke, Sir Thomas, 235.
 Chefray, William, 131.
 Chelmsford, 211, 232, 248; carrier, 211; friars, 56, 233; the free school, 232.
 Chelsea rectors, 249.
 Cherry, Edward, 315.
 Cheselada, *see* Chiselhurst.
 Cheshunt, 301.
 Chesshyre, John Peter H., 251.
 Chester, John Byrd, bishop of, 249; Danes at, 99.
 —, Edward, 321.
 —, Peter, D.D., 305.
 —, Sarah, 305.
 Chesterfield, 318.
 Chevall, Edmond, 120.
 Cheveley, Cambridgeshire, 251, 252.
 Cheverells Green, Hertfordshire, 324.
 Chichester, 139, 323; canon of, Giles de Wyngremouth, 252.
 Chickney, 233.
 Chignal St. James, 233.
 — Smealy, 233.
 Chigwell, 61, 62, 166, 234.
 Child, Sir Richard, 255.
 Childerditch, 52, 56, 235.
 Chilton, Buckinghamshire, 132.
 Chingford, 235; brass at, 166.
 Chipping Ongar, 250, 325, 326.
 —, Thomas, 319.
 Chiptone, Robert de, 346.
 Chiselhurst, 3, 5, 7.
 Chishenhale, John, 134.
 Chisenhale-Marsh, W. S., MSS. belonging to, 101.
 Chiswick, Edmund de Balt, Prebendary of, 234.
 Chrishall, 243, 252.
 Christopherson, John, D.D., 237.
 Christmas, or Cristmas, Thomas, 239.
 Christy, Miller, and W. W. Porteous, **On Some interesting Essex Brasses**, 146.
Church Goods, Essex, inventories of, by C. F. D. Sperling, 278.
 Churches, Royal arms in, *see* Royal.
 Chyborne, Mr. 214.
 Chykewell, Robert de, 10.
 Clare, order of St., 33, 150.
 —, oak carving at, 191; camp at, 227.
 —, Hugh de, 249.
 Clarence arms, 191.
 —, Lionel, Duke of, 191.
 —, Philippa of, 190.
 —, Thomas, Duke of, 30.
 Clarke, John, 242, 307.
 —, Joseph, F.S.A., 155, 164.

- Clarke, Margery, 300.
 Clark, Thomas, 238.
 Clavering-cum-Langley, 159, 237.
 Claxton, William, 245.
 Clay, Timothy, 250, 251.
 Clec, John, 324.
 Cleere, Catherine, 320.
 —, Henry, 320.
 Cleeve, Alexander, 325.
 —, John, 325.
 Clement V. (pope), 107.
 Clere, John, 239.
 —, Thomas, 241.
 Clergy, Essex, *see* Additions, Essex.
 Clerk, John, 320.
 —, R., 307.
 —, Richard, 308.
 —, Thomas, 320.
 Clarke, Francis, 136.
 —, John, 302, 323.
 —, Thomas, sen., 139.
 —, William, 123.
 Clerkenwell, St. John's, 105, 109.
 Cletcher, William, 239.
 Clevedon, Somersetshire, 42.
 Cliberye, Alice, 306.
 —, John, 306.
 —, William, 306.
 Cliffe, Edward, 319, *see also* Clyffe.
 Clifford, Thomas, 119.
 Clifton, Margaret, 139.
 Clinch, Mary, 237.
 —, Thomas, 237.
 Clinton, Mary, 160.
 —, Thomas, 160.
 Clogge, James, 58, 59.
 Clonville, Isabella, 148.
 —, William, 244.
 Clopham, 244.
 Clopton arms, 49, 50.
 —, Alice, 49.
 —, William, 49.
 Clothall, Hertfordshire, 241.
 Clough, Margaret, 252.
 —, Thomas, 252.
 Clovile, Richard, 185.
 Clowes, Sir John, 131.
 Clun castle, Shropshire, 225, 227.
 Clyatt, John, 300.
 Clyffe, Nicholas, 319.
 Clyfford, T., 116.
 Cobb, Charles, elected, 285.
 Cobbe, Sir John, 309.
 Cobbold, Sir John, 240.
 Cobene, Sir Richard, 309.
 Cock, John, D.D., 315.
 —, John, M.A., 245.
 —, Joseph, 245.
 —, Samuel, 238.
 Cockayn, Beatrice, 318.
 Cockerell, John, 143.
 Coc, William, 233.
 Coggeshale, John de, 115.
 Coggeshall, 86, 157, 237; *abbey*, 321.
 —, Sir Henry de, 179.
 —, John, the elder, 306.
 —, Sir John de, 158.
 —, Sir William, 174, *see also* Coksale.
 — arms, 179.
 Cok, John, 341.
 Cokayn, John, 318.
 Cokayne, Robert de, 113.
 Coke, Sir John, 300.
 Cokefend, Isabell de, 179.
 Cokerall, John, 238.
 Cokfeld, Benedict de, 114.
 Cokham, Richard de, 86.
 —, William de, 86.
 Cokks, John, *see* Cox.
 Coksale, Ann, 241.
 Colcester, John de, 231.
 Colchester, 137, 238; *castle*, 241; *general meeting at*, 88; **Castle Bell**, by J. J. Raven, D.D., 347; *moot hall*, 241; *Crouched friars*, 239; *Dutch church registers*, 171; **Grammar school admissions**, by J. H. Round, 90; *members for*, 207, 209, 210; *Mile End*, 233; *museum*, 95, 96; **the Portreeve of**, by J. H. Round, 349; *St. John's green*, 85; **Roman burials at**, 171; *All Saints' church*, 238; *St. Botolph's priory*, 239; *St. Giles*, 136, 238, 239; *St. John's abbey*, 8, 140, 239; *St. Leonard's*, *Hythe*, 26; *St. Mary*, 142; *St. Mary Magdalen*, 240, 256; *St. Mary Magdalen hospital*, 238; *St. Nicholas*, 8, 240; *St. Peter*, 238, 241; *St. Peter's rectors*, 255; *St. Runwald*, 238, 241.
 —, John, 300.
 —, Walter de, 157.
 Cold Berwick, Wiltshire, 219.
 Cole, George, 325.
 —, H., 141.
 —, Henry, 326.
 —, or Cowle, John, 145.
 —, Stephen, 140.
 —, Theodore, 145.
 —, Timothy, 145.
 —, William, 326.
 —, Rev. William, his MSS., 164, 168.
 Colebrand, Richard, 138, 139.
 Coleman, Henry, 136.
 Colepepir, John, 121.
 Colett, Thomas, 129.
 Colfe, Isaac, 231.
 Collingwood, William, 137.
 Collins, Daniel, 141.
 —, Samuel, 141.
 —, Samuel, M.D., 141.
 —, Samuel, provost of Kings, 141.
 Collyer, Nicholas, 306.
 Collyn, Katherine, 231.
 —, William, 231.

- Collyng, John, 241.
 Colpepir, Walter, 121.
 Colne river, 98.
 —, Engaine, 242.
 —, Wakes, *see* Wakes Colne.
 —, White, *see* White Colne.
 —, Johanna de, 324.
 Colnett, James, 249.
 Cologne, arrival of Ursicinus at, 292.
 Colpots, Nicewlas, 250.
 Colt, John, 117.
 Colville, John, 117.
 Colvige, Nicholas, 307.
 Combe, Thomas de, 319.
 Compton, Wiltshire, 231.
 Compton Valence, Dorset, 315.
 Comyn, Mary, 249.
 —, Robert, 249.
 Condorowe, N., 231.
 Coningsby, or Conyngesby, Sir H., 120.
 —, Humfrey, 117, 118.
 —, John, 118.
 Congleton, Cheshire, 135.
 Congreve, Alice, 133.
 —, Thomas, 133.
 Constable, Mrs., 213.
 Constantinople, 295.
 Constantius II. (emperor), 292.
 Conway, Abbot of, 168.
 Conyers, Edward, 254.
 Coe, Abner, 302.
 —, John, 302.
 —, Thomas, 135.
 Cook, John, 340.
 —, Leonard, 341.
 Cooke, Sir Edward, 317.
 —, Emilia, 231.
 —, John, 252.
 —, Sir John, 141.
 —, Margaret, 318.
 —, Matthew, 231.
 —, Moses, 302.
 —, Robert, 139, 298.
 Coole, John, 239.
 —, Robert, 135.
 Coope, Grace, 130.
 —, Richard, 130.
 Cooper, Elizabeth, 324.
 —, John, 143, 231.
 —, or Couper, Robert, 244.
 —, William, 140.
 —, Sir William, 231.
 Copford, 242.
 Copinger, Mr., 212.
 Copping, John, 229, 314.
 —, Katherine, 229.
 Coppowe, Elizabeth, 302.
 —, Thomas, 302.
 Copto, Coptoe, or Coptoo, John, 250.
 —, Thomas, 250.
 Copyn, *see* Copping.
 Corall, R., 232.
 Corbet, John, 237.
 —, Sir Roger, 42.
 Cordray, Thomas, 301.
 Corkar, Henry, 136.
 Corn, Thomas, 208, 319.
 —, Mr., 213.
 Cornburgh, Alured, 119, 120.
 Cornerd, or Cornard, John, 241.
 Cornehill, Thomas, 303.
 Cornell, Thomas, 129.
 Cornere, Richard de la, 9.
 Cornerth arms, 180.
 Cornewell, Thomas, 303.
 Corns, Robin, 113.
 Corrie, Rev. E. S., retirement from Council, 287, 279.
 Corringham, 242.
 Costume, *see* Brasses.
 Cotton, Ellen, 243.
 —, Robert, 300.
 Cottyngham, W., 230.
 Courtauld, Mrs. S., elected, 88.
 Cousins, —, 326.
 Coventry, 133.
 —, Lady, 212.
 Cowlrig, Robert, 240.
 Cowell, John, *see* Cole.
 Cowman, William, 139.
 Cowper, Elizabeth, 215, 218, 221.
 —, John, 142, 208, 209, 217.
 —, Richard, 247.
 —, Robert, 320.
 —, Roger, 248.
 Cox, John, 130.
 —, Thomas, 141.
 Cradock, Robert, 246.
 Craford, T., 244.
 Crakenthorpe, George, 257.
 Crall, Philip, 140.
 Cranborne, Dorsetshire, 227.
 Cranham rectory, 32, 35, 43, 243.
 Crawley, Marie, 252.
 —, Robert, 252.
 Creeksea, 243.
 Creffield, *see* Creyfeld.
 Cressing, 141; temple, 243.
 Cressy, —, 323.
 Creyfeld, Oliver, 300.
 Creyk, Sir William, 134, 244.
 Crispe, James, 237.
 —, P., 300.
 —, Wilfrid, 249.
 Cripselok, Richard, 115, 116.
 Crofte, T., 245.
 Cromer, Anne, 38.
 —, John, 58.
 —, William, 38.
 —, Sir William, Lord Mayor of London, 38.
 Cromwell, Oliver, 128, 129, 130, 138, 144, 145, 306, 307, 308.
 —, Richard, 129, 247.

- Croo, Agnes, 319.
 —, William, 319.
 Crooke, Sir George, 209.
 —, Lady, 214.
 —, Mary, 232.
 —, Thomas, 232.
 Crosby, Thomas, 243.
 Cross, George, elected, 351.
 Crosse, Henry, 144.
 —, Sir Henry, 240.
 —, John, 303, 319.
 —, Honor, 136.
 Croston, Lancashire, 140.
 Crouch, Walter, on Dr. Derham, 202.
 —, William, 219.
 Crowland, Lincolnshire, 233.
 Cudworth, Ralph, 238.
 Cullen, Charles, 322.
 Cullum, Alice, 143.
 Cunison, John, 145.
 Curteys, John, 306.
 —, William, 309.
 Curtis, Henry, 319.
 —, William, 248.
 Cusancia, Peter de, 11.
 Cutlar, J., 239.
 Cutte, Sir John, 355.
 Cutts, Edward, 247.
 —, Katherine, 247.
 Cyprus, court of, 105.

 Dagenham, 44, 140, 244; vicars, 133, 318.
 Dalrimple, or Dalrymple, John, 247.
 Danbury, 49, 134, 244.
 Dane, John, 239, 242.
 Daniell, Daniel, Danyell, or Danyel,
 William, 231.
 —, Grace, 321.
 —, John, 255.
 —, Margery, 255.
 —, Martha, 317.
 —, Thomas, 117, 144.
 Danish camp at Shoebury visited, 195.
 Dapifer, Eudo, 8.
 Darby, Sarah, 145.
 Darcy, Margaret, 48.
 —, Thomas, 48, 49.
 — of Chiche, Lords, 48.
 Daren, or Daven, James, 315.
 Dargavell, 257.
 Darley abbey, Derbyshire, 51.
 Darnall, Thomas, 309.
 Darnell, Robert, 137.
 Dartford, royal manor of, 5.
 d'Assigny, Elizabeth, 138.
 —, Marius, 131, 138.
 —, Philip, 138.
 Dauncie, Elizabeth, —.
 —, Samuel, 257.
 d'Auvergne, Robert, 306.
 Davell, Robert, 229.
 Daven, *see* Daren.

 Davey, George, 244.
 Davis, or Davies, John, 305, 319.
 Davy, Matthew, 302.
 —, Robert, 302.
 Davye, John, 133.
 —, Ursula, 133.
 Daw, John, 140, 308.
 Dawe, William, 347, 348.
 Dawes, Mrs., 220.
 Dawson, C. J., elected, 358.
 Day, William, 139.
 Deacle, Rev. E. L., 209.
 Dealtry, William, 341.
 Debanke, John, 141.
 —, Thomas, 141.
 Debden, 51, 245, 315.
 Deber, Walter, 240.
 Debnam, John, 243.
 Deculon, *see* Dyglon.
 Dedham, 235, 245.
 Deen, William de, 114.
 Dell, George, 301.
 Denby, John, 232, 239.
 Dengie, 123, 246; hundred, field names
 in, 259.
 Denham, Arthur, 323.
 —, Thomas, jr., 323.
 —, Thomas, provost of the Mint, 323.
 Denman, Thomasine, 303.
 —, William, 303.
 Denne, Anne, 325.
 —, Thomas, 325.
 Dent, Henry, 301.
 —, Dr. Thomas, 134.
 —, Thomas, 301.
 —, W. R., elected, 358.
 Denton, 55, 56; Norfolk, 227.
 Depdale, or Depedene, Richard, 320.
 Dernel, Jane, 136.
 Deye, John, 124.
 Deyncourt arms, 200.
 Devereux, Jonathan, 230.
 Devorick, Henry, 244.
 Dexter, Henry, 253.
 de Agillun, *see* Agillun.
 de Agmondesham, *see* Agmondesham.
 de Aslakeby, *see* Aslakeby.
 de Atterton, *see* Atterton.
 de Baliol, *see* Baliol.
 de Ballynge, *see* Ballynge.
 de Balt, *see* Balt.
 de Barenton, *see* Barenton.
 de Beauvoir, *see* Beauvoir.
 de Bere, or de Beere, *see* Bere.
 de Berking, *see* Berking.
 de Berlee, *see* Berlee.
 de Blaunkmunster, *see* Blaunkmunster.
 de Bocking, *see* Bocking.
 de Bohun, *see* Bohun.
 de Bonn, *see* Bonn.
 de Pourchier, *see* Bourchier.
 de Boursser, *see* Boursser.

- de Boxstede, *see* Boxsted.
 de Boys, *see* Boys.
 de Brante, *see* Brante.
 de Brantingham, *see* Brantingham.
 de Bray, *see* Bray.
 de Brooksburne, *see* Brooksburne.
 de Bruges, *see* Bruges.
 de Bruncton, *see* Bruncton.
 de Brundissh, *see* Brundissh.
 de Burgh, *see* Burgh.
 de Burser, *see* Bouchier.
 de Cambridge, *see* Cambridge.
 de Cantebriqge, *see* Cantebriqge.
 de Castleton, *see* Castleton.
 de Chiptone, *see* Chiptone.
 de Chykewell, *see* Chykewell.
 de Clare, *see* Clare.
 de Coggeshale, *see* Coggeshale.
 de Coggeshall, *see* Coggeshall.
 de Cokayne, *see* Cokayne.
 de Cokefend, *see* Cokefend.
 de Cokfeld, *see* Cokfeld.
 de Cokham, *see* Cokham.
 de Colcester, *see* Colcester.
 de Colchester, *see* Colchester.
 de Colne, *see* Colne.
 de Combe, *see* Combe.
 de Cusancia, *see* Cusancia.
 de Deen, *see* Deen.
 de Dovor, *see* Dovor.
 de Drayton, *see* Drayton.
 de Elteslee, *see* Elteslee.
 de Engayne, *see* Engayne.
 de Essex, *see* Essex.
 de Finchingfield, *see* Finchingfield.
 de Fransham, *see* Fransham.
 de Freningham, *see* Freningham.
 de Frowyke, *see* Frowyke.
 de Furnel, *see* Furnel.
 de Gatcombe, *see* Gatcombe.
 de Geldesford, *see* Geldesford.
 de Gerring, *see* Gerring.
 de Goldingham, *see* Goldingham.
 de Goldyngham, *see* Goldyngham.
 de Gray, *see* Gray.
 de Greneford, *see* Greneford.
 de Gretham, *see* Gretham.
 de Grimsby, *see* Grimsby.
 de Hadenham, *see* Hadenham.
 de Halstede, *see* Halstede.
 de Hemenha, *see* Hemenha.
 de Herlaston, *see* Herlaston.
 de Herlawe, *see* Herlawe.
 de Heyle, *see* Heyle.
 de Holme, *see* Holme.
 de Horkesleigh, *see* Horkesleigh.
 de Huntingfeld, *see* Huntingfeld.
 de Icegrave, *see* Icegrave.
 de Islep, *see* Islep.
 de Ispania, *see* Ispania.
 de Kemes, *see* Kemes.
 de la Cornere, *see* Cornere.
 de la Halle, *see* Halle.
 de la Lee, *see* Lee.
 de Lambourn, *see* Lambourn.
 de Langrich, *see* Langrich.
 de la Souche, *see* Souche.
 de la Waude, *see* Waude.
 de Leycester, *see* Leycester.
 de Litlyngton, *see* Litlyngton.
 de Loches, *see* Loches.
 de Lodewick, *see* Lodewick.
 de Lodowick, *see* Lodowick.
 de Londone, *see* Londone.
 de Londres, *see* Londres.
 de Luzancy, *see* Luzancy.
 de Lynford, *see* Lynford.
 de Matha, *see* Matha.
 de Morley, *see* Morley.
 de Mortimer, *see* Mortimer.
 de Mount, *see* Mount.
 de Mountchensy, *see* Mountchensy.
 de Mulsho, *see* Mulsho.
 de Nantolio, *see* Nantolio.
 de Naucie, *see* Nantolio, de.
 de Newton, *see* Newton.
 de Northwood, *see* Northwood.
 de Nortoft, *see* Nortoft.
 de Norton, *see* Norton.
 de Otteferd, *see* Otteferd.
 de Pateshill, *see* Pateshill.
 de Plumstede, *see* Plumstede.
 de Poninges, *see* Poninges.
 de Poterne, *see* Poterne.
 de Presenheye, *see* Presenheye.
 de Preston, *see* Preston.
 de Ralye, *see* Ralye.
 de Raynham, *see* Raynham.
 de Reddeswell, *see* Reddeswell.
 de Riphull, *see* Riphull.
 de Ross, *see* Ross.
 de Rothing, *see* Rothing.
 de Rouceby, *see* Rouceby.
 de Sackville, *see* Sackville.
 de Sageville, *see* Sageville.
 de Sakeville, *see* Sakeville.
 de Scales, *see* Scales.
 de Scardeburgh, *see* Scardeburgh.
 de Shanketon, *see* Shanketon.
 de Sherrington, *see* Sherrington.
 de Shortgrove, *see* Shortgrove.
 de Skendelby, *see* Skendelby.
 de Skerning, *see* Skerning.
 de Somery, *see* Somery.
 de Sotton, *see* Sotton.
 de Standon, *see* Standon.
 de Stanstede, *see* Stanstede.
 de Staunford, *see* Staunford.
 de Stow, *see* Stow.
 de Stratford, *see* Stratford.
 de Stratton, *see* Stratton.
 de Sutton, *see* Sutton.
 de Swansey, *see* Swansey.
 de Teye, *see* Teye.

- de Theyden or Theydene, *see* Theyden.
 de Trillowe, *see* Trillowe.
 de Ulmis, *see* Ulmis.
 de Valence, *see* Valence.
 de Valois, *see* Valois.
 de Vere, *see* Vere.
 de Waltham, *see* Waltham.
 de Wassingbourne, *see* Wassingbourne.
 de Wautone, *see* Wautone.
 de Welcomestowe, *see* Welcomestowe.
 de Welde, *see* Welde.
 de Welles, *see* Welles.
 de Welringworth, *see* Welringworth.
 de Wenlock, *see* Wenlock.
 de Wilton, *see* Wilton.
 de Witham, *see* Witham.
 de Witheredlegh, *see* Witheredlegh.
 de Wivelingham, *see* Wivelingham.
 de Wodeford, *see* Wodeford.
 de Wortham, or Wourcham, *see* Wortham.
 de Writtle, *see* Writtle.
 de Wydeham, *see* Wydeham.
 de Wyngremouth, *see* Wyngremouth.
 Dickman, Robert, 128.
 Dicons, Richard, 133.
 Digby, Edward, 231.
 Dipden, Margaret, 132.
**Discovery of Late Celtic Pottery at
 Shoebury**, by Henry Laver, F.S.A.,
 222.
 Dix, William, 138.
 Dixon, Margaret, 128.
 —, Robert, 128.
 Dobson, Ann, 244.
 —, Nathaniel, 244.
 Dod, Margaret, 253.
 —, Nehemiah, 249.
 —, Samuel, sen., 235.
 —, Samuel, jr., 235.
 Dodd, Edward, 231.
 —, John, 321.
 —, Roger, D.D., 253.
 Doddinghurst, 248.
 Doddington, Richard, 301.
 —, isle of Ely, 257.
 Dode, Nicholas, 307.
Domesday Book, 327.
 Doo, John, 252.
 Dorell, Mary, 132.
 Doreward, John, 139, 174, 175.
 Dorney, Buckinghamshire, 132.
 Dorsetshire, 317.
 Douglas, James, Earl, 34.
 Dove, John, 140.
 —, Roboshobery, 300.
 Dover, 293; castle, 38.
 Dovercourt, 247.
 Dovor, John de, 9.
 Dowby, John, 133.
 Dowce, William, 314.
 Down, or Downen, Richard, 256.
 Downe, John, 136.
 Downes, Richard, 129.
 Downham, 248, 298.
 Downman, Rev. E. A., elected, 88 on
Great Canfield Mount, 225, 350.
 Dowsing, William, 177.
 d'Oxford, Guillaume Scot, 102.
 Doyley, Robert, 302.
 Drake, Ann, 317.
 —, Francis, 317.
 Draper, Robert, 243.
 —, Warwick, elected, 88.
 Drax, Thomas, 248.
 Drayton-in-Hales, Salop, 320.
 Drayton, Walter de, 244.
 —, William de, 244.
 Driffit, Matthew, 250.
 Driver, or Dryver, Robert, 252.
 Drywood, Elizabeth, 248.
 —, William, 248.
 Dubber, *see* Deber.
 Dublin, Marquis of, *see* de Vere, Robert,
 9th Earl of Oxford.
 Ducane, Henry, 238.
 Duckett, Joan, 140.
 —, Paul, 140.
 Duckfeld, Daniel, 255.
 Dudley, Sir Henry Bate, I. C. Gould on,
 351.
 Duerden, *see* Durden.
 Duffield, Ann, 246.
 —, John, 246.
 —, Margaret, 246.
 Dunbar, Thomas, 321.
 —, William, 230.
 Dunham, 233.
 Dunkeld, William, Bishop of, 305.
 Dunmow, *see* Great Dunmow.
 —, Richard, 251.
 Dunton Waylett, 32, 34, 60, 62, 249.
 —, Steven, 245.
 Durden, or Duerden, Daniel, 232.
 —, John, 301.
 Durham, prebendaries, Thomas Mangey,
 249.
 Durnell, Thomas, 116.
 Dyer, Reginald, 133.
 —, Sir Swinnerton, 186.
 —, Sir Thomas, 186.
 Dyge, John, 311.
 Dyglon, Dyglyn, or Deculon, Henry, 233.
 —, John, 233.
 Dyke, Jeremiah, 253.
 —, Joyce, 253.
 Dyne, John, 309.
 Dyos, Laurence, 132.
 Earls Colne, 241, 247; vicars of, 132;
 priory, 298.
 Earthworks, *see* Great Canfield, Harlow.
 East Donyland, 247.
 East Ham, 60, 166, 303, 307.
 East Hanningfield, 310.

- East Horndon, 27, 318, 327.
 Eastorp, 251.
 East Mersea, 242; church, 234.
 East Tilbury, 32, 37, 56.
 Eastwick, 229.
 Eastwood, 252.
 Eaton, John, 310.
 —, Robert, 321.
 Edensoris brook, 234.
 Edmondes, or Edmunds, Thomas, 323.
 Edmonds, Andrew, 243.
 —, John, 243.
 —, John, D.D., 141, 243.
 —, John, jr., 243.
 Edmonton, 235.
 Edmunds, Thomas, 323.
 Ednam, John, 130.
 Edward the Confessor, 193, 327.
 — I. (king), 280.
 — III. (king), 157, 191.
 — IV. (king), 36, 38, 51.
 — VI. (king), 166, 353.
 Edwards, John, 301.
 —, Judith, 323.
 —, Sir Richard, 306.
 —, Robert, 323.
 —, Thomas, 249.
 Eglina, 235.
 Eglishfield, Robert, 117.
 —, William, 117.
 Elborowe, John, 244.
 Eleanor (queen), 10.
 Elianore, Joseph, his chantry, 349.
 Elizabeth, sister of Queen Philippa, 309.
 — (queen), 25, 166, 355, 356.
 Elland, Yorkshire, 325.
 Ellerson, John, 234.
 —, Margaret, 234.
 Ellett, Margery, 311.
 —, Thomas, 311.
 Elliott, John, 26.
 Elliot, Adam, 303.
 —, Henry, 303.
 —, J., 320.
 —, Rev. H. L., 154, 157; on Fitz
 Lewes of West Horndon, and the
 Brasses at Ingrave, 23; on Heraldry
 of Finchingfield church, 185.
 Ellis, William, 139.
 Ellys, or Ellis, Thomas, 242.
 Elmdon, 252.
 Elmstead, 146, 253.
 Elsenham, 253; visit of the Society to,
 355.
 Elteslee, Thomas de, Master Corpus Christi
 College, 234.
 Ely, bishops of, 256, 305, 320, 223; John
 Alcock, 315; John Fordham, 257; Thomas
 Arundel, 257; cathedral, 257, 311; isle
 of, 257; prebendary, Elizeus Burges,
 230; vicar General of, 305.
 Emerson, Mr., 306.
 Emes, Catherine, 322.
 Emson, F. E., elected, 88.
 Enfield, brass at, 166.
 Engayne, Sir John de, 119.
 — arms, 202.
 English, John, 239.
 Engyll, Thomas, 118.
 Epping, 115, 119, 121, 253, 303.
 Erith, 247.
 Erskine, John, 303.
 Eryngo roots, the famous, of Colchester,
 214.
 Escurel, John, 10.
 Essex Archaeological Society, general meet-
 ing at Colchester castle, 88; election of
 members to the, 88, 194, 202, 279, 285,
 357, 358, 361; report for 1895, 90;
 general meeting at Finchingfield, 176;
 general meeting at Southchurch, the
 Shoeburys, the Wakerings, and Barling,
 195; general meeting at Hornchurch,
 Upminster, and the Ockendons, 199;
 general meeting at Colchester castle,
 279; special meeting at Mersea, 284;
 report for 1896, 286; donations to the, 92,
 257, 287; statement of accounts for 1896,
 290; general meeting at Asheldham and
 Bradwell-on-Sea, 350; general meeting
 at Elsenham, Horham Hall, Thaxted,
 and Newport, 355; general meeting at
 Takeley, Great Canfield, and Hatfield
 Broad Oak, 360.
 — Brasses, on Some Interesting, by
 Miller Christy, and W. W. Porteous,
 146.
 — brasses to widows, 156.
 — Church Goods, Inventories of, by
 C. F. D. Sperling, 278.
 — Clergy, Early, by J. H. Round, 85,
 346; wills of, 122; Additions to New-
 court, see Challoner Smith.
 — Court Rolls, 171.
 — Field-names, by W. C. Waller, 60,
 258.
 — Manuscripts, 101.
 — Wills, 127.
 —, archdeacons of, 307; Bastewyke,
 320; John de Boursser, 86; Robert
 Winchelsey, 245.
 —, Geoffrey, Earl of, 6.
 —, Robert, Earl of, 254.
 —, Thomas de, 113.
 Estie, William, 130.
 Etheridge, John, 254.
 Eudo, Earl of Bretayne, 186.
 Evans, Arthur J., F.S.A., 222.
 —, Judith, 315.
 —, Thomas, 315.
 Eve, Robert, 251.
 Evered, Margaret, 131.
 Evevest, Joan, 301.
 —, John, 301.

- Ewer, Alice, 133.
 —, Henry, 247.
 —, John, 133, 247.
 Exeter, besieged, 98, 243; archdeacon, Adam Travas, 118; canons of, 132.
 —, Valentine Carey, Bishop of, 229.
 —, dukes of, *see* Holland.
 Exton, Nicholas, Lord Mayor of London, 245.
 Eyre, Thomas, 315.
 Eyston, John, 251.

 Fabel, Thomas, 115.
 Fabian, or Fayban, George, 238.
 Fairfax, Lord, 235.
 —, William, 307.
 Fairway, or Fayrway, William, 143, 325.
 Falcon, John, 283.
 Falconer, Daniel, 128, 256.
 —, Robert, 249.
Family Correspondence in the 17th century, by J. H. Round, 207.
 Fanshawe, Charles, 4th Viscount, 247.
 Farewell, William, 233.
 Farnham, battle at, 98, 255.
 Farnworth, Joseph, 310.
 Farrer, or Ferrar, Thomas, 325.
 Farriner, Henry, 141.
 —, Jane, 141.
 Faulkborne, 32, 254, 321.
 Faulkener, Richard le, 322.
 Faversham, 44, 45, 238.
 Featherstone, Yorkshire, 307.
 Feering, 298; Prested Hall, 298.
 Felde, *see* atte Felde.
 Felsted, 132, 255, 299; vicars of, 134; brasses at, 148.
 Felton, Thomas, 143.
 Fenn, Thomas, 140.
 Fenner, Faintnot, 317.
 —, Frank, elected, 285.
 —, Morefruits, 317.
 Fenwick, John, 233.
 Fermin, or Fyrmyn, John, 301.
 Fering, William, 143.
 Ferrers, Henry, 240.
 —, John, 230.
 Fettiplace, Mistress, 217.
 Field, Sarah, 128.
Field-names, Essex, by W. C. Waller, 60.
 Finch, Daniel, Earl of Nottingham, 301.
 —, Elizabeth, 303.
 —, John, 308.
 Finche, Dennis, 138.
 —, Henry, 138.
 Finchingfield, 299, 346; church, 182; visit of the Society to, 176; Brent hall, 185; Cornish hall, 180; Jekells, 185; Peches, 184, 229; Spains hall, 176, 184, 186.
 —, Thomas de, 257.
 FINDERNE arms, 185.
 Fingringhoe, 142, 299.
 Firwhitt, *see* Tyrwhitt.
 Fish, C., 232.
 Fisher, John, 130.
 —, Robert, 256.
 —, Thomas, M.A., 143.
 —, Thomas, 302.
 Fishser, Richard, 320.
 Fitch, John, 132.
 —, Thomas, 132.
 Fitz Allen, Timothy, 246.
 Fitz Andrew, R., 131.
 Fitz Barnard, Sir Thomas le, 179.
 Fitz Bernard, Ralph le, 179.
Fitz Lewes of West Horndon, and the Brasses at Ingrave, by the Rev. H. L. Elliot, 28.
 —, or Fitz Lowes, Alice, 52, 54.
 —, Anne, 34, 54, *see* Montacuto, Anne.
 —, Dorothy, 132.
 —, Edmond, 35.
 —, Eleanor, 37.
 —, Ella, or Elyn, 52.
 —, Elizabeth, 38.
 —, Frances, 51.
 —, Henry, 35.
 —, Sir Henry, 37.
 —, Isabel, 51.
 —, Joan, 35.
 —, John, 35, 45, 46, 51.
 —, Sir John, 28, 30, 35, 37, 38, 41, 43; will of, 54.
 —, Lewes, 35, 37, 43.
 —, Margaret, 55; brass to, 39, 41.
 —, Philip, 35, 38, 55.
 —, Richard, 37.
 —, Sir Richard, 37, 43, 45, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 302, 319; will of, 56.
 —, William, 50.
 Fitz Lewis crest, 32.
 Fitz Pointz, Pointz, 204.
 Fitz Ralphs, the, 314.
 Fitz Richard, William, 115.
 Fitz Simond, Edmond, 251.
 Fitz Symond, Katherine, 38.
 —, Robert, 38.
 Fitz Walter arms, 180.
 —, Charles, 18th Lord, 229, 232.
 —, Walter, 7th Lord, 33, 34.
 Fitz William, William, 31, 32.
 —, Robert, 31, 237.
 Flambard, Sir Richard, 134.
 Flavia Caesariensis, province of, 291.
 Fleet, Samuel, 143.
 Fleete, William, 137.
 Flemish refugees in Essex, 171.
 Fletcher, Elizabeth, 134.
 —, Henry, 134, 251.
 —, John, 243, 325.
 —, Thomas, 243, 309.
 —, William, 250.
 Fludd, Anne, 315.

- Fobbing, 34, 300.
 Fokys, John, 135.
 Folkestone, 327.
 Foord, John, 241.
 Foote, Geoffrey, 314.
 Foott, J., 306.
 Forbench, Charles, 314.
 Forbes, John Gregory, 341.
 —, Nicholas, 240.
 —, William, 242.
 Fordham, 242, 300.
 —, John, Bishop of Ely, *see* Ely.
 Forrest, Anthony, 300.
 Forster, John, 307.
 —, Robert, 137.
 Forth, Richard, 315.
 Foster, Edmund, 252.
 —, Sir James, 240.
 —, Joseph, 139.
 —, Lionel, 324.
 Forthington, John, 135.
 Foucher, John, 308.
 —, William, 251.
 Foulmer, R., 300.
 Foulness, 145, 300.
 Fowler, William, 245.
 Fowles, J., 310.
 Fowley, Sir William, 317.
 Fox, J. Scott, election of, 194.
 Foxearth, 301.
 Foxton, Northamptonshire, 121.
 Francis, Order of Saint, 309.
 —, Thomas, 238.
 —, William, 311.
 Franke, Thomas, 335.
 Fransham, Edward de, 322.
 —, Thomas de, 322.
 Frating, 301.
 Fraucis, Anthony, 130.
 Fraunceys, Giles, 248.
 —, John, 239.
 Fraunk, William, 257.
 Frear, *see* Fryer.
 Freeman, C., 245.
 —, John, 143, 255.
 —, Lucy, 130.
 —, Richard, 232.
 —, Robert, 130.
 French, Helen, 137.
 —, William, 137.
 Freningham, Ralph de, 324
 Frenze, Norfolk, 321.
 Frere, John, 174.
 —, Robert, 237.
 Freston, William, 109.
 Frinton, 302, 322.
 Frith, Catherine, 204.
 —, George, 204.
 —, John, 204.
 Fromanteel, Andrew, 219.
 Frost, Walter, 307, 308, 309.
 —, William, 247.
 Frowyk, Henry, 117, 120.
 —, Thomas, 117.
 Frowyke, John de, 315.
 Fryer, John, 145.
 Fryerning, 156, 251, 301.
 Frythe, George, 243.
 Fulbourne, Cambridge, 253, 311.
 Fulham, 308.
 Fuller, G., elected, 88.
 —, Thomas, 132.
 —, William, 320.
 Furnel, Simon de, 257.
 Furthwaite, Robert, 138.
 Fyche, —, 299.
 —, J., 145.
 Fyfehyde, John, 301.
 Fyfield, 299.
 Fynche, *see* Finche.
 Fyndegod, John, 307.
 Fyndern, Sir William, 316.
 Fyndorne, Bridget, 316.
 Fyn, Robert, 161.
 Fyneys, John, 302.
 Fymyn, Robert, 140.
 —, William, 140.
 Fytche, Sir John, 145.
 —, John, 145.
 Gaddesden manor, Hertfordshire, 41.
 Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, 131.
 Galander, Will., 300.
 Gale, Simon, 319, 323.
 —, Sir Thomas, 240.
 Galle, Henry, 131.
 Galpin, Rev. F. W., **on the History of
the Church of Hatfield Regis or
Broad Oak with some account of the
Priory Buildings, 327.**
 Gandleu in Brie, 102.
 Garatt, John, 136.
 Gardener, Thomas, 252.
 Garland, Elizabeth, 242.
 —, Judith, 242.
 —, Theodore, 303.
 Garnet, A., 252.
 Garnett, Richard, 236.
 Garnysse, Anne, 132.
 Garratt, Joan, 136.
 Garton, James, 142.
 Garyngton, John, 314.
 Gassegrave, or Gossegrave, William, 120.
 Gatcombe, Reginald de, 144, 314.
 Gauden, John, dean of Boeking, 138, 139.
 Gaunt, John of, portrait of, 331.
 Gawden, Morgan, 130.
 Gaynes park, 115.
 Gayte, Roger le, 113.
 Gee, Frances, 239.
 —, Mary, 239.
 —, Thomas, 239.
 Geelder, Richard, 304.
 Geeves, William, 253.

- Gefford, Richard, 316.
 Gefferey, T., 229.
 —, Thomas, *see* Jefferey.
 Geldesford, Peter de, 319.
 Gent, Jefferey, 316.
 —, John, 137.
 Gentry, A. F., elected, 285.
 George I. (king), Chaplain to, 255.
 Germayn, William, 133.
 Gernon, Theydon, *see* Theydon Gernon.
 —, or Gernoun, Hugo, 114.
 —, Matilda, 119.
 Gernoun, Isabel, 114, 115, 120.
 —, John, 114, 115.
 —, Sir John, 114, 115.
 —, Lucy, 115, 121.
 —, Thomas, 115, 116, 117, 119, 120, 121.
 —, William, 114, 115, 120, 121.
 —, Sir William, 114, 115, 118.
 Gernouns, manor of, 145.
 Gerring, Peter de, 86.
 Gestingthorpe, 302; grant of the tithes in, 349.
 Gette, Isabel, 105.
 —, William, 105.
 Geuge, *see* Gouge.
 Gibbons, Grinling, pupil of, 339.
 Gibson, John, 130.
 —, Nicholas, 250.
 —, Ralph, 237.
 —, Sir Robert, 124.
 Gifford, George, 128.
 —, Margaret, 128.
 —, Sam., 128.
 Gilbert, James, 307.
 Gilbert, Ann, 135, 325.
 —, William, 135, 300, 301.
 Gilborne, Thomas, 231.
 Gilderich, William, 184.
 Gilgate family, 140.
 —, Margaret, 140.
 —, Philip, 140.
 Gillibrand, T., 301.
 Gillingham, Richard, 235.
 Gilly, Eliza, 254.
 —, Mary Anna, 254.
 —, Rosalie Emily, 254.
 —, William Octavius Shakespear, 254.
 —, William Stephen, 254.
 Gingraff, *see* Ingrave.
 Girlington, Lawrence, 247.
 Glademan, or Gladman, Sir Nicholas, 300.
 —, Thomas, 300.
 Glascock, Bartholemew, 138.
 —, Elizabeth, 143, 315.
 —, George, 138.
 —, John, 138, 250.
 —, Richard, 138.
 —, Thomas, 138, 315.
 Glascocke, William, 233, 234, 251.
 Glasier, Richard, 138.
 Glemsford, 242, 320.
 Glevant, John, 158.
 Glidwell, George, 144.
 Gloster, Duke of, *see* Woodstock, Thomas of.
 Gloucester, Dukes of, *see* Plantagenet.
 Glover, Anne, 324.
 —, Edward, 324.
 —, Hugh, 299.
 —, John, 299.
 Glydell, George, *see* Glidwell.
 Glyn, John, 318.
 Gnowsale, John, 165.
 Gobyn, —, 308.
 Godbed, Edward, 231.
 Goddard, A. R., elected, 88; **Notes on Horham Hall**, 355.
 Godith, Beatrice, 116.
 —, Joan, 115.
 Goding, James, 315.
 Godfrey, John, 117.
 Godsalyne, *see* Goshalme.
 Godson, John, 142.
 Godstone, John, 308.
 Godwin family, 327.
 Godyn, John, 139.
 Goer, or Goore, Thomas, 308.
 Golbayn, John, 346.
 Goldhanger, 302.
 Golding, Edmund, 137.
 —, John, 135, 301.
 Goldingham, Alexander de, 116, 234.
 —, Eleanor, 234.
 —, John de, 120.
 —, Sir John, 234.
 —, Robert, 241.
 Goldring, John, 243, 323.
 Goldwyer, William, 238.
 Goldyngham, John de, 115.
 —, Sir Robert, 114.
 Golmin, Anselm, 136.
 Goltz, Richard, 319.
 —, Samuel, 229.
 Goodeare, Eme[ly], 240.
 —, Michael, 240, 303.
 —, Michael, jr., 240.
 —, Samuel, 240.
 —, Sarah, 240.
 Good Easter, 207, 251.
 Goodhaye, Sir John, 314.
 Goodknappe, James, 128.
 —, Sir Thomas, 128.
 Goodricke, Sir Matthew, 306.
 Goody, Mr., 212.
 Gordon, John, 132.
 Gordray, Thomas, 301.
 Gorhambury, 218, 219.
 Gosberkirk, Lincolnshire, 322.
 Goshalm family, 42.
 —, Robert, 302.
 — arms, 40, 45, 47.
 Goshalme, Alice, 31.

- Goshalme, Cecilia, 31.
 —, Edmund, 31.
 —, Johanna, 31.
 —, Robert, 31, 32.
 Gosfield, 135, 175, 303.
 Gosse, Jeremiah, 240.
 Gouge, Nicholas, 307.
 Gouge or Geuge, Thomas, 141.
 Gould, I. C., on Sir Henry Bate Dudley, 351.
 Gower or Gowre, George, 324.
 Gower, John, 59.
 Graces, abbey of, 33, 54.
 Gransen, Robert, 245.
 Grant, Gamaliel, 136.
 —, James, 300.
 —, John, 136.
 —, Jonathan, 136.
 Gratian (emperor), 296.
 Grave, Arthur, 235.
 —, Mary, 235.
 Gray, Edmond de, 50, 57.
 —, J., 303.
 —, Johanna, 31.
 —, John, 303.
 —, Thomas, 246.
 —, Sir Thomas de, 50, 57.
 —, William de, 50, 57.
 Grays Inn Chapel, 235.
 Great Baddow, 131; vicars of, 122.
 Great Bardfield, 176, 132, 256; Place, 185; Church, 187.
 Great Bentley, 136.
 Great Bircham, Norfolk, 239.
 Great Braxted, 142, 246, 346.
 Great Bromley, 143, 325.
 Great Bursted, 134, 229; church, 27.
 Great Canfield, 231; visit of the Society to, 360; **Great Canfield Mount**, by the Rev. E. A. Downman, 225; church, 360.
 Great Chesterford, 232, 233.
 Great Chishull, 236.
 Great Clacton, 27, 236.
 Great Dunmow, 145, 229, 249; church, 191.
 Great Easton, 251.
 Great Hallingbury, 179, 305; church, 192.
 Great Henny, 314.
 Great Holland, 134, 315.
 Great Horkesley, 245, 247, 315; causey, 281; chapel, 282.
 Great Munden, Herts., 164, 166; rectors, 167.
 Great Oakley, 41.
 —, Northants, 307.
 Great Parndon, 229.
 Great St. Bernard, pass of, 5.
 Great Saling, 52.
 Great Shoebury, 324.
 Great Stambridge, 31.
 Great Tey, 346.
 Great Wakering Church, the Society at, 195.
 Great Warley, 52, 56.
 Great Wigborough, 231, 240.
 Great Yeldham, 174; Spains Hall, 186.
 Greene, Elizabeth, 132.
 —, Katherine, 136, 138.
 —, Jeremy, 134.
 —, John, 134.
 —, or Grene, John, 303.
 —, Thomas, 136.
 Green, Nicholas, 310.
 —, or Grene, Thomas, 316.
 Greenstead-juxta-Colchester, 239, 303.
 —, -juxta-Ongar, 303.
 Greenwich, 130.
 Greenwood, John, 310.
 Gregg, Mary, 314.
 Gregge, Walter, 243.
 Gregory, Alan, 85.
 — IX, (pope) 107.
 Gregories, manor of, 116, 118.
 Gregson, William, elected, 105.
 Gregyll, John, 133.
 Greneford, John de, 304.
 Gretham, Edmund de, 120.
 Greyve, Greybe or Grewe, Roger, 242.
 Griffin, John, 243.
 Grigg, Walter, 252.
 Griggs, Thomas, 325.
 Grimsby, Thomas de, 144.
 Grimston, Viscounts, 207.
 —, George, 209, 214.
 —, Sir Harbottle, 207, 209, 210, 211, 213, 214, 218.
 —, Mary, 208, *see* Luckyn, Lady.
 —, Sir Samuel, 212.
 —, W., 242.
 —, William, 314.
 —, William Luckyn, 209.
 Grisacre, Sir Thomas, 306.
 Grise, Nicholas, 128.
 Groom, John, 235.
 Gryme, Arthur, 235.
Gryme's Dyke, or the outward Trench of Wyldenhey, by H. Laver, 17, 87; visit of the Society to, 88; a national landmark, 89.
 Gryston, Richard, 310.
 Gunter, Alice, 186.
 —, Francis, 186.
 Gurdon, Nathaniel, 232.
 Gurney, F. G., elected, 279.
 Gurry, John, 130.
 Gutter, Edward, 241, 255.
 —, Martha, 255.
 Guisnes, Count of, *see* de Vere, Alberic.
 Guyblon, Thomas, 314.
 Guyon, Robert, 242.
 Gy, Robert le, 257.
 Gyggyns, William, 242.
 Gyles, Richard, 325.

- Gynnour [? Jenoure], John, 230.
 Gyardley, Sir Peter, 141.
- Hackney, 326.
 Hadenham, John de, 323.
 Hadleigh castle, 304.
 Hadleigh, Middlesex, 304.
 Hadstock, 129, 305.
 Haesten, *see* Hasten.
 Hagger, Mary, 253.
 —, Oliver, 253.
 Hagys, Richard, 144, 315, 323.
 Hagwell, *see* Harwell.
 Haine, Morgan, 137.
 Hale, Agnes, 135.
 —, John, 135, 245, 316.
 —, Ralph, 317.
 —, Richard, M.D., 255.
 Hales, William, 306.
 Hall, Abigail, 134.
 —, Henry, 252.
 —, Joseph, 138.
 —, Richard, 134.
 —, Sam., 132.
 —, Thomas Francis, 341.
 —, William, 318, 229, 244.
 Halle, Alicia de la, 9.
 —, John, 316.
 Hallum, E. H., elected, 88.
 Halmer, a scrivener, 117.
 Halsted, 135, 306; brass at, 151; Stansted
 hall, 156; manor of Boyes, 306.
 Halstede, Agnes, 324.
 —, John, 324.
 —, Ralph de, 115.
 Hamelyn, James, 308.
 Hamilton, Lord Claud, elected, 285.
 Ham, Henry, 132.
 Hamme, Richard, 316.
 Hamden, Elizabeth, 109.
 —, Francis, 110, 118.
 —, John, his education, 112.
 Hamon, John, 134.
 Hamond, John, 108.
 Hampden, Elizabeth, 118.
 Hampstead, 246.
 Hampton Court, 107.
 Hankeford, Anne, 33, 34.
 —, Sir Richard, 33, 34.
 Hankford, Elizabeth, 34.
 —, Elizabeth, jr., 34.
 —, Thomisia, 34.
 Hanmer, Anne, 148, 159.
 —, Davye, 159, 160.
 Hansard, Thomas, 54.
 Hanshull, or Hanshull, Thomas, 309 (2).
 Harbott, A. W., elected, 88.
 Hardborne, or Hartborne, Robert, 326.
 Hardmead, Buckinghamshire, 244.
 Hardy, John, 309.
 —, William, 31.
 Hardwyn, George, 117.
- Hare, Catherine, 144.
 —, Sir Nicholas, 144.
 Harleston, Cambridgeshire, 233.
 — arms, 48.
 —, Alice, 43, 48, 49, 50.
 —, Eudo, 49.
 —, John, 43, 48, 49.
 —, Margaret, 49.
 —, Robert, 48, 49.
 Harlew, Johanna, 309.
 —, Richard, 309.
 Harlewyn, —, 235.
 Harlow, 311; chapel of St. Petronilla, 86;
 earthwork at, 87.
 Haroge, John, 247.
 Harper, John, 253.
 —, Richard, 117.
 Harpour, Robert, 247.
 Harridance, Samuel, 301.
 Harris, J., 304.
 —, Jenningham, 236.
 —, Joan, 142.
 —, John, 236.
 —, Joseph, 308.
 —, Mrs., 212.
 —, Richard, 302.
 —, Samuel, 299.
 Harrison, Anne, 311.
 —, Francis, 130.
 —, or Harryson, Jacob, 142.
 —, John, 229.
 —, Dr., 304.
 —, Richard, 311.
 Harrold, John, 243.
 Harold, 327.
 Harrys, *see* Harris, 142.
 —, J., 142.
 Harsnett, Samuel, *see* York, Archbishops.
 Hartborne, *see* Hardborne.
 Hartley, John, 241.
 Hartwell, John, 138.
 Harvard, Univ. Lib., Mass., elected, 88.
 Harve[y], Richard, 245.
 Harvey, Joseph, 326.
 —, Josias, 326.
 —, Sir George, 142.
 —, Thomas, 326.
 —, William, 306.
 Harward, Edmund, 341.
 Harwell, Joseph, 135.
 Harwich, 247; Members for, 200.
 Harriott or Herriot, George, 255
 Haryott, R., 321.
 Haryot, William, 235.
 —, Sir W., Alderman, 235.
 Haryell, *see* Haryott.
 Haslewood, Francis, 236.
 Haselwoode, Richard, 124.
 Hassall, John, 239.
 Hasten, landing of, 97; his camps in Essex,
 98, 99; wife, 98; sons, 98.
 Hastings Priory, 163.

- Hatfield Broad Oak, 237, 312; **Hatfield Regis or Broad Oak, The History of the Church of, with some account of the Priory Buildings**, by the Rev. F. W. Galpin, M.A., Vicar, 327; Founders Hoard at, 172; Launcasters, 333; Priors manor, 336; church plate at, 339; incumbents, 327, 340; library at, 339; inventory of the Priory, 342; visit of the Society to, 360; Barrington Hall, 360.
- Hatfield, Herts, 29.
- Heath, Chapel at, 338.
- Peverel, 312.
- Hathon or Hethon, Thomas, 325.
- Hathulf, Robert, 301,
- Hatsell, Judith, 238.
- , Lawrence, 310.
- Havering, 318.
- Haviland, Rev. G. S., 163.
- Haward, Andrew, 245.
- Hawke, John, 245.
- , Robert, 134, 245.
- , Thomasine, 134.
- Hawkedon, Suffolk, 254.
- Hawkes, Jane, 128.
- , Thomas, 128.
- Hawkesley, Dionis, 241.
- , John, 241.
- Hawkwell, 312.
- Hawkwood family, 174.
- , Anne, 175.
- , John, jr., 175.
- , Sir John, 174.
- Hawte, Sir R., 138.
- Hayes, Robert, 349.
- Haynes, Ralph, 122.
- Haywarde, Henry, 230.
- , Thomas, 118.
- Hayward, T., 251.
- Hazeleigh, 312.
- Head, John, 236.
- Headcorn, 103.
- Heath arms, 49.
- Heath or Hethe, Thomas, 49.
- Heathcote, Robert Boothby, 236.
- Hebbe, Thomas, 59.
- Heckfield, Hants, 240.
- Hector, Robert, 240.
- Hedge, Richard, 314.
- Hedingham Castle, 186.
- Helions Bumpsted, 145, 185, 257.
- Helmysley, John, 308.
- Helion arms, 185.
- , Henry, 185.
- Helyon, Edith, 135.
- , John, 135.
- Hemelin, John, 10.
- Hemenha, Geoffrey de, 119.
- Henbage, Thomas, 25.
- Henchman, Richard, 235.
- , Sarah, 235.
- Hendley, John, 142.
- Henham, 3, 313.
- Heningham, Sir John, 49.
- Henry II. (king), 1, 2, 3, 5, 179, 199.
- III., 180, 201, 358.
- IV., 333.
- V., 158.
- VI., 51, 255.
- VII., 51, 204.
- VIII., 22, 51, 106, 144, 337, 338, 355.
- Heraldry, *see* Elliot.
- Herbe, William, 145.
- Herbert, Ann, Countess of Pembroke, 137.
- , Nathaniel, 319.
- Herde, Edward, 116.
- , Richard, 115.
- , Thomas, 120, 124.
- , William, 117, 119.
- Hereford, Robert Tehy, Prebendary of, 304.
- Hering, Andrew, 58.
- , Elizabeth, 58.
- , John, 58.
- Heriot, George, 254.
- Herlaston, William de, 252.
- Herlawe, William de, 85.
- Hermesthorp, John, 320.
- Heron, Arthur, 326.
- , John, 120.
- , Margaret, 231.
- Herring, Rev. Thomas, 142.
- , Thomas, 142.
- Herriot, *see* Harriott.
- Hertford, 325.
- Hertingfordbury, 114.
- Hervey, John, 235.
- Hethingham, John, 236.
- Hewett, Francis, 235.
- , Tobias, 145.
- Hewitson, Elizabeth, 229.
- , Nathaniel, 229.
- Hextborne, *see* Harttborne.
- Heybridge, 314.
- Heydon, 305.
- , J., 231.
- Heyfield, T., 305.
- Heyford Warden, Oxfordshire, 317.
- Heyle, Nicholas de, 115.
- Heyles, Thomas, 113.
- Heywood, Edmund, 136, 239.
- Hiccocks, William, 325.
- Hicheman, John, 320.
- Hichens, Mrs., elected, 88.
- Hickeringill, —, 257.
- , Edmund, 238; his trial, 239.
- Hieron, Themazin, 253.
- , Roger, 253.
- High Easter, 250.
- High Laver, Oates manor, 325.
- High Roothing, 231.
- Higham, Clement, 186.
- , R., 132.

- Hikeday, or Hykeday, Robert, 257.
 Hikes, Richard, 341.
 Hilary of Bath, 137.
 Hildesley, Eleanor, 321.
 —, Thomas, 321.
 Hill, Elizabeth, 141.
 —, Francis, 303.
 —, James, 141.
 —, John, 305, 325.
 —, Lettice, 318.
 —, Richard, 318.
 —, Thomas, 248, 305.
 Hille, Margaret, 238.
 —, William, 238.
 Hillis, Henry, 311.
 Hills, Mr., 220.
 —, John, 141, 229.
 —, Ralph, 303.
 Hinde, Edward, 250.
 Hingston, Cambs., 231.
 Hirridge, a Chelmsford carrier, 211.
 Hitcham, Suffolk, 230.
 Hitchin, 134.
 Hobbes, Thomas, 141.
 Hobbys, John, 126.
 Hoblyn, Miss J., election of, 194.
 Hockley, 144, 314.
 Hodgkin, William, 322.
 Hodgeson, Miles, 131.
 Hodkinson, or Hochekeynson, William, 303.
 Hodson, Richard, 245.
 Hoet, James, 245.
 —, Laurence, 245.
 Hogan, Henry, 117.
 Hoghden, —, 131.
 Holbecke or Holbek, Thomas, 252.
 Holbech, Thomas, 253.
 Holborn, prebendary of, 305; St. Andrews, 318.
 Holbrook, William, 308.
 Holden, Alice, 231.
 —, Elizabeth, 204.
 —, John, 204.
 —, Robert, 204.
 —, Thomas, 231.
 Holland, Great, *see* Great Holland.
 —, Ann, Duchess of Exeter, 34.
 —, Bridget, 145.
 —, Gregory, 137, 257.
 —, John, Duke of Exeter, 34, 35.
 —, Richard, 229.
 —, Thomas, D.D., 229.
 Hollingworth, Margaret, 235.
 —, Richard, 235.
 Hollis, Alice, 318.
 —, Ralph, 318.
 Holman, William, 152, 155, 156; his MSS., 280, 283.
 Holme, John, 241.
 —, William de, 245.
 Holmsted, Thomas, 322.
 Holroyd, Jonathan, 250.
 Holyman, John, 136.
 Holywell Nunnery, 51, 56.
 Honifold, Gabriel, 256.
 Hooke, John, 341.
 —, Samuel, 253.
 Hooker, Mr., preacher at Chelmsford, 232.
 Hoore, Amy, 132.
 Hopkins, William, 252.
 Hopton, Elizabeth, 42.
 —, Thomas, 42.
 Horham Hall, notes on, 355.
 Horkesleigh, William de, 240, 245.
 Horkesley priory, 316.
 Hornby arms, 45.
 —, Ellen, 58.
 —, Henry, 58.
 —, Jane, or Joan, 44, 48.
 —, Winifred, 58.
Hornchurch Priory, by J. H. Round, 1; origin of the name, 7; visit of the Society to, 199; figure in the turret, 200; inscription on a bell at, 201; hall, 317; priory, 199, 316, 318; vicars, 316.
 Horndon-on-the-Hill, 319, 323.
 Horne, John, 144.
 Hornsey, 326.
 Hornsye, John, 137.
 Horrockes, or Horrox, John, 255.
 —, Robert, 255.
 Horseheath, Cambridgeshire, 129.
 Horsey, Agnes, 132.
 —, John, 132.
 Horston, Thomas, 305.
 Hoskar, Thomas, 237.
 Hoskyns, Margery, 326.
 —, Thomas, 326.
 Hosyer, James, 231.
 Hotofte, Thomas, 166.
 Houghton, Humphrey, 233.
 —, Margaret, 233.
 —, *see* Haughton.
 Houndslow priory, 106, 107.
 Hovenden, Robert, F.S.A., elected, 279.
 How, or Howe, Audrey, 136.
 Howe, Edward, 219.
 —, George, 315.
 —, Sir George Grubham, 219.
 —, Lady, 219.
 —, John, 301.
 —, Thomas, 129, 204.
 —, William, 311.
 —, —, 213, 214.
 Howard, Henry, Earl of Suffolk, 233.
 —, John, 119, 175.
 —, John, Duke of Norfolk, 245.
 —, Margaret, 245.
 —, Thomas, 119.
 Howland, Priscilla, 249.
 Howlett, John, 249, 253.
 —, Mary, 253.
 —, Richard, 322.
 Hubbard, Benjamin, 129.

- Hubberd, John, 243.
 —, Margaret, 243.
 Hubbert, Thomas, 235.
 Hugys, *see* Hagys.
 Humfrey, or Humphrey, Richard, 232.
 Humfray, Sir William, 133.
 Hunden, William, 305.
 Hungerford, Alice, 137.
 Hunt, or Hunte, William, 131, 133, 240.
 Hunter, Robert, 318.
 —, Robert, jr., 318.
 Huntingdon, Robert, 306.
 Huntingfeld, Perres de, 114.
 —, Sir Walter de, 113, 114.
 Huntington, Herefordshire, 227.
 Huthersall, Gefferey, 323.
 —, Gilbert, 323.
 Hutton, 52, 208, 211, 212, 213, 319.
 Hurrell, William, 130, 316.
 Hurt, John, 319.
 Hyckman, Henry, 234.
 Hyde, Bernard, 320.
 Hyer, George, 145.
 Hyll, Sir William, 110.
 Hynkes, Sir John, 299.
 Hynton, William, 128.

 P'Anson, Ann, 314.
 —, Lancelot, 314.
 —, Miss, the 'lass of Richmond hill,' 314.
 Icelgrave, William de, 346.
 Ilderton, Thomas, 234.
 Ilford, 60.
 Ind, G. M., elected, 279.
 Ingatestone, 320; rectors, 252.
 Ingelric, a Saxon Thane, 193.
 Ingham priory, 106.
 Inglesby, Mrs., 214.
 Ingram, Steven, 315.
 Ingrave, 302, 319; **Fitz Lewes, of West
 Horndon, and the Brasses at**, by Rev.
 H. L. Elliot, 28.
 Inman, Richard, 231.
 —, or Innian, William, 231.
 Innes, Aquila, 248.
 —, Robert, 248.
 —, W., 248.
 Innocent III. (pope), 107.
 — VIII. (pope), 107.
 Insse, John, 319.
Inventories of Church Goods, note on,
 by C. F. D. Sperling, 278.
 Inworth, 321.
 Ipswich, Thomas, 133.
 Ireland, 119.
 Irkwith, Ralph, 106.
 Iseldon, 308.
 Islep, John de, 254.
 Islington, 309.
 Ispania, Harvey de, 186.
 —, Margery, 186.
 —, Richard, 186.

 Ive, John, 252, 314.
 Ivychurch, Kent, 8, 321.

 Jackson, Clement, 235.
 —, Frances, 143.
 —, Hugh, 143.
 Jakes, William, 130.
 Jay, William, 241.
 James I. (king), chaplain to, 317.
 —, John, 243.
 —, Thomas, 301.
 Jannson, Lancelot, 324.
 Jarmin collection in Colchester Museum, 95.
 Jarvis, John, 245.
 —, John, L. L. D., 303.
 —, Mistress, 214.
 Jefferye, John, 310.
 —, Thomas, 310.
 Jegon, John, 306.
 Jenifer, Samuel, 319.
 Jenkin, Robert, 321.
 Jenkins, George, 315.
 Jenkinson, William, 132.
 Jenner, John, 132.
 Jennings, Mary, 308.
 —, Robert, 308.
 Jenour, J., 249.
 —, Joan, 132.
 —, Richard, 249.
 Jenyn, John, 119.
 Jermin, Henry, 303.
 Jernegan, brass to a, 177.
 Jerusalem, Order of St. John of, 106.
 Jessop, Constantine, 238, 299.
 —, Thomas, 238.
 Jobson, William, 238.
 John, (king), 11.
 —, Alice, 35.
 —, Hugh, 139.
 —, Sir Lewes, 30, 32, 319; *see* Fitz
 Lewes, Sir John.
 —, Margaret, 35.
 Johnson, Arthur, elected, 361.
 —, Sir Christopher, 131.
 —, John, M. A., 318.
 —, John, Proctor of Arches, 59.
 —, John, 304.
 —, Maud, 243.
 —, Sam, 129.
 —, Sampson, 300.
 —, Samuel, 243, 256.
 —, William, 129.
 Jones, Dorothy.
 —, Jane, 141.
 —, John, 318.
 —, Robert, 254.
 —, Samuel, 243.
 —, William, 256.
 Jordan or Jourdain, wills, 243.
 —, Ignatius, 243.
 —, or Jurdan, Thomas, 308.
 Joslin, or Josselin, Hezekiah, 242.

- Joslin collection in Colchester museum, 223.
 Jubb, Robert, 301.
 Judge, James, 245.
 Jukes, Rev. H. W., elected, 351.
 Julius II. (pope), 106, 107.
 Jusse, John, 319.
 Justise, John, 302.
 Justis, Sir John, 57.

 Katherine (saint), chapel dedicated to, 331.
 Keeble, Samuel, 130.
 Keene, John, 135.
 Kekewith, Samuel, 244.
 Keltridge, Elizabeth, 137.
 —, Sidney, 137.
 Kelvedon, 321.
 — Hatch, 321, 322.
 Kemble, Mrs., 306.
 Kemes, Walter de, 322.
 Kempe, Alice, 186.
 —, Ann, 184.
 —, Elizabeth, 186.
 —, John, 186.
 —, Mary, 186.
 —, Nicholas, 186.
 —, Philippa, 184, 186.
 —, Robert, 184, 186.
 —, William, 184, 186, 299.
 Kemp, Sir Robert, 299.
 Kempto, Margery, 132.
 Kendale, Cecilia, 132.
 —, John, 105, 108.
 Kendhed, Elizabeth, 303.
 Keneston, Edward, 227.
 Kennedy, James, 145, 301.
 Kennier, M.A., David, 128.
 Kensington, 243.
 Kent, Edmund, 308.
 —, John, 135.
 —, Thomas, 244.
 Kenyon, William, 298.
 Kere, Richard, 249.
 Keswick Grammar school, bequest to, 236.
 Kettle, Ann, 259.
 —, William, 249.
 Keyes, John, 309.
 —, Martha, 309.
 Keys, Martha, 134.
 Kilburn family, 165.
 Kindleton, Francis, 326.
 —, George, 326.
 Kimier, David, 301.
 King pedigree, 315.
 —, Antony, 139.
 — or Kynge, John, 128, 139.
 —, Sir John, 139.
 —, H. W., 134; his *Ecclesiæ Essex-
 ienses*, 195; notes on *Bradwell
 Church*, 351, 352.
 —, Robert, 139, 238, 249.
 —, Ralph, 143.
 —, Sir Robert, 142.

 King, Thomas, 236.
 —, —, 124.
 Kingston, John, 251.
 Kinsbury, H., 324.
 Kinsman, Josiah, 145.
 Kirby-le-Soken, 322.
 Kirfoot, William, 318.
 Kirkeby, 309.
 —, Henry, 316.
 —, Margaret, 316.
 Kirkby, William, 247.
 Kirkethorpe, Yorks, 307.
 Kitchen, Agnes, 252.
 —, Christopher, 252.
 —, Francis, 310.
 Knapp, John, 316.
 Knesworth, William, 141.
 Knight, Agnes, 303.
 —, Henry, 310.
 —, John, 303.
 —, Sir Thomas, 143.
 Knights or Knyghtes, Annes, 300.
 Knightsbridge, 249.
 Knyvet, John, 249.
 Kyllum, William, 237.
 Kyng, *see* King.
 Kyngesman, John, 128.
 Kyte, Bishop, 133.

 Lagden, Gamaliel, 128, 242.
 Laindon-cum-Basilton, 229, 323, 26, 55,
 144, 137, 139, 144, 243, 323.
 Lamarsh, 324.
 Lambard, John, 248.
 —, William, 316.
 Lamberde, John, 247.
 Lambert, John, 118.
 —, Oliver, 320.
 —, Robert, 145.
 Lambourne, 86, 324.
 Lamburn, John, 117.
 Lambourn, Sir William de, 119.
 Lamhith, Sir Christopher, 248.
 Lampet, Thomas, 115.
 Lamsyn, —, 144.
 Lancaster, Earls of, *see* Plantagenet.
 Landaff family, 133.
 —, John, 132, 133.
 Landesdale, Peter, 309.
 Lane, Henry, 326.
 —, John, 231.
 —, Judith, 326.
 —, Richard, 144.
 —, Robert, D.D., 128.
 —, Thomas, 128.
 Langenhoe, 142, 324.
 Langford, 324.
 Langham, 325; Valley, visit of the Society
 to, 280.
 Langhorne, Alice, 136.
 —, John, 136.
 Langley, Edmund, Duke of York, 331.

- Langley, Richard, 322.
 Langrich, Bartholemew de, 115, 120.
 Lanshull, *see* Hansbull.
 Laphorne, Anthony, 315.
 Larde, William, 32.
 Larden, Ralph, 143.
 Lardener, H., 240.
 —, John, 235.
 —, Robert, 240.
 —, Sir Robert, 240.
 Large, Robert, Lord Mayor of London, 231.
 Larke, Margaret, 139.
 —, Master, 112.
 Larkin, Edward, 250.
 Lasby, John, 303.
 Latchingdon, 322.
Late Celtic Pottery at Shoebury, by H.
 Laver, 222.
 Latham, Robert, 123.
 Lathum, Frances, 316.
 —, Thomas, 317.
 Latimer, Elizabeth, Lady, 43.
 Latton, 325, 326; church, 160; Mark hall, 29; priory, 29.
 Laver, H., on **Roman Pottery Kiln, Shoeburyness**, 13; on **Gryme's Dyke**, 17, 87; reads a paper on Stanway Church, 89; on **Roman Glasp-knives**, 95; on **Shoebury Camp**, 97; on Roman burials, 171; on Founders' hoards, 177; on Roman buildings, 173; on the **Danish Camp at Shoebury**, 195; on the discovery of **Late Celtic Pottery at Shoebury**, 222; on the **Chapel of our Lady, Horkesley Causey**, 281; on **Langham Valley**, 281; on **Mersea**, 284; on **Asheldham Camp**, 350.
 Laver, P. G., elected, 279.
 Laverden, Ralph, 143.
 Laverock, Richard, 235.
 Lawe, John, 134.
 —, Sir Owen, 324.
 Lawford, 134.
 Lawling, chapel at, 125.
 Lawrey, Thomas, 238.
 Lay, Charles, M.A., 324.
 Layer Marney, 140.
 Layston, Herts, 305.
 Layton, Dr., Archdeacon, Berks, 58, 59.
 la Zuche, *see* Zuche.
 Leacock, Matthew, 317.
 Leaden Roothing, 138, 144, 304.
 Leader, Thomas, 251.
 le Bourchier, *see* Bourchier.
 le Brun, *see* Brun.
 Ledcombe, William, 256.
 Lee, Sir John de la, window given by, 330.
 —, Moses, 243.
 —, Ralph, 302.
 —, William, 139, 323
- Leeche, Edmund, 309.
 Lecke, Mr., 211.
 Leese, John, 307.
 le Faulkener, *see* Faulkener.
 le Fitz Barnard, *see* Fitz Barnard.
 le Fitz Bernard, *see* Fitz Bernard.
 Legat, Helmingo, 174.
 —, John, 316, 317.
 —, Peter, 316.
 —, Thomas, 316, 317.
 le Gayte, *see* Gayte.
 le Gy, *see* Gy.
 Leicester, dean of the College of, 240.
 Leman, John, 134.
 le Melur, *see* Melur.
 Lenthall, John, 317.
 le Poletier, *see* Poletier.
 le Propete, *see* Propete.
 Lesse or Lessey, Henry, 301, 314.
 Lessy, Richard, 119.
 Lethley, Sir, John, 143.
 Leventhorp, John, 119.
 —, William, 119.
 Leveryngton, William, 129.
 Levett, Henry, 316.
 le Walleis, *see* Walleis.
 Lewis, Edward, 301.
 Lewes, 128, 129.
 —, Margaret, 44.
 —, Maud, 44.
 —, Nicholas, 136.
 —, Peter, 220.
 —, Thomas, 245.
 Lewkenor, Richard, 120.
 —, Robert, 120.
 —, Thomas, 120.
 Lexden, 17, 322; hundred of, 179; church goods in, 278; bronze fibulae found in the Park, 223.
 Ley, John, 128.
 Leycester, Walter de, 86.
 Leyden, 299.
 Leyton, 166.
 Liddell, or Lydell, Francis, 230.
 Lidgould, Charles, 241.
 Lilborne, John, 299.
 Lilburne, George, 349.
 Limberge, Reginald, 349.
 Limpsfield, Surrey, 250.
 Linch, Ithiel, 248.
 —, Simon, 248.
 Lincolne, John, 249.
 Lincoln, 128; parliament of, 252.
 —, Edward, Earl of, 160.
 Lindsell, 132.
 Lindsey, Lindesey or Lynsey, John, 244.
 —, Peter, 229.
 —, William, 235.
 Linton, Robert, 314.
 Liston, 140.
 Litlyngton, John de, 86.
 Little Baddow, 131.

- Little Bardfield, 132, 146, 241, 256, 346, church, 192.
- Little Bentley, 135.
- Little Braxted, 142.
- Little Bromley, 140, 143.
- Little Burstled, 229.
- Little Canfield, 159, 231.
- Little Chesterford, 156, 233.
- Little Chishull, 236.
- Little Clacton, 237.
- Little Dunmow, 249.
- Little Easton, 134, 153, 251.
- Little Fransham, *see* de Fransham.
- Little Hallingbury, 306.
- Little Henney, 252, 314.
- Little Horkesley, 316.
- Little Ilford, 24, 320; rector of, 318.
- Little Laver, 325.
- Little Munden, 167.
- Little Thurrock, 32, 55.
- Little Totham, 303.
- Little Wakering church, 195; the Society at, 195.
- Little Walsingham, Norfolk, 314.
- Little Waltham, 209.
- Little Warley, 148, 159; hall, 160.
- Little Woolston, Buckinghamshire, 300.
- Little Yeldham, 135, 174.
- Lloyd, Edward, 136.
- , John, 254.
- , Jonathan, 244.
- , Llewelyn, elected, 279.
- Loches, William de, 85.
- Lock, Godfrey, 134.
- Loddiswell, Devonshire, 225.
- Loddon, Norfolk, 147.
- Lodewick, Richard de, 29.
- Lodowick, John de, 29.
- , Margaret de, 29.
- , Roger de, 29.
- , William de, 29.
- Lodowyck, *see* Lodowick.
- Lokyer, John, 135.
- Lolte, Thomas, 320.
- Lomax, James, 254.
- Lomb, Gilbert, 113.
- Lond, Sir John, 133.
- London, The Three Nuns, Aldgate, 211; Austin Friars, 324; Bury street, 219; Charterhouse, 306; Fenchurch street, 10, 229; Grays Inn, 232; Marshalsea prison, 229; Newgate Market, 135; Norton Folgate, 51; Paddington, 230; Smithfield, 134; The White Horse, Cornhill, 218; mentioned, 116, 117, 209; Danes at, 98.
- churches: All Hallows, Honey lane, 131, 298; Little All Hallows, Thames street, 320; Grey Friars, 315; St. Andrew Undershaft, 136; St. Andrew, Cornhill, 308, 323; St. Andrew Hubbard, 141; St. Antholin, 262; St. Augustine, Watling street, 253; St. Bartholemew the Great, 315; St. Bennet Sherehog, 305; St. Bennet, Paul's wharf, 315, 318; St. Bennet, Gracechurch street, 253; St. Botolph, Aldgate, 231, 249, 309, 347; St. Botolph, Bishopgate, 232, 302, 306; St. Bride's, 234, 317; St. Christopher, 323; St. Clement, Eastcheap, 318; St. Dennys, 230; St. Dionysius Backchurch, 320, 324; St. Dunstan in the East, 24; St. Dunstan in the West, 316, 320; St. Edmund, Lombard street, 139, 323; St. Ethelbert, 135; St. Faith, 59; St. Giles in the Fields, 229; St. Gregory, 306; St. John Zachary, 231, 316; St. Katherine, Coleman street, 240; St. Katherine Cree, 140, 231, 308; St. Katherine by the Tower, 35; St. Lawrence, Jewry, 140; St. Margaret Moses, 249; St. Margaret Patten, 131; St. Margaret, Westminster, 135; St. Martin, Ironmonger lane, 23, 311; St. Martin in the Fields, 135; St. Martin le Grand, 130; St. Martin, Ludgate, 230; St. Mary, Bishopgate, 229; St. Mary Abchurch, 230; St. Mary Aldermary, 133, 251, 255, 322; St. Mary at Hill, 230; St. Mary le Bow, 318, 320; St. Mary le Strand, 305; St. Mary Magdalen, Milk street, 234; St. Mary, Savoy, 307; St. Mary, Spital, 251; St. Mary Woolchurch, 232, 241; St. Matthew, Friday street, 243, 309; St. Michael Bassethaw, 251, 310; St. Michael, Cornhill, 134, 136, 137; St. Mildred, Bread street, 229, 249, 326; St. Mildred, Poultry, 325; St. Nicholas, Cole Abbey, 233, 320; St. Olave, Jewry, 311; St. Pancras, Soper lane, 320; St. Peter, Cornhill, 234, 306, 314; St. Peter, Westcheap, 234; St. Peter le Poer, 308; St. Sepulchre, 307; St. Stephen, Coleman street, 236, 316; St. Stephen, Walbrook, 141; Temple church, 249; St. Thomas of Acon, 309.
- , Lord Mayors of, 231, 242.
- , bishops of: Bonner, 341; Robert de Braybrook, 180, 333.
- , St. Paul's, Deans of, 196; canons, 133; minor canons, William Whitebrook, 251; prebends, 137; precentors, 245.
- , Westminster, prebends of, 134.
- London Library, elected, 279.
- Londone, William de, 346.
- Londres, Jean Anglic de, 102.
- Long, Benjamin, 237.
- , Gilbert, 247.
- , John, 133, 256.
- , or Longe, Sir John, 240.
- , Joseph, 299.
- Longe, Nicholas, 316.

- Long Melford, Suffolk, 49, 144, 314 ;
 churchwardens' accounts, 23.
 Lonkyn, John, 307.
 Lorchyn, Richard, 133.
 Lorkyns, Susan, 130.
 —, Thomas, 130.
 Lorde, R., 138.
 Lothrop, Elizabeth, 246.
 —, Thomas, 246.
 Loughton, John, 234.
 Loughton, 85, 86, 166.
 Lovekin, Joseph, 242.
 Lovell, Anne, 51.
 —, Catherine, 51.
 —, Sir Gregory, 51.
 —, Sir Robert, 51.
 —, Sir Thomas, 51.
 Lovey, Idonea, 151, 155, 156, 158.
 Low, Owen, *see* Lawe.
 Lowe, George, 219.
 —, John, 301.
 —, Samuel, 325.
 —, Thomas, 141.
 —, Thomas, 240.
 Lowen, Ellen, 144.
 —, William, 144.
 Lowndes, G. A., MSS. of, 249.
 Lowys, Johanna, 29.
 —, John, 29.
 Lucas, George, 128.
 —, John, 169, 240.
 Luckyn, Ann, 209.
 —, Capell, 209, 220, 221.
 —, Elizabeth, 208, 209.
 —, George, 209, 210.
 —, Grimston, 209.
 —, Harbottle, 209.
 —, Sir Harbottle, 209.
 —, Lady, 207, 210 ; will of, 221.
 —, Mary, 209.
 —, Mildred, 209, 221.
 —, Sarah, 209, 215, 216, 220.
 —, William, 209.
 —, Sir William, 209, 221.
 Lucy pedigree, 42.
 —, Eleanor, 41.
 —, Margaret, 41.
 —, Sir Walter, 42.
 —, Sir William, 41, 42.
 Ludewic, *see* Lodowick.
 Ludgater, George, 248.
 Luddington, Katherine, 229.
 —, Stephen, 229.
 Lufkin, David, 243.
 —, Katherine, 243.
 —, Thomas, 301.
 —, Zachary, 243.
 Lufkyn, Stephen, 135.
 Luke, Ann, 245.
 Lukin, John, 130.
 —, Margaret, 130.
 Luton, Beds, 41.
- Luzancy, Hippolyte de, 247, 248.
 Lyde, Alice, 129.
 —, Laurence, 129.
 Lyhert, Walter, 140.
 Lyly, John, 142.
 Lypne, in Romney Marsh, 293.
 Lynn, John, 323.
 —, Sir John, 309.
 Lynch, Simon, 320.
 Lynche, William, 59.
 Lynford, William de, 233.
 Lynmouth, 97.
 Lynsey, John, 245, *see also* Lindsey.
 Lyster, Robert, 131.

 Mabb, Ann, 145.
 —, John, 145.
 Mably, —, 307.
 Madder, Sir Henry, 237.
 Maddison, Walker, 230.
 Madge *see* Madye.
 Madox, Lewis, 301.
 Madye, John, 299.
 Magdalen Laver, 85, 326, 339.
 Mage, Mistress, 212.
 Magges, Thomas, 130.
 Maidstone, All Saints College, 322.
 Makejoy, John, 133.
 Malden, H. C., M.A., on **Ancient Wills**,
 Part ii, 122 ; on **Wickham Bishop**
 Church, 346.
 Malden, John, 123.
 Maldon, 165, 231 ; All Saints, 48 ; St.
 Mary's Church, 24.
 Malgraf, 319.
 Malthorpe, West, 310.
 Malyns, Reginald, 116.
 Man, George, 305.
 —, Thomas, 316.
 Mandeville *see de* Mandeville.
 Mangey, Benjamin, 249.
 —, Dorothy, 249.
 —, John, 249.
 —, Thomas, D.D., 249.
 Mann, J., 248.
 Manning, John, 234, 254.
 —, T., 318, 319.
 —, Thomas, 244.
 Mansfield, Lord, 326.
 Maplested, 174.
 Marchall, John, 299.
 Marchant, John, 131.
 Marden, George, 249.
 Mareschal, Roger, 116.
 Margaret (queen), 11.
 Margyte, Lucy, 107.
 —, Wyllyam, 107.
 Markshall, 157.
 Markham, Sir John, 37.
 Marks Tey, 240.
 Marlar, Alice, 322.
 Marlow, Bucks, 131.

- Marmeon, Henry, 234.
 Marney, Bridget, Lady, 316.
 —, Sir William, 140.
 —, William, 175.
 Marriott, arms, 180.
 Marsh, *see* Chisenhale-Marsh.
 Marshall, Mrs. C., elected, 88.
 —, Sir James, 311.
 —, John, 232.
 —, Ralph, 133.
 —, Robert, 118.
 —, Stephen, 299.
 Marston, Bedfordshire, 133.
 Marteyn, John, 130.
 Martin, Catherine, 253.
 —, or Martyn, Lawrence, 235.
 —, R., 241.
 —, Thomas, 137, 253.
 Martyn, William, 116.
 Mary (queen), 166.
 Maschall, or Maskall, John, 319.
 —, or Maskell, Mary, 319.
 Maskall, Mary Helen, 243.
 Mason, John, 130, 255.
 —, Rev. Mowbray, elected, 279.
 —, Nicholas, 243.
 —, Richard, 301.
 —, Rose, 301.
 Massey, William, 116, 233.
 Massy, or Marcy, Sir Thomas, 243.
 Massworth, Buckinghamshire, 256.
 Masterson, or Maisterson, John, 311.
 Matching, 86; Vicar of, 339.
 Matching Barnes, 172.
 Matha, Jean de, 102; death of, 103.
 Mathurins, *see* Trinitarians.
 Matson, John, 306.
 Matthew, Robert, 317.
 Maunsell, Richard, 235.
 Mawdesley, William, 324.
 Mawle, George, 300.
 Maxey, Edward, 140.
 —, Sir William, 140.
 Maxima Cæsariensis, province of, 291.
 May, Adam, 116.
 Maye, John, 139.
 Mayes, John, 130.
 Mayuer, William, 38.
 Meade, John, 214.
 —, T., 243.
 Meadows, —, 211.
 Medbourne, Henry, 324.
 Meesden, Hertfordshire, 304.
 Mei, Richard, 119.
 Meilour, Michael, 234.
 Melanius (saint), of Brittany, 327, 331.
 Melford, *see* Long Melford.
 Melle, *see* atte Melle.
 Melur, John le, 10.
 Mepal, Cambridgeshire, 257.
 Merbeck, John, 232.
 Mercer, Robert, 317.
 Meredith, Ann, 135, 144.
 —, Thomas, 135, 144.
 Merick, John, *see* Sodor and Man, bishops.
 Mersea, Bower Hall, 254; Meeting of the Society at, 284; Roman remains at, 284.
 — Island, 99.
 Mersham, Kent, 124.
 Merton, Norfolk, 50, 57.
 Messing, 209, 214, 240; Hall, 209, 215; parish registers, 209.
 Metcalf, Metcalfe, or Metcaulf, Ralph, 144.
 —, Robert, 235.
 Mewes, Peter, 324.
 Michaelson, John, 232.
 —, John, jun., 232.
 Michell, —, 322.
 —, J., 133.
 Michiel, Andree, 174.
 Michyell, *see* Mychell.
 Middleton, Robert, 142, 240, 300, 325.
 Midelhurst, John, 230.
 Milborne, or Mylborne, W., 239.
 Miller, Charles, M.A., 311.
 —, Francis, 240.
 —, John, 240.
 —, William, 132.
 Milles, Richard, 301.
 Millington, Sir Thomas, 303.
 Milton, Kent, 45.
 —, fortress at, 97, 98.
 Milward, Mary, 142.
 —, Richard, 142.
 Minet, W., F.S.A., elected, 202.
 Miriyn, Thomas, 318.
 Mistle, 85, 137.
 Mitcham, Surrey, 238, 303.
 Mitchell, Richard, 255.
 Moffett, Mary, 300.
 —, Peter, 300.
 Montacute, Anne, 28, 30, 35, 39, 40.
 —, John, 3rd Earl of Salisbury, 34.
 Montgomery, Sir John, 32.
 —, Laura, 254.
 —, Phyllis, 254.
 —, Sir Thomas, 254.
 Monthermer arms, 49.
 Montjoux (Mont St. Bernard), hospice of, 1, 2, 3, 6, 10, 61.
 Moody, James, 315.
 —, Samuel, 249.
 Moor, Mary, 235.
 Moore, Roger, 326.
 Morant, Philip, 346, 349, 351.
 Mordaunt, Ella, 45, 52.
 —, John, 45, 52.
 —, Sir John, 52, 58.
 —, Lewis, 52.
 —, Lords, 58.
 Mordey, John, 253.
 More, John, 256.
 —, Reginald, 120.
 —, William, 54, 234.

- Morell, Thomas, 241.
 Morgan, Charles, 230.
 —, Julius, 320.
 —, Thomas, 230.
 Morice, Thomas, 314.
 Morley, Lord, 305.
 —, Robert, 140.
 —, William de, 305.
 Morris, Thomas, 130.
 Morrison, George, 252.
 Mors, Edward, 245.
 Morse, John, 316, 318, 320.
 —, Thomas, 316.
 Morsted, Thomas, 116.
 Mortimer arms, 180, 191.
 —, Dr. (Cromwell), 173.
 —, Edmund, 191.
 —, Edmund de, Earl of March, 31.
 —, Edward, Earl of March, 190.
 —, Sir Richard, 123.
 —, Roger, 191.
 Mortlack, Robert, 301.
 Morton, Lincolnshire, 227.
 Mortymer, *see* Mortimer.
 Motenden priory, 103, 106, 107.
 Mott, John, 300.
 —, Mark, M.A., 232.
 —, Richard, 300.
 Mottram, Cheshire, 235.
 Motynden, *see* Motenden.
 Moulsham, 231.
 Moulshoe, Bucks, 236, 311.
 —, William de, 311.
 Mount, Saer de, 119.
 Mount Bures, 144, 257.
 Mountcheusy, Roger de, 157.
 MOUNTENCY, John, 232.
 Mountjoy, Lords, *see* Blount.
 Moyse, John, 122.
 Muckley, W. J., elected, 358.
 Mulgrave, Thomas, 323.
 Mundon, 165.
 Murray, David, M.A., 143.
 Musgrave, Elizabeth, 249.
 —, William, 233.
 Mustard, David, M.A., 140.
 Mychell, Gerard, 109, 113.
 Mylberbye, M., 321.
 Mylles, Richard, 319.
 Mynge, Hugh, 315.
 Mynot, Sir George, 129.
 Myrre, Frances, 306.
 Mytton, Stephen, 238.

 Nannenus, Count, 297.
 Nantolio, P. de, 325.
 Narborow, Master, 112.
 Narburgh, Richard, LL.D., 119.
 Naseby, 326.
 Nauclic, de, *see* Nantolio, de.
 Navarre, Joan of (queen), 333.
 Navestock, 65, 204; Common, 227.

 Nayland, 17, 315.
 Naylor, Mr., 251.
 Nectaridus, Count of the Maritime District, 296.
 Nedging, Suffolk, 136.
 Nessfield, —, 241.
 Nether Hardress, 244.
 Nettleton, Wiltshire, 140.
 Nevard, William, 136.
 Neve, Eleanor, 239.
 —, John, 239.
 —, Margery, 239.
 —, Robert, 250.
 —, Thomas, 239.
 Nevendon, 50, 56, 308; rectory, 37.
 Nevill, Anne, 37
 —, Elizabeth, 30, 38, 39.
 —, John, Lord, 34.
 —, Sir John, 34, 37.
 —, Ralph, 3rd Earl of Westmoreland, 34.
 —, Richard, Earl of Salisbury, 35.
 —, Robert, 35.
 Newcomen, Hannah, 299.
 —, Matthew, 299.
 —, Stephen, 142, 241.
 —, Thomas, 238, 241.
Newcourt, Richard, Additions to his Repertorium, 126, 228, 298.
 Newell, George, 119.
 Newenham, John, 229.
 Newman, Andrew, 200.
 —, John, 115, 117, 120.
 —, Thomas, 230.
 —, Richard, 139.
 —, William, 303.
 Newport, 330; Grammar School, 358; St. Mary's Church, 358; Vinegar Bible used at, 359.
 New Radnor, Mound at, 225.
 —, Sarum, 238.
 —, Shoreham, 293.
 Newton, Gervase, 143.
 —, John, 131.
 —, John de, 315.
 —, Mr., 131.
 —, Robert, 131.
 —, Thomas, 320.
 —, Grisell, 320.
 New York Public Library, elected, 279.
 Newys, Sir John, 123.
 Nicolson, or Nycolson, Ralph, 298.
 Nicholas, Sir, vicar East Ham, 307, 308
 Nicholson, Richard, 244.
 Nightingale, Katherine, brass to, 359.
 —, Richard, 58, 59.
 Ninfield, Susan, 128.
 Noble, John, 302, 322.
 Nobyll, William, 139.
 Noell, Samuel, 231.
 Nondien, John, 324.
 Noke family, 338.
 —, Robert, 337, 341.

- Noke, Thomas, 337.
 —, —, 305, 342, 343, 344.
 Norfolk, Feet of Fines for, 29.
 Norman, lands held by, 193.
 Normanton, Edmund, 140.
 Noodes, John, 133.
 Noreys, Ann, 308.
 Norreys, John, 117, 120.
 Norris, James, 230.
 North Benfleet, 135, 144, 256.
 North Fambridge, 254.
 North Moreton, Berks, 189.
 North Ockendon, 124, 136, 243; church, 203, 204; rector, 319.
 North Shoebury, 38; church, the Society at, 195.
 North and Grey, William, Lord, 254.
 —, Thomas, 236.
 Northwood, Humphrey de, 176, 178.
 —, Jane de, 44, 45.
 —, Joanna, 179.
 —, John, 177, 178, 179.
 —, John de, 44.
 Nortoft, Edmund de, 185.
 Norton manor, 180.
 —, Jane, 51, 319; will of, 57.
 —, John, 250, 303.
 —, Sir John, 44, 45, 57, 319.
 —, Mary, 303.
 —, Thomas, 237.
 —, William, 133.
 —, William de, 86.
 Norwich, 311, 349; diocese of, 106, 18. Andrew's church, 129, 145.
 Notes on the Churches and Sepulchral Monuments of Essex, proposal to publish, 287.
 Nottidge, Rev. G. S., 130.
 Nottingham, Earl of, *see* Finch.
 Nowell, Abigail, 298.
 —, Edward, 298.
 —, Edward, jr., 298.
 —, Roger, 314.
 Nowers, Edmund, 118.
 Nussey, Thomas, 134.
 Nutall, James, 315.
 Nuthake, Thomas, 245.
 Nutto, Sir William, 307.
 Nutter, Elizabeth, 302.
 —, Robert, 302.
 Nycolson, *see* Nicolson.
 Oakes, John, 140.
 Ockendon, North and South, *see* North and South Ockendon.
 Offord Cluny, Huntingdonshire, 307.
 Okele, William, 307, 322.
 Okeley, John, 229, 243.
 Okely, Timothy, 229, 243.
 Oldom, Hugo, 118.
 Old Sampford, Gifford manor, 301.
 Oliver, Alice, 325.
 —, —, 305, 342, 343, 344.
 Oliver, John, 325.
 —, Laver, 254.
 Olmitus, Herman, 142.
 —, John, 142.
 Ongar, *see* Chipping Ongar.
 Oppy, Robert, 131.
 Ormesby, —, 301.
 Ormond, Earls of, *see* Butler.
 Orsett, 60, 62, 166, 230, 323; rectors, 249.
 Orwell, John, 229.
 Osbaston, Henry, 320.
 Osbern, Robert, 117.
 Osborn, Dionise, 128.
 Osborne, A. T., elected, 285.
 —, Elizabeth, 255.
 —, John, 128, 254.
 —, Peter, 255.
 —, Richard, 255.
 Osplett, William, 142.
 Oswestry, 8.
 Otho (emperor), 395.
Othona, and the Count of the Saxon Shore, by Canon Raven, F.S.A., 291.
 Otteferd, Thomas de, 139.
 Otten Belchamp *see* Belchamp Otten.
 Otteway, Samuel, 238.
 Over, Cambridgeshire, 304, 324.
 Overton, Thomas, 129, 256.
 Ovesham Chapel, *see* Matching.
 Ovington, 298.
 Owen, John, dean of Christ Church, 238.
 —, Lucy, 301.
 —, William, 238, 301.
 Owkey, Somerset, 131.
 Oxeley, Dorothy, 233.
 —, Thomas, 233.
 Oxenstone, Kent, 325.
 Oxford, All Souls' college, 134; Balliol college, 135; Brasenose college, 8; Christ Church, dean of, 238; Corpus Christi college, MSS. at 257; Magdalen college, 133, bells, 348; Merton college, 302; New college, 137, 199, 248, 317, 318; Queen's college, library, 124; St. John's college, 141; St. Mary's college, 317; Trinity college, 255; Wadham college, 243.
 — University, Vice-Chancellor, Robert Tehy, 304.
 —, Thomas, 325.
 Oxley, Charles, 304.
 Packenham, John, 132.
 —, Thomas, 132.
 Page, John, 307.
 —, Thomas, 330.
 —, Wilfrid, 234.
 Pagenham arms, 48, 49.
 —, Margaret, 40.
 Paglesham, 24, 31.
 Pake, Anne, 143.
 —, John, 119.

- Pake, Thomas, 115, 116.
 Palgrave, Sir Henry, 253.
 Pall, Roger, 314.
 Palle, Sir Roger, 314.
 Palmer, 251.
 —, John, 323.
 —, Henry, 144.
 Pannell, Thomas, 130.
 Pannonia, 293.
 Papal Indulgences, 101, 103.
 Parchmener, William, 318.
 Pare, or Parr, Robert, 299.
 Paris, Trinitarian convent at, 102.
Parish Registers, a proposal, by W. C. Waller, 86.
 Parke, John, 251.
 Parker, Alice, 305.
 —, Anne, 143.
 —, Grace, 245.
 —, Francis, 341.
 —, Henry, 136, 237.
 —, J., 243.
 —, Matthew, Dean of the College of Clare, 340.
 —, Richard, 245.
 —, Robert, 303.
 —, Thomas, 115, 116.
 Parkinson, or Parkynson, John, 242.
 Parkyne, John, 125.
 —, —, 229.
 Parmenter, S. C., election of, 194.
 Parmeter, Richard, 132.
 Parnell, George, 143.
 Parr, Ursula, 299, *see also* Pare.
 Pascall, John, 131.
 Paschall, Hester, 315.
 —, John, 315.
 Pasfield, Elizabeth, 232.
 —, W., 232.
 —, Zachary, 310.
 Pask, George, 299.
 Paske, William, 129.
 Passelew, William, 341.
 Patche, John, 116.
 —, William, 120.
 Pateshill, Walter de, 114.
 Patewyn, William, 139.
 Patrick, George, elected, 279.
 —, R., 131.
 — (Patrike), Richard, 142.
 Patrick & Osborne, bell founders, 340.
 Paycock, Thomas, 234.
 — or Pecok, William, 237.
 Payne, Hugh, 130.
 —, John, 142.
 Paynter, Sir John, 310.
 — or Panter, Robert, 308.
 Pays, Alan, 321.
 —, William, 321.
 Peache, J. C., elected, 285.
 Pead, Denzil, 131.
 Peake, Amy, 232.
 Peake, Daniel, Master of the Free School, Chelmsford, 232.
 —, Daniel, jun., 232.
 —, John, 232, 302.
 Pearson or Peerson, Thomas, 320.
 —, William, 320.
 Peartree, Robert, 143.
 Pease, John, 229.
 —, Peter, 229.
 —, William, 229.
 Peche, Elizabeth, 132.
 —, William, 349.
 Pechell, Ann, 233.
 —, John, 233.
 Pecke, Daniel, 318.
 —, John, 318.
 —, Philip, 318.
 Peckham, John, archbishop, *see* Canterbury.
 Pcock, Christopher, 311.
 —, William, 116, *see* Paycock.
 Peek, William, 136.
 Peeke, John, 234.
 Pegott, R., 315.
 Peke, Robert, 57.
 —, —, 246.
 Pelican in her Piety, representation of, 160.
 Pells, Thomas, 57.
 Pelly, Rev. Raymond, elected, 88.
 Pembroke, Ann, Countess of, *see* Herbert.
 —, Earl of, *see* de Valence.
 Penglance, Sir James, 306.
 Penington or Penyngton, John, 317.
 Pennant, Peirce, 316.
 —, William, 316.
 Penne, Simon, 315.
 Penning, Robert, 252.
 Pennell, William, 322.
 Pennington, Robert, 138.
 Pennocke, William, 237.
 Penrech, Thomas, 137.
 Pent, Robert, 236.
 Penthievre, Stephen, Earl of, 186.
 Peppes or Peppis, John, 141.
 —, Margaret, 141.
 —, Richard, 141.
 —, Thomas, 141.
 Pepsys, John, 245.
 —, Samuel, visits Saffron Walden, 167.
 Perchehay, Ralph, 137.
 Percival, Sir J., 131.
 —, Thomasim, 131.
 Percy, Joscelyn, 307.
 —, Margaret, 307.
 Perkyn, John, 128.
 Permynter, John, 138.
 Perryman, Henry, 59.
 Perse, William, 255.
 Person, John, 132, 133, 236.
 —, Thomas, 236.
 Pertenhale, John, 316.
 Petchelt, Elizabeth, 233.
 —, John, 233.

- Petcheworth, or Petteworth, Sir J., 245.
 Peter of Savoy, 10.
 Peters, Hugh, patron of a living, 310.
 Petersen, Agnes, 230.
 Petfield, or Petfold, John, 241.
 Pethe, Hamo, 137.
 Petre, Robert, Lord, 310.
 —, William, Lord, 311.
 Petteworth, *see* Petcheworth.
 Petyr, —, 308.
 Petwell, Thomas, 246.
 Peyntwyn, Hugo, 139.
 Pevensey, 293.
 Peyton, William, 301.
 Phelype, Morgan, 320.
 Philippa of Clarence, 190.
 — (queen), 309.
 Philpott, Rev. J. N., election of, 194.
 Phoenicians, the, 295.
 Pickering, Thomas, 299.
 Picot, Catherine, 177, 178.
 Pigeon, Henry, 131.
 —, Katherine, 131.
 Pightle, Katherine, 283.
 Pigot, Elnathan, 247.
 Pike, John, 320.
 Pilecock, Hugo, 85.
 Pilkington, George, 129.
 Pincerna, Richard, 257.
 Piper, John, 142.
 Pirtone, Sir William, 136.
 Pitsea, 135.
 —, or Pycchesey, Richard, 231.
 Pius II. (pope), 107.
 Plantagenet, Maud, 191.
 —, Henry, Earl of Lancaster, 191.
 —, Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, 30.
 —, Richard, Duke of Gloucester, *see*
 Richard III.
 Platt, Francis, 248.
 Platten sea, the, 293.
 Pleshey, 333; church, 124; mount, 225.
 Plomer, Robert, 119.
 Plonte, Simon, 114.
 Plumer, Robert, 116.
 Plumstede, William de, 114.
 Pocklington, Oliver, M.A., 232.
 Pocock, Thomas, 245.
 Pointing, W. J., elected, 285.
 Pointz or Poyntz family, 204.
 —, Sir Gabriel, 204.
 —, Major W. H., brass to, 205.
 Pokyns, Ann, 310.
 —, John, 310.
 Pole, John, 311.
 Poletier, Thomas le, 113, 114.
 Polling, John, 240.
 Pomell, Giles, 247.
 —, Thomas, 247.
 Pontefract, Yorkshire, 37.
 Pontifex, Sir William, 307.
 Poninges, or Ponyngs, Ela de, 179.
 Poninges, Luke de, 179.
 —, Sir Michael, 103.
 Pool, John, 138.
 Poole, John, 242, 255.
 Poplar, 130.
 Porteous, W. W., Miller Christy and, on
 Some Interesting Essex Brasses, 146.
 Portsmouth, 318.
 Portys, William, 124.
 Poterne, Elyas de, 85.
 Potter, John, 122.
 —, Robert, 128.
 —, bellfounders named, 348.
**Pottery, Late Celtic, at Shoeburyness,
 Discovery of, 222.**
 Potton, Bedfordshire, 130.
 Poulden, Robert, 316.
 Pounce, John, 133.
 Pounsett, William, 133.
 Powell, Henry, 254.
 Power, Sir Hugh, 254.
 —, W., 137.
 Powre, *see* Power.
 Poynings, Sir Edward, 44.
 — arms, 178, 179, *see also* Poninges.
 Pratt, B., 304.
 —, Charles, 317.
 —, Em, 324.
 —, John, 322.
 —, Joseph, 249.
 —, or Prat, Mary, 242.
 Prayers, Sir Thomas, 157.
 Presenhaye, John de, 324.
 Prentse, John, 107.
 Prestman, Sir Edmund, 309.
 Prestney, John, 239.
 Preston, William de, 86.
 Prestwick, Dean, 163.
 Price, David, 136, 231.
 —, Ellen, 231.
 —, Hugo, brass to, 168.
 Prick, Thomas, 304.
 Pride's Purge, 210.
 Prikelove, John, 322.
 Prince, Elizabeth, 117.
 —, Gilbert, 116, 117.
 —, Lucy, 105, 108, 117, 119, 120.
 —, John, 105, 108, 116, 117, 118, 120.
 —, Robert, 116.
 —, Roger, 301.
 Prior, John, 257.
 Pritchard, Thomas, 132.
 Pritchett, G. G., on Elsenham church, 355.
 Prittlewell, 252.
 Prophete, John le, 85.
 Provost, J., 300.
 Prynce, *see* Prince.
 Puckering, Thomas, 305.
 —, Thomas, jun., 305.
 Pudney, Catherine, 251.
 Pudsey, Ann, 159.
 Pukford, John, 125.

- Pulley, William, 130.
 —, Winifred, 130.
 Punter, Thomas, 303.
 Purcas, Thomas, 252.
 Purcas or Purchas, Samuel, 252.
 Purchass, Margaret, 306.
 Purevey, John, auditor, 349.
 Purfote, John, 352.
 Purpill, Christopher, 132.
 Putney, 314.
 Putterworth, George, 144.
 Pygge, John, 323.
 Pykenham, J., 341.
 —, —, 325.
 Pyle, Francis, 316.
 Pynkney, T., 253.
 Pyper, John, 142.
- Queenhithe, St. Michael's church, 131, 222.
 Quendon, 346.
 Quiney, Adrian, 299.
 Quycke, James, 306.
 Quynnton, Joan, 130.
- Radburne, Sir Henry, 325.
 Radwinter, 129.
 Rainham, 204, 244.
 Ralph, Thomas, 320.
 Ralye, Robert de, 10.
 Ram or Rame, Edmund, 242.
 Rame, Elizabeth, 242.
 —, Robert, 242.
 Ram, Robert, D.D., 242.
 Rampston, Margaret, 166.
 —, Robert, 166.
 Ramsden Bellhouse, 209, 217, 310.
 — Cray, 34.
 Ramsey, 129, 241.
 Rankedych, Thomas, 115.
 Raschell, W., 258.
 Rathbone, James, 134.
 —, Lucy, 135.
 —, Rebecca, 134.
 Rauf, John, 240, 242.
 Raven, Avice, 251.
 —, Ralph, 251.
 —, Rev. Canon, F.S.A., on **Colchester Castle Bell**, 347; on **Othona and the Count of the Saxon Shore**, 391.
 Rawlins, or Rawlyns, Sir Nicholas, 240.
 Rawlyn, John, 255.
 Rawlyne, Johanna, 133.
 Rawreth, 38.
 Rayleigh, 135; camp at, 227.
 Rayment, Margaret, 144.
 —, Robert, 144.
 Raymond, Lord, 144.
 Rayner, Michael, 322.
 Raynes, —, 305.
 Raynesford, Sir John, 140, 237, 239.
 Raynolde, *see* Reynolds.
 Reynolds, *see* Reynolds.
- Raynsforthe, *see* Raynesford.
 Raynsforth, Sir Lawrence, 140, 240.
 Read, Alexander, 299.
 —, C. H., 14, 15, 195.
 —, James, 255.
 —, Sophia, 299.
 Reade, John, 325.
 Reading, 308, 309.
 Reculver, Saxon station, 293.
 Redbourne, John, 302.
 Reddeswell, Robert de, 321.
 Reddrich, Mary, 324.
 —, Thomas, 324.
 Reddriche, Richard, 235.
 Redenese, John, 306.
 Redmarshall, Durham, 323.
 Redrich, Thomas, 248.
 Redwyne, 124.
 Reed, David, 247.
 —, Sir George, 317.
 Reignolds, *see* Reynolds.
 Rennes, 327.
 Report for 1895, 90.
 Reston, Richard, 299.
 Reynforth, *see* Raynsforde.
 Reynold, John, 240; Alderman of Colchester, 241.
 Reynolds, or Reignolds, Dorothy, 305.
 —, Sir John, 240.
 —, Judith, 128.
 —, Lewis, 305.
 —, Richard, 128, 324.
 Reve, Thomas, 241.
 Revell, J., 251.
 Rhodes, isle of, 105, 108.
 Rhys, W. H., elected, 351.
 Rich, Eleanor, Countess of Warwick, 229.
 —, Robert, Earl of Warwick, 130, 141, 229.
 Richard I. (king), 7.
 — II. (king), 119, 180, 191, 333; portrait of, 332.
 — III. (king), 37.
 —, minister of Motenden, 103, 106, 107.
 —, Prior of Surrenden, 101.
 —, Sir, Rector of West Horndon, 319.
 Richards, Robert, 132.
 —, Thomas, 317.
 Richardson, Alice, 321.
 —, Ann, 323.
 —, John, 235.
 —, Thomas, 142, 323.
 —, Walter, 321.
 Richborough, Kent, 293.
 Richmond, Surrey, 235, 247.
 —, Yorkshire, 314.
 —, Christian, 247.
 —, or Richemounde, John, 247.
 Rickword, George, elected, 279.
 Riddesdale, Robert, 141.
 —, Dorothy, 141.
 Rider, Edmund, 324.

- Rigby, E., 140.
 Rigges, Henry, 231.
 Riggs, Edward, 135.
 Rikedon, Robert, 174.
 Ringe, William, 230.
 Ringstead or Ryngstede, Thomas, 255.
 Ringsted, Norfolk, 142.
 Riphull, Will. de, 138.
 Riply or Ryply, Christopher, 302.
 Riquelin, a pilgrim, 2.
 Rishton, Ann, 143.
 —, John, 143.
 —, Thomas, 128.
 Rivers, Earls, *see* Woodville.
 —, Viscount, 236.
 Roade, Cheshire, 143.
 —, Frances, 143.
 —, James, 143.
 Roberd, Walter, 128.
 Robert, alias Taylor, J., 129.
 Roberts, Edward, 136.
 —, Thomas, 142, 316, 318.
 Robessart, Sir Lewis, 158.
 Robins, Steven, 320.
 Robinson, Elizabeth, 242.
 —, George, 237.
 —, Henry, 254.
 —, John, 242.
 —, Priscilla, 254.
 —, Reuben, 254.
 —, Richard, 243.
 Robson, Richard, 301.
 —, Sir Richard, 316.
 Roche, Clare, 321.
 —, Margey, 321.
 —, William, 321.
 Rochester, Danes at, 98.
 —, Archdeacon of, Elizeus Burges, 230.
 Rochford, 244.
 —, hundred, 31; **Field-names** in, 259.
 —, John, 125, 320.
 —, Sir Ralph, 320.
 Rodwell, Miss, elected, 358.
 Roger, Hugo, 116.
 —, John, 120.
 —, William, 116.
 Rogers, Dorcas, 309.
 —, John, 246.
 —, Nehemiah, 314.
 —, Robert, 142, 246.
 —, Vincent, 309.
 —, William, 323.
 Rogerson, John, 324.
 Rokele, R., 129.
 Rokesle, Sir Richard, 103.
 Rolf, Thomas, 175.
 Rolte, William, 234.
 Roman camps, 13, 97, 227.
 — **Clasp-knives**, by H. Laver, 95.
 — burials at Colchester, 171.
 — empire, division of the, 291.
- Roman Pottery Kiln, Shoeburyness**, by H. Laver, 13.
 — pottery kiln at Shoebury visited, 195.
 — remains at Mersea, 284.
 Romford, 113, 302, 317, 318; chapel of, 1, 7, 199; Gobions, 317.
 Romney Marsh, 293.
 Rooks, William, 322.
 Rookwood, John, 323.
 —, Lord, 172.
 Rookwoods, 209.
 Rooper, Thomas, 135.
 —, William, 134, 255.
 Roose, Gilbert, 235.
 Roote, Thomas, 129.
 —, Dr. William, 129.
 Ropkin, J., 239.
 Ros, Katherine, 132.
 Rose, —, a butcher, 124.
 Ross, Roger de, 179.
 Rote, William, 129.
 Rothelee, Richard, 249.
 Rotherfield, Sussex, 302.
 Rotherhithe, 130.
 Rothing, Geoffrey de, 113.
 Rothley, John, 128.
 Rothwell, William, 134.
 Rouseby, John de, 311.
 Roudell, John, 116.
 Rouen, 113.
 Round, J. H., on a Colchester Chantry, 85; **some Essex Family Correspondence in the 17th century**, 207; note on **Early Essex Clergy**, 346; on **Hornchurch Priory**, 1; on the **Portreeve of Colchester**, 349; Register of admissions to Colchester Grammar school, 90.
 Rouse, Lany, 236.
 Rowley, Grace, 232.
 —, Ralph, 232.
Royal Arms in Churches, on the Custom of setting up, by C. F. D. Sperling, 22.
 Royston, Cambs, 305.
 —, Lord, 245.
 Rugby, 246.
 Ruggles, Thomas, 186.
 Ruggles-Brise, Col. Sir Samuel B., 186.
 Runwell, 131.
 Rush, J. A., election of, 194.
 Rushmere, R., 301.
 Rushton, John, 143.
 Russell, John, 235, 236.
 —, Thomas, 324.
 Rust, Margaret, 255.
 —, William, 255.
 Rutland, John, 165.
 Rutterforth or Rutterworth, George, 144.
 Ryche, Joan, 58.
 —, William, 57.
 Rylands, Humphrey, 246.
 Ryle, Sir Richard, 323.

- Rying, John, 307.
 Ryply, *see* Rply.
 Rytton, William, 324.
 Ryvess, Charles, D.D., 316, 317.
 Ryves, George, 137.
 —, George, Warden of New College, 317.
- Sacheverell, Philologus, 252.
 Sackville, arms, 178, 179.
 —, Andrew de, 179.
 —, Samuel, 341.
 —, *see* Sageville and Sakeville.
 Sadler, John, 299.
 —, William, 322.
 Saffolde, Henry, 141.
 —, Martha, 141.
 Saffron Walden, 160, 163, 164, 357; almshouses, 166; Church, destruction of brasses in, 161, 170.
 Sageville, Sir Andrew de, 179, *see also* Sackville.
 St. Albans, 302; Abbey, 25.
 St. Asaph, dean of, 302.
 St. Bernard, Hospice of, branch in Essex, 1, 199.
 St. Clair, Sir John, 136.
 St. Leger, Anthony, 59.
 —, Thomas, 119, 120.
 St. Margaret de Thele, *see* Stanstead.
 St. Nicholas, Margaret, 144.
 St. Osyth, 141, 213.
 St. Peter's, Westminster, John, Abbot of, 118.
 St. Petronilla, chapel of, *see* Harlow.
 St. Valerie, Reginald, 7.
 Sakeville, John de, 257, *see also* Sackville.
 Saling, Little, *see* Bardfield Saling.
 Salisbury Museum, Celtic pottery in, 223; Archdeacon of, 245.
 —, Earls of, *see* Montacute and Nevill.
 —, Henry, 254.
 —, John of, 6.
 —, Richard, 239.
 —, William, 248.
 Salle, Sir John, 319.
 —, Thomas, 131.
 Salt, James, 253.
 Salter, —, 256.
 Saltonstall, Richard, 209, 218.
 Samme, Thomas, 309.
 Sammes or Sams, John, 238.
 Sampford, Old, *see* Old Sampford.
 Sampoll, William, 322.
 Sampson, Adam, 247.
 —, David, 133.
 —, Simon, 174.
 —, William, 174.
 —, Thomas, 304.
 Sams, Ann, 235.
 Sandell, William, 319.
 Sanders, Matthew, 134.
 —, John, 242.
- Sandes, Reginald, 119.
 —, Thomas, 118.
 —, William, 117, 119.
 Sandford, John, 324
 Sandon, 346.
 Sands, John, elected, 279.
 Sandyforth, Bernard, 230.
 —, Martha, 230.
 —, Thomas, 230,
 Sarynge, R., 137.
 Saunders, Hugo, 302.
 —, Philip, 326.
 Saunderson, Thomas, 298.
 Savage, Edward, 236.
 —, Mary, 243.
 —, Repent, LL.D., 135, 243.
 —, William, 135.
 Savoy, Margaret, Duchess of, 44.
 Sawbridgeworth, Herts, 136, 234.
 Sawkyn, Harry, 321.
 —, Margaret, 321.
 Sawser, A., 236.
- Saxon Shore, Othona and the Count of the**, by Canon Raven, F.S.A., 291.
- Say, John, 167.
 —, Richard, 299.
 Sayer, Edward, 128.
 —, Ellen, 142.
 —, John, 116.
 —, Richard, 142.
 Scales, de, family, 179.
 —, Roger de, 179.
 Scarborough, Job., 247.
 Scardeburgh, John de, 116.
 Scargyle, —, 317.
 Scarlett, Edward, 231.
 —, Elizabeth, 231.
 Schipwrighte, John, 133.
 Scofield, Margaret, 237.
 —, Richard, 237.
 Scogan, Henry, 30.
 Scotneys, Manor, 174.
 Scott, Elizabeth, 300.
 —, Francis, 300.
 —, George, sen., 234.
 —, Isabel, 132.
 —, John, 132, 309.
 —, Thomas, elected, 88.
 —, William, sen., 119.
 Scotte, Thomas, 316.
 Scrafton, William, 236.
 Scope, Margaret, 132.
 —, Lady, 132.
 Seaborne, or Seborne, Thomas, 325.
 Seaman, Nathaniel, 137.
 Searle, Nicholas, 138.
 Sedgwick, John, 238, 255.
 —, Joseph, 238.
 —, Obadiah, 238.
 —, William, 255.
 Seggefield, Durham, 311.
 Seintleger, *see* St. Leger.

- Seman, Mary, 323.
 Senior, Robert, 298.
 Sepulchral monuments of Essex, notes on, proposal to publish, 287.
 Serebrooke, *see* Sheirebrook.
 Serege, William, 310.
 Serjent, John, 25.
 Serjeant, John, 242.
 Seryche, J., 250.
 Severn, Danes at the, 98.
 Severus (emperor), 297.
 Sewall, Rose, 302.
 Sewell, Thomas, 314.
 —, Sewall, Sewel, or Sewale, Walter, 235.
 Seyntclere, *see* St. Clair.
 Seyntpoull [St. Paul], Alice, 309.
 Shaa, Edmund, Lord Mayor of London, 119.
 Shadwell, Thomas, 59.
 Shagger, or Shragger, William, 308.
 Shalford, 321; church, 176, 191; visit of the Society to, 176; Sherne Hall, 179.
 Shanketon, Henry de, 305.
 Sharp, John, 237.
 Shaw, Francis, 316, 318.
 —, Joan, 236.
 —, Sir John, 303.
 —, Margaret, 236.
 —, Robert, 236.
 —, Thomas, 303.
 —, William, 236.
 Shawe, John, 240.
 Sheafe, Harman, 303.
 —, Sarah, 303.
 Sheldon, Elizabeth, 44, 48.
 —, Sir Ralph, 44.
 Shelley, John, 138.
 Shellow Bowells, 86.
 Shelton, Gabrielle, 133.
 —, Sir John, 133.
 —, Richard, 302.
 Shenfield, 37, 52, 55, 56, 160; church, 27.
 Shenstone, J. C., Photographs by, 207, 224.
 Shenton, Thomas, 133.
 Shepheard or Shepherd, 238.
 Shepperton, 139.
 Sheppey, Henry, 236.
 Sherborne, Sir Henry, 51, 57.
 —, Isabel, 57.
 —, Thomas, 51, 57.
 Sheirebrook or Sherebrooke, Edmund, D.D., 129, 305.
 Shereman, John, D.D., 136, 141.
 —, Thomas, 129.
 Sherman, Bezaleel, 321.
 —, Edmund, 246.
 Sherrington, or Sherryngton, John de, 232.
 Sethe, Thomas, 229.
 Shimpling, Norfolk, 43, 49.
 —, Suffolk, 143.
 Shingay, Cambridgeshire, 252.
 Ships, the *Mary Martyn*, 142, the *Mary and John*, 142.
 Shipton, Agnes, 325.
 —, Thomas, 325.
 Shoebury Camp, 97, plan of, 97.
Shoebury, Discovery of Late Celtic Pottery at, by H. Laver, 222.
 Shosburyness, Roman Pottery Kiln at, 13.
 Shonk, S., 318.
 Shore, Alderman R., 302.
 Shortgrove, John de, 115.
 Shortland, Richard, 238.
 Shortwell, A., 249.
 Shote, John, 238.
 —, Margaret, 238.
 Shovelard, James, 128.
 Shrewsbury, Earl of, *see* Talbot.
 Sible Hedingham, 26, 154, 174, 306, 313.
 Siggeswick, Sir Peter, 138.
 Silgate, Philip, 140.
 Sil, Christopher, 247.
 —, John, 321.
 Silvanus, Master of the Roman foot, 292, 293.
 Silvester, Nicholas, 325.
 —, Saunderina, 128.
 Simmes or Symmes, John, 255.
 Simons, Simon, 252.
 Simpson, Elizabeth, 243.
 —, Esdras, 321.
 —, John, 143, 144, 257.
 —, Ralph, 237.
 —, Sibyl, 136.
 —, Thomas, 129, 143, 237, 321.
 —, William, 136, 243.
 Sion College, 142.
 Sion, Ermenfrid, bishop of, 3.
 Sittingbourne, 44.
 Sixsmith, Brian, 326.
 Sixtus IV. (pope), 105.
 Sizars, John, 217.
 Skaryngton, Thomas, 245.
 Skeffington, pedigree mentioned, 129.
 Skendelby, Thomas de, 233.
 Skerning, Robert de, 139.
 Skevington, —, 236.
 Skipwith, or Skypwith, Thomas, D.D., 240.
 Skysteling, John, 240.
 Smerte, J., 235.
 —, John, 245.
 Smith, C., 129.
 —, Charles Lessingham, 231.
 —, Dorothy, 143.
 —, Elias, 303.
 —, Elizabeth, 249.
 —, Ellen, 325.
 —, Ernest J., elected, 351.
 —, George, 246.
 —, Henry, 132.
 —, Hugh, 236.

- Smith, Hugo, 133.
 —, Leonard, 141.
 —, John, 122, 145, 237, 249, 314.
 —, J. C. Challenor, his **Additions to Newcourt**, 126.
 —, Mark, 233.
 —, Robert, 143.
 —, Samuel, 235.
 —, Thomas, 325.
 —, W., 140.
 —, William, 143.
 Smithes, William, 135, 303.
 Smithfield, St. Bartholemew, 56.
 Smithies, Isaac, 143, 244.
 Smythies, Isaac, M.A., 140.
 Smyth, Ann (née Luckyn), 221, 244.
 —, Henry, 139, 244.
 —, Hugh, 244.
 —, John, 138, 143.
 —, Sir John, 257.
 —, K., 141.
 —, Mrs. Margett, 217.
 —, Nicholas, 323.
 —, Sir Robert, 142.
 —, Steven, 142.
 —, Thomas, 209, 240.
 —, Sir Thomas, 136, 253, 323, 355, 356.
 —, W., 301.
 —, Sir William, 355, 356.
 Smythe, Thomas, 315.
 —, William, 138.
 Smythson, Robert, 117.
 Snape, Edmund, 130.
 Sodor and Man, John Merrick, bishop of, 317.
 Soffham, J., 245, 246.
 Solley, John, 325.
 Somerset, Dukes of, *see* Beaufort.
 Somersham, Lincolnshire, 249.
 Somerton, Gilbert, 301.
 —, Thomas, 301.
 Somery, John de, 256.
 Sondey, Walter, 248.
 Sonning, Berkshire, 308.
 Sorell, John, 250.
 Sorrell, T., 134.
 Sotheby, Admiral, 236.
 —, Lady Mary, 236.
 Sotton, Katerina de, 132.
 Souche, Thomas de la, 307.
 Soucher, Master, 124.
 South Benfleet, 136, 257.
 South Elmham, Suffolk, 347.
 South Fambridge, 255.
 South Hanningfield, 310, 315.
 South Malling deanery, 252.
 South Ockendon, 49, 145; church, 205; graves, 209; hour-glass stand on pulpit, 206.
 South Shoebury church, the Society at, 195.
 South Weald, 52, 55, 56, 60, 62, 86, 243.
 Southacre, Norfolk, 147.
 Southchurch, 8; Founder's hoard at, 173.
 Southover, Sussex, 234.
 Southwark, St. Mary Overy, 248; St. Olave, 235; St. Saviour, 26, 130, 255.
 Sowtherne, John, 319.
 —, Margaret, 319.
 Sparhawk, Thomas, 116.
 Sparling, John, 242.
 Sparrow pedigree mentioned, 132.
 —, or Sparowe, Elizabeth, 117, 120.
 —, Jane, 135.
 —, or Sparowe, John, 236.
 —, Thomas, 124, 236.
 —, William, 117, 120, 306.
 Spencer, Abram, 302.
 —, Helen, 140.
 —, John, 140.
 —, Richard, 239.
 —, Robert, 302.
 —, Robert, jun., 302.
 —, Sara, 302.
 —, Thomasin, 307.
 Spender, J., 300.
 Speney, Richard, 174.
 Spering, James, 242.
 —, Mary, 242.
 Sperling, C. F. D., on **The Custom of Setting up the Royal Arms in Churches**, 22; on **The Hawkwood Family**, 174; on **Inventories of Church Goods**, 276.
 Spice, Clement, 174.
 —, Roger, 174.
 Spich, William, 303.
 Spring, Margaret, 132.
 —, Thomas, 132.
 Springfield, John, 139.
 Springfield, 233.
 Springham, John, 138, 308.
 Sprot, —, 309.
 Spurgin, Rev. T. C., elected, 202.
 Spylman, John, 306.
 Squire, Ann, 231.
 —, or Squire, Richard, 247.
 —, William, 231.
 Stacey, Sir John, 229.
 Stafford, arms, 152, 156.
 —, Hugh, Earl of, 158.
 —, Sir Hugh, 158.
 —, John, 307.
 —, Thomas, 307.
 Stalworth, John, 322.
 Stampe, R., 230.
 Stanby, Steven, 246.
 Standon, or Stanton, Sir John de, 311.
 Stanfield, Norfolk, 323.
 —, Ann, 130.
 —, Richard, 130.
 Stanford, John, 241.
 Stanford-le-Hope, 134, 300.
 Stanlake, Anthony, 325.

- Stanley, Sir William, 42.
 Stansted Mount Fitchet, 86, 157, 306;
 church, chantry in, 86.
 — Abbots, Herts., 320.
 —, John, 242.
 Stanstede, John de, 320.
 Stanway Church, H. Laver's paper on, 89.
 — Hall, 17, 88.
 Stanton All Saints, Cambs., 251.
 — St. John, Oxfordshire, 317.
 —, *see* Standon.
 Stapleford Abbots, 244.
 — Tawny, 249.
 Starkey, Dorothy, 307.
 Stather, Sir Thomas, 325.
 Staunford, Sir John de, 141.
 Staunton, Agnes, 307.
 —, John, 307.
 Staveley, Jonathan, 320.
 Steare, Henry, 132.
 —, Thomas, 132.
 Stebbing, 37, 257; brass at, 149; church,
 189; Porters Hall, 55.
 —, John, 299.
 Stedd, Henry, 252, 308.
 Steele, Rev. J. T., elected, 279.
 —, William, Serjeant-at-law, 134.
 Steelwoman, Agnes, 252.
 Steeple Barton, Oxon, 26.
 — Bumpsted, 137, 145, 257.
 Steinmer, Henry, 136.
 Stenchworth, Cambs., 257.
 Stepeyngley, Robert, 253.
 Stephens, William, 305.
 —, Nathaniel, 128.
 Sterkey, Thomas, 234.
 Stern, John, D. D., Suffragan bishop, 239.
 Sterne, Abigail, 298.
 —, Thomas, 298.
 Stevesacre, Robert, 304.
 Steward, Rowland, 256.
 Stewart, John, 231.
 Steyning, All Hallows, 244.
 Steynton, Roger, 311.
 Stifford, 137, 145, 319.
 Stile, George, 43.
 —, Mary, 138.
 Stileman, Edward, 28.
 Stirling, George, 341.
 —, Rev. George, 339.
 Stirton, Robert, 249.
 Stisted, 157, 244, 306.
 Stiward, John, 306.
 Stock, Alexander, 236.
 Stocton, John, 310.
 Stockwell, John, 232.
 Stoddard, Sir John, 315.
 Stoke, battle of, 43.
 — by-Clare, Suffolk 245, 349; College,
 130; Canons of, 349.
 — by-Nayland, 245.
 — Newington, 326.
 Stoke, John, Abbot of St. John's, 238.
 Stokes, Humphrey, 251.
 Stokdale, Thomas, 116.
 Stone, Richard, 230.
 —, Thomas, 237.
 —, Thomasine, 123.
 Stonherst, William, 116.
 Stonor, Margaret, 37.
 —, William, 43.
 Stoughton, Thomas, 119.
 Stoven, Barnaby, 255.
 Stow, Thomas de, 315, 322.
 Strangeman, Frances, 304.
 —, J. P., elected, 279.
 Stratford, near Dedham, 245.
 — upon-Avon, 299.
 — atte Bow, 309, 321, 323.
 — Abbey, 308, 309; Mary, prioress of,
 309.
 —, John de, 308.
 Stratton, Adam de, 304, 306.
 Strete, John, 142.
 Stretham, Edmund, 321.
 Stretton, William, 307.
 Strowgth, Richard, 248.
 Strutt, Edward, 254.
 Stuard, William, 250.
 Stubbin, Samuel, 303.
 Stubbs, Philip, 237.
 Studle, John, 251.
 Sturgis, Samuel, 323.
 —, 229.
 Sturmer, 346.
 Stuther, John, 129.
 Styte, J., 308.
 —, W., 304.
 Styllington, John, 251.
 Sudbury, 144; John Fyneys, archdeacon
 of, 302; St. Gregory church, 143.
 Suene, lands held in Essex, 327.
 Suffolk, Earl of, *see* Howard.
 —, Dukes of *see* Brandon.
 Sulgrave, Northants, 317.
 Sulyard, Edward, 325.
 —, Susan, 132.
 Surrenden, library at, 101.
 Susanne, John, 341.
 Sutton arms, 154, 156.
 —, Christopher, 143.
 —, James, 314.
 —, Joan, 58.
 —, John, 318.
 —, Margaret, 151, 154, 156, 158.
 —, Richard de, 31.
 —, Thomas, 122.
 —, Thomas, 131.
 —, Sir Thomas, 135.
 —, William de, 113, 114.
 Sutton's Hospital, 306.
 Sutton-in-Holland, Linc., 121, 135.
 Swadell, William, 241.
 Swallowe, Christopher, 241.

- Swallow, Sir William, 324.
 Swalwoode, John, 125.
 Swan, Sir Francis, 310.
 —, John, 310.
 Swansea, William de, 304.
 Swavesey, Cambridgeshire, 304.
 Swayn, —, 245.
 Swaynston, Swanson or Swansden, Thomas, 136.
 Sweting, or Swetyng, John, 304.
 Swymborne, Joan, 135.
 Swynborne family, 185.
 —, Sir Thomas, 316.
 Sybyle, Edward, 131.
 Sydenhale, John, 318, 323.
 Sykes, Henry, 298.
 Syll, Sir Giles, 145, 257.
 Syllyerd, Anne, *see* Brickys.
 Sylverton, Henry, 135.
 —, John, 135.
 Symmes, Edward, M.A., 145, *see* Simmes.
 Symmons, Frank, elected, 279.
 Symond, Thomas, 137.
 Symondsburgy, Dorset, 248.
 Symonds, James, 244.
 —, Samuel, 130, 242.
 Symons, Thomas, 255.
 —, Thurston, 255.
 Syon monastery, 140.
- Taber, John, 310, 321.
 Takeley, 239; visit of the Society to, 360.
 Talbor, Elizabeth, 321.
 —, Rev. John, D.D., 321.
 Talbot, George, Earl of Shrewsbury, 357.
 —, Sir John, 42.
 —, Nicholas, 174.
 —, Sir Nicholas, 140.
 Talcot, Tailcot, or Taylcot, Thomas, 240.
 Tankard, William, 244.
 Tanner, J., 229.
 Taper, Millicent, 330.
 —, Robert, 330.
 Tarent, or Tarrant, Nicholas, 301.
 Tate, William, Prebendary of York, 232.
 Tattersall, Tatershall, or Tatteshall, Lawrence, 233.
 Taverner, Robert, 324.
 —, Thomas, 324.
 Tawnton, John, 239.
 Taylor, Catherine, 135.
 —, Edward, 311.
 —, Elizabeth, 311.
 —, Hamneitus, 134.
 —, Hugo, 245.
 —, alias Robert, J., 129.
 —, Jane, 140.
 —, John, 230, 311, 341.
 —, Nathaniel, 341.
 —, T., 230.
 —, Thomas, 140.
 —, William, 230.
- Tehy, Robert, *see* Hereford, Prebendary.
 Tele, William, 233.
 Terrell, John, 159, 160.
 Terling, 143.
 Terlynge, C., 311.
 Test, William, 318.
 Tetlyngbury, William, 308.
 Tettrington, Daniel, 311.
 Tey, John, 132, 240.
 —, William, 239, 240.
 Teye, Richard de, 114.
 —, Robert de, 31, 114.
 —, *see* *atte* Teye.
 Thackwraye, Gilbert, 131.
 Thake, William, 237.
 Tharby, John, 302.
 Thaxted, 256; church, 191; spire rebuilt, 358; Guild of Cutlers at, 358; Horham Hall, 355.
 Thayler, William, 247.
 Thele, St. Margaret de, *see* Stansted.
 Thetford, 215.
 Thexton, Andrew, M.A., 136.
 Theyden, or Theydene, Gilbert de, 114, 115, 118.
 —, Roys de, 114.
 Theydon Bois, 85, 113, 114, 116, 119, 120; Hill Hall, 355.
 — Gernon, 55, 109, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118; rectors of, 252.
 — *atte* Mount, 85, 116, 117, 118.
 Thirston, Richard, 231.
 Thomas, Prior of Ingham, 106.
 —, William, 58, 59.
 Thompson, Edmund, 135.
 —, James, 237, 341.
 —, Joan, 135.
 —, John, 137, 230.
 —, Oscar, elected, 351.
 —, William, 248.
 Thomson, Alexander, 300.
 Thornbeck, John, 145.
 Thornbury, Sir Philip, 167.
 Thorne, William, 136.
 Thorneton, Sir Edward, 321.
 Thornhill, William, 117.
 Thornholme, Alice, 132.
 Thornton, T., 247.
 —, Robert, 299.
 Thorold, John, 229.
 Thorpe, John, 236.
 Thorrington, 143.
 Thrower, John, 249.
 Thundersley, 60, 62, 304, 308, 323.
 Thuresby, John, 131.
 Thurman, Edward, 305.
 Thurstable hundred, W. C. Waller on Field-names in, 258.
 Thurston, Sir Thomas, 246.
 —, Simon, 246.
 —, Thomas, 246.
 Thwaites, Robert, 257.

- Thwaytes, Joan, 58.
 Tichborne, William, 317, 318.
 Tilbury, near Clare, 149.
 Tillingham, 141, 243, 301; church, be-
 quests to, 123; vicars of, 123.
 Timperley, Robert, 38.
 Tipping, Typping, or Typpinge, Adrian,
 232.
 Tiptoft, John, Earl of Worcester, 41, 42.
 Titlay, —, 325.
 Toddington, Bedfordshire, 230.
 Tolleshunt d'Arey, 151, 247.
 Tone, T., 136.
 Tonstall, Katherine, 247.
 Tooke, John, 234.
 Took, Thomas, 324.
 Toppan, Anthony, 252.
 Toppesfield, 174, 175, 324.
 Torel, William, 138.
 Torrell, Edward, 257.
 Torriano, Charles, 236.
 Tourney, Robert, 255.
 Tovyll, Anne, 322.
 —, —, 322.
 Towers, Ann, 238.
 Townesende, Richard, 131.
 Townsende, Agnes, 132.
 Townsend, John, 214.
 Towton field, battle of, 34.
 Trapp, Nicholas, 248.
 —, Richard, 248.
 Trappes, J., 245.
 —, Thomas, 137, 234.
 Travas, Adam, *see* Exeter, Archdeacon.
 Tridge, W., 252.
 Trillowe, William de, 257.
 Trinitarian Order, the, 101; arms of, 106.
 Trolle, James, 319.
 Trounpour, Edmund, 32.
 Trowell, Robert, 129.
 True, Charles, 244.
 Tucker, Robert, 300.
 —, Susan, 300.
 Tuer, John, LL.D., 253.
 Turcopuli, the, 105.
 Turner, Anthony, 236.
 —, John, 310.
 —, Simon, 168.
 —, Susan, 236, 239.
 —, Thomas, 140, 239.
 —, William, M.A., 239, 311.
 Turney, —, 38.
 Turvey, Beds, 52, 319.
 Twyford, John, 308.
 —, 133.
 Typping, *see* Tipping.
 Tyrell, Anne, 148, 159, 182.
 —, Charles, 319.
 —, Edward, 233, 248.
 —, Elizabeth, 318.
 —, Humphrey, 160, 318.
 —, John, 318.
 Tyrell, Sir John, 32, 48, 132, 160.
 —, Mary, 132.
 —, Richard, 160.
 —, Thomas, 137.
 —, Sir Thomas, 120, 318.
 —, Sir William, 38.
 Tyingham, Bucks, 248.
 Tyrwhitt, Alice, 134.
 — or Firwhitt, Richard, 134.
 Ufford, 303.
 —, John, 244.
 Uffourd, —, vicar of Dagenham, 133.
 Ulmis, John de, 10.
 —, Richard de, 9.
 Ulster, Earl of, *see* Burgh, William de.
 Umfreville families, 231.
 Under Hatley, Cambridgeshire, 236.
 Underwood, Augustus, 301.
 —, James, 130.
 Ungleby, John *see* Yngleby.
 Upcher, George, 139.
 Upminster church, 201; Great Sunnings,
 203, 204.
 Upsher, Ann, 221.
 Upton, William, 238.
 Urmston, Roger, 305.
 Ursicinus, 393.
 Usborne, Yorks, 244,
 Usk, 310.
 Uske, Adam, 310.
 Uty, Emanuel, 235.
 Valence, Adomar or Aymer de, Earl of
 Pembroke, 179.
 —, William de, 179.
 —, Sir William de, 179.
 Valens, 297.
 Valentia, province of, 291.
 Valentinian (emperor), 297.
 Valentine, Sir John, 244.
 Valoines, arms of, 178, *see* Valence.
 Valois, Felix de, 102; death of, 103.
 Vandeleur, or Vandelure, Michael, 229,
 244.
 Vanshapwyck, Thomas, 305.
 Varney, Rev. T., elected, 195.
 Vaughan, Dr., 218.
 —, Edward, 318.
 —, Richard, 249.
 Vause, Robert, 250.
 Vaux, William, 41, 42.
 —, Sir William, 42.
 Veisey, Henry, 131.
 —, Joan, 131.
 Venables, S., 309.
 Venice, 7.
 Vent, Robert, 236.
 Verdrun, Hugo, 302.
 Vere, or Vero, Andrew, 233.
 —, Alberic, 186.
 —, Alberic de, Count of Guisnes, 328.

- Vere, Alberic de, 1st Earl of Oxford, 328.
 —, Alice de, 30, 34, 35, 37, 38.
 —, Aubrey de, 10th Earl of Oxford, 34.
 —, John de, 12th Earl of Oxford, 34.
 —, John de, 14th Earl of Oxford, 241.
 —, Richard de, 11th Earl of Oxford, 34.
 —, Robert de, 3rd Earl of Oxford, 329.
 —, Robert de, 9th Earl of Oxford, 333.
 — arms, 180, 185.
 Verulam, Earls of, *see* Grimston.
 Vernon, Charles, 308.
 Vicars, John, 242, 255.
 Vincent, Clement, 245.
 Vine, John, 325.
 Vinegar Bible, 359.
 Viveart, Alexander, 130.
 Vyndegode, John, 307.
 Vyne, Richard, 239.

 Wade, John, 167.
 Wadesworth, Martha, 304.
 —, John, 304.
 Wage, Benjamin, M.A., 134.
 Wagstaffe, Sir Thomas, 244.
 Wake arms, 40.
 — family, 42.
 —, John, 42.
 —, Margaret, 42.
 Wakeling, John, 135.
 Wakes Colne, 242.
 Waldegrave, Nicholas, 140.
 —, Philip, 140.
 —, Richard, 31.
 Waldem, Thomas, 325.
 Wale, John, 132.
 Waleys, Jo., 131.
 Walker, Anthony, D.D., 299.
 —, J., 311.
 —, John, Dean of Bocking, 138.
 —, Richard, 244.
 —, Sir Thomas, 129.
 —, William, 229.
 Wall, Gregory, 252.
 —, John, 143.
 —, W., 129.
 Wallbury manor, 179.
 Walleis, Augustine le, 29.
 Waller, John, 137.
 —, W. C., on **Early Essex Clergy**, 85;
 election to the Council, 279, 287; on
Essex Field names, 60, 258; note on
 Gestingthorpe, 349; Parish Registers,
 a Proposal, 86; on the ancient MSS. at
 Gaynes Park, 101.
 Walter, Thomas, 135.
 Waltham Abbey, 114, 166; Abbots of, 169.
 — Holy Cross, 301; Nicholas, Abbot
 of, 253.
 —, Wills proved at, 85.
 —, Hugo de, 86.
 —, John de, 86.
 —, Richard, 301.
 Walthamstow, 60, 62, 166, 251.
 Walton, Thomas, 308.
 — on Thames, 317.
 Walsh, Rev. R. J., elected, 194.
 Walwyn, Walter, 128.
 Wangford, Suffolk, Churchwarden's ac-
 counts, 23.
 Wansted, 60, 62, 254.
 Wanton arms, 48.
 —, Sir, Wm., 49, *see also* Wautone.
 Wapping, 138.
 Warberton, Gilbert, 128.
 Warbleton, Sussex, 163.
 Ward, Ann, 233.
 —, John, 143.
 Wardall, Nicholas, 255.
 Warde, J., 245.
 Ware, John, 143.
 Warner, J., 141.
 —, John, 141, 245, 306.
 —, William, 246.
 Warren, Dorothy, 310.
 —, Edward, 241.
 —, Erasmus, 246, 310.
 —, George, 304.
 —, John, 236, 338, 341.
 —, Langhorne, 246, 310.
 —, Mary, 235.
 —, Robert, 140, 246, 310.
 —, Thomas, 319.
 — or Waryn, William, 214.
 Warwick, Countess of, elected, 202.
 —, Earls of, *see* Rich.
 Waryn, Johanna, 314.
 —, John, 314.
 Waskett, John, 320.
 Wassingbourne, Nicholas de, 325.
 Waterhouse, Thomas, 306.
 Waters, Thomas, 145.
 Waterstock, Oxfordshire, 209.
 Watford, Hertfordshire, 247.
 Watkinson, Edward, 135.
 —, William, 233, 325.
 Watson, Johanna, 315.
 —, John, 306.
 Watton, or Waton, Robert, D.D., 300.
 Watts, W., 317.
 Waude, William de la, 85.
 Wautone, Sir William de, 115.
 Waynflete family, 133.
 Weaver, Anne, 141.
 —, Edmund, 308.
 —, Gabriel, 308.
 —, Thomas, 308.
 Webbe, Annis, 245.
 —, John, 245.
 —, Robert, 246.
 —, T., 245.
 Weddell, A., elected, 285.
 Weele, J., 322.
 Weems, Patrick, 306.
 Wegg, George, Alderman, 208.

- Welbore, Ursula, 159.
 Welcomestowe, Peter de, 9.
 Welde, James de, 115.
 —, William de, 115.
 Weller, J. G., paper on **Great Canfield Church**, 360.
 Welles, Edmund, Lord de, 116.
 —, John de, 121.
 Wellis, K., 139.
 Wells, Elizabeth Bridget, 236.
 —, Lady Elizabeth, 236.
 —, Francis, 318.
 —, Michael, 316, 318.
 —, W., 305.
 —, William, Capt., R.N., 236.
 Wellys, Thomas, 236.
 Welringworth, Adam de, 311.
 Welton, Richard, 307.
 Welwyn, Hertfordshire, 232.
 Wemis, or Wennis, Lewis, 324.
 Wenden Lofts, 252; church, 169.
 Wendye, Cambridgeshire, 253.
 Wenham, Gabriel, 299.
 —, Thomas, 299.
 Wenlock, John, 280.
 —, Walter de, 280.
 Wennington, Matthew, 136.
 —, or Wynnington, Thomas, 136.
 —, 244.
 Wentworth, Henry, 38.
 —, Sir Roger, 181.
 —, Ursula, 132.
 Wescomb, Sarah, 324.
 West Bergholt, 137, 257.
 West Donyland, 257.
 West Donyland, *see* Berechurch.
 West Ham, 141, 236, 307.
 West Hanningfield, 148, 230, 310.
 West Horndon, 28, 32, 45, 55, 57, 62, 319; Nevendon manor, 31.
 West Mersea, Roman villa at, 173; Hall, 284.
 West Thurrock, 60, 62.
 West Tilbury, 32, 37, 56, 319.
 West, Frances, 57.
 —, Margaret, 138.
 —, Richard, 137.
 —, William, 51.
 Westbrooke, John, 119.
 —, William, 119.
 Westbury, Glouc., 245.
 Westby, Elizabeth, 132.
 Westerham, Kent, 138.
 Westminster Abbey, 333; Hall, 326; Prebendary, 324; St. Stephens, Canons, 300.
 Westmoreland, Earls of, *see* Nevill.
 Weston, W., 298.
 Westwood, John, 322.
 Wetewang, Thomas, 248.
 Wethersfield, 325; Codham Hall, 38, 179, 182; visit of the Society to, 176; church, F. Chancellor, on, 180.
 Whale, Jonas, 233.
 —, Philemon, 233.
 Whaley, Sir Herbert, 135.
 —, Lady Lucy, 135.
 Wharton, Samuel, 255.
 —, Sir Vincent, 135.
 Wheelhouse, James, 132.
 —, Rachel, 182.
 Wheeler, James, 239.
 — or Wheler, Walter, 117, 120, 230.
 Whelar, W., 143.
 Whetynton, Matilda, 121.
 Whichcott, Robert, 323.
 Whiston, Edward, 325.
 Whitbroke, W., 251.
 Whitcher, Ann, 251.
 White Colne, 242.
 White, George, 208.
 —, John, 298, 317.
 —, Josiah, 316.
 —, Josias, 317.
 —, Paul, 300.
 —, Phil., 300.
 —, or Whyght, Richard, 316, 317.
 —, Thomas, 310, *see* Whyt and Whyte.
 Whitehead, Thomas, 137.
 Whitgift, W., 237.
 Whithede, Thomas, 349.
 Whitham, Robert, 134.
 Whiting, Margaret, 324.
 —, or Whityng, Paul, 237.
 —, William, 324.
 Whitley, J., 141.
 Whyt, Mr., 317.
 Whyte, Thomas, 325.
 Whytebrook, William, 251.
 Whythed, *see* Whitehead.
 Whytstons, Sir Edwin, 311.
 Wick, Edward, 320.
 Wickes, Robert, 229.
 Wickford, 248, 304.
 Wickham Bishop, 324, 346.
 — St. Paul, 136.
 Widmerpole, John, 133.
 Wigginton, Hertfordshire, 41.
 Wigmore, camp at, 227.
 Wignall, Elizabeth, 145.
 —, Richard, 134, 145.
 Wilbore, Michael, 237.
 Wildbore, William, 123.
 Wildman, John, 306.
 Wilford, Robert, 303.
 Wilkins, —, 58.
 Wilkinson, Henry, M.A., 253, 254.
 —, Henry, jr., 254.
 —, or Wilkynson, Sir Thomas, 240.
 Willesthorp, or Wylsthorp, Edmund, 309.
 —, Katherine, 309.
 Willet, James, 236.
 William, Mr., 317.
 —, Sir, Vicar of West Ham, 307.
 William the Conqueror, 186, 193.

- Williams, John, 249, 309.
 —, Lady Rebecca, 300.
 —, Richard, 131.
 Williamson, Charles, 315.
 —, Edmund, 145.
 —, Edward, 315.
 —, Sir Henry, 238.
 —, Johanna, 145.
 Willingale Doe, 86, 251.
 —, Spain, 185.
 Willingdon, Sussex, 311.
 Willis, or Wyllys, John, 319, 320.
 —, —, 141.
 Willmott, Elizabeth, 319.
 —, Robert, 319.
 Wills, *see* Essex.
 Wilson, Mrs. G. Maryon, elected, 361.
 —, J., 128.
 —, John, 128.
 —, Sarah, 250.
 —, Thomas, 245, 251.
 —, Thomas, elected, 194.
 —, William, 250.
 Wilton, John de, 304.
 Wiltshire, —, 305.
 Wimbish, 49, 132, 136.
 Wimborne, Dorsetshire, 238.
 Winchilsea, inscription at, 107.
 —, Earl of, 300.
 Winchester, bishops of, William of Wykeham, 201, Adam de Orilton, 310; prebends, Frances Haslewood, 236, Austin Friars, 235.
 Windham, George, 244.
 Windsor, William Tate, canon of, 232.
 Wingfield, Anthony, 317.
 —, Sir Anthony, 317.
 —, John, 39.
 —, Sir John, 35, 39.
 Winiffe, Thomas, 324.
 Wisard or Wystard, 85.
 Wiseman, John, 231.
 —, Simon, 184, 185.
 Witham, 243; church, 26.
 —, William de, 174.
 Witheredlegh, John de, 139.
 Witherfield, Suffolk, 300, 325.
 Wither, Samuel, 242.
 —, Thomas, 300.
 Withers, George, 245.
 —, Samuel, 300.
 —, Steven, 322.
 Wivelingham, Adam de, 256.
 Wix, church inventory, 24.
 Wodford, Richard de, 234.
 Wodeville, John, 310.
 Wolf, Thomas, 307.
 Wolff, William, 307.
 Wollaye, Emanuel, 160.
 Wolleman, Richard, 237.
 Wolley, Ambrose, 159, 160.
 —, Grace, 160.
 Wood, Benjamin, 310.
 —, H., 141.
 —, J. M., on the Round Towers of Essex, 206.
 —, Thomas, Alderman, 139.
 —, Mr., 247.
 Woodberry, Sir Richard, 318.
 Woodcroft, John, 319.
 Woode, Alexander, 125.
 —, Alice, 124.
 —, Anne, 124.
 —, Elizabeth, 124.
 —, William, 124.
 Woodelace, John, 247.
 —, Katherine, 247.
 —, —, 131.
 Woodford, 85, 86; rectors of, 234.
 Woodham Mortimer, 41.
 Woodroffe, Geoffrey, 311.
 —, Thomas, 255.
 —, Thomas, jr., 255.
 Woods, R., 241.
 —, Roger, 308.
 —, William, 139.
 Woodstock, Thomas of, Duke of Gloster, 333.
 Woodthorp, John, 324.
 Woodville, Anthony, 2nd Earl Rivers, 37.
 Woodward, William, bell founder, 347, 348.
 —, of Hatfield, 333.
 —, —, a carver, 339.
 —, —, 212, 213, 214.
 Woolfe, Michael, 249.
 Wooton, Surrey, 144.
 —, William, M.A., 237.
 Worcester, Earl of, *see* Tiptoft.
 Worlington, Suffolk, 246, 310.
 Wormingford, 140.
 Worsope, John, 320.
 Worth, or Woorth, John, 245.
 Wortham, or Wourcham, Thomas de, 315.
 Worthingdon, Thomas, 250.
 Wourcham, *see* Wortham.
 Wrabness, 129.
 Wragg, Charles, 322.
 Wragge, Christopher, 131; his signature as rector of Wickham Bishops, plate facing p. 346.
 Wrانtham, R., 143.
 Wray, Henry, 341.
 Wren, Thomas, 314.
 Wright, Giles, 140.
 —, Hieronymus, 254.
 —, Sir John, 257.
 —, Rebecca, 254.
 —, Richard, 134, 143.
 —, Robert, 57, 144.
 —, Thomas, 143, 247.
 —, Sir William, 338.
 Writtle, 248.
 —, Robert de, 251.

- Wroth, George, 250.
 —, John, 117, 120.
 —, William, 116.
 Wrothe, Thomas, 120.
 Wrottyng, Thomas, 116.
 Wyat, Ann, 307.
 —, Hugh, 307.
 Wycliffe, John, teaching of, 331.
 Wydeham, William de, 346.
 Wykeham, William of, 199.
 Wyldenhey, *see* Grymes Dyke.
 Wyles, William, 118.
 Wyllowes, John, 129.
 —, William, 129.
 Wylton, Sir Thomas, 307.
 Wymbyll, Isott, 247.
 —, Thomas, 247.
 Wyn or Wynne, Richard, 235.
 Wynchingham *see* Wivelingham.
 Wyndham, Sir John, 245.
 Wyngefeld, W. 315.
 Wyngremouth, Giles de, *see* Chichester,
 canon of.
 Wynnington, *see* Wennington.
- Wynkefeld, Humfrey, 57.
 Wyrteell, Walter, 138, 325.
 Wythihale, John, 116.
- Yansen *see* Jansson.
 Yaxley, Sir Christopher, 248.
 Yeldham, Richard, 139.
 —, Great and Little, *see* Great and Little
 Yeldham.
 Yetminster, Dorset, 132.
 Yngleby, John, 325.
 York, Archbishops of, Samuel Harsnett,
 235.
 —, Duke of, *see* Langley, Edmund,
 Duke of York.
 —, William Tate, prebendary of, 232.
 Young, Edward, 305.
 —, Henry, 304.
 —, Richard, 304.
 —, Robert, 304.
 —, William, 304.
 Ythanceaster *see* Othona.
- Zuche, Henry la, 85.

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

MUSEUM, COLCHESTER CASTLE.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL FOR 1896-7.

President.

GEORGE ALAN LOWNDES, Esq., M.A.

Vice-Presidents.

The Right Hon. the EARL OF WARWICK.
The Right Hon. LORD EUSTACE CECIL.
The Right Rev. The LORD BISHOP OF
ST. ALBANS, D.D.
The Right Hon. LORD BRAYBROOKE, M.A.
The Right Hon. LORD RAYLEIGH, M.A.,
F.R.S.
The Right Hon. LORD CARLINGFORD, K.P.
The Right Hon. LORD ROOKWOOD, M.A.
The Rt. Hon. LORD HAWKESBURY, F.S.A.

The Rt. Rev. The BISHOP OF COLCHESTER,
D.D.
The Right Hon. LORD BURGHCLERE, M.A.
Sir H. SEYMOUR KING, K.C.I.E., M.P.
JAMES ROUND, Esq., M.A., M.P.
Colonel A. R. M. LOCKWOOD, M.P.
Major THOMAS JENNER SPITTY.
EDWARD H. BENTALL, Esq.
GEORGE COURTAULD, Esq.

Council.

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).
The Rev. H. T. ARMFIELD, M.A., F.S.A.
G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.
Major-General B. R. BRANFILL.
FREDERIC CHANCELLOR, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.
MILLER CHRISTY, Esq., F.L.S.
The Rev. E. S. CORRIE, M.A.
The Rev. EDWARD L. CUTTS, D.D.
The Rev. CECIL DEEDES, M.A.
The Rev. H. L. ELLIOT, M.A.
E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.
I. C. GOULD, Esq.

The Rev. CANON IRVINE, M.A.
GEORGE JOSLIN, Esq.
HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.
WILLIAM MACANDREW, Esq.
FRANCIS M. NICHOLS, Esq., F.S.A.
The Rev. CANON NORMAN, M.A.
G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq., F.S.A.
J. HORACE ROUND, Esq., M.A.
C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A.
The Rev. FREDERICK SPURRELL, M.A.
J. R. VAIZEY, Esq., LL.M.
J. F. T. WISEMAN, Esq.

Treasurer.

JAMES ROUND, Esq., M.A., M.P.

Honorary Secretary.

G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.,
The Lawn, Coggeshall.

Collector.

Mrs. PAKISH,
Head Street, Colchester.

Honorary Curator.

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.,
Head Street, Colchester.

Sub-Curator.

Mr. F. SPALDING,
The Museum, Colchester.

Local Secretaries.

Braintree—Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY, M.A.
Brentwood—F. LANDON, Esq.
Billericay—Major-Gen. BRANFILL.
Bishops Stortford—G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq.,
F.S.A.
Chelmsford—F. CHANCELLOR, Esq.
Coggeshall—G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.
Colchester—H. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.

Loughton—J. C. GOULD, Esq.
Halstead—J. R. VAIZEY, Esq., LL.M.
Haverhill—Rev. JOHN SEDGWICK, D.D.
Horndon-on-the-Hill—S.W. SQUIER, Esq.
Malden—E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.
Romford—T. BIRD, Esq.
Saffron Walden—G. N. MAYNARD, Esq.
Southminster—W. A. HURRELL, Esq.

Rules.

Revised 21st March, 1895.

1. The Society shall be called the "ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY," and shall consist of a President, Vice-Presidents, a Council, and Members.

2. Candidates for admission must be proposed and seconded by Members and may be elected at any General or Council Meeting.

3. When considered advisable the Council may elect as Honorary Members for one year, persons who are not Subscribing Members of the Society. Honorary Members shall be entitled to all the privileges of membership during the current year of their election, and they shall be eligible for re-election.

4. The Subscription of ordinary members shall be 10/6 per annum, payable on election, and annually in advance on the 1st of January. £5 5s. 0d. may be paid as a Life Composition in lieu of the Annual Subscription.

5. The President, Vice-Presidents, and Council shall be elected annually at the Annual General Meeting of the Society. Vacancies may be filled up at any General Meeting.

6. The President and Council (of whom three shall form a quorum) may elect a Secretary, Treasurer, Curators, Bankers, Auditors, and other Officers, and shall conduct the affairs of the Society.

7. Local Secretaries shall be elected annually by the Council for such districts as the Council shall prescribe, and it shall be the duty of the Local Secretaries to promote the objects of the Society and to report to the Council discoveries in, and matters of archaeological interest connected with, their respective districts.

8. General Meetings of the Society shall be held at such times and places as the Council may determine for the following, among other purposes:—the transaction of business, reading papers, receiving communications, exhibiting antiquities, discussing subjects of archaeological interest, and making excursions.

9. The Council shall (with the permission of the authors) select such of the papers read at the Meetings of the Society and of the communications received as it thinks proper for publication in the Transactions of the Society or otherwise. The Transactions shall also comprise reports of the Society's Meetings, and such other matters of interest as the Council shall select. The editing of this volume shall be entrusted to the Secretary, or such other person as may be appointed by the Council.

10. Every Member whose subscription is not in arrear shall be entitled to one copy of such parts of the Transactions as may be issued during the current year of his membership.

11. No alteration in, or addition to, these Rules shall be made except by a majority of the members present at a General Meeting, 14 days notice of any proposed alteration or addition having been previously given to the Council.

List of Subscribing Members.

Those marked with an * are Life Compounders.

[Revised to December, 1896.]

- Abdy, Sir, W. N. Bart., Albyns, Romford.
Adams, Edgar, The Cottage, Halstead.
*Adams, Rev. H. W., M.A., Oxford and Cambridge Club, Pall Mall, London.
Alexander, Geoffrey, Warley Lodge, Warley.
Andrewes, Rev. J. B. The Vicarage, Matching.
Arkwright, Colonel A. C., Thoby Priory, Ingatestone.
Armfield, Rev. H. T., M.A., F.S.A., 74, Childebert Road, Balham, S.W.
Avery, John, 63, Windsor Road, Forestgate.
Bailey, Rev. H. R., Great Warley, Brentwood,
Bailey, James, M.P., Shortgrove, Newport, Essex.
Baker, S. S., Bullwood House, Rayleigh.
Bamford, A. B., Romford.
*Barclay, J. G., Knott's Green, Leyton, Essex.
Barclay, R. L. High Leigh, Hoddesdon, Herts.
Bartlett, Rev. R. E. Rainsford Lodge, Chelmsford.
Bartlett, Arthur, 65, Chancery Lane.
Barnett, E. W., The Lawn, Southchurch, near Southend.
*Barrett-Lennard, Sir Thomas, Bart., Belhus, Aveley, Romford.
Bawtree, Dr., Abberton, Colchester.
Bawtree, George W., Willingdon, Eastbourne, Sussex.
Bean, W. J. West Mersea.
*Beaumont, G. F., F.S.A. (*Hon. Secretary*), The Lawn, Coggeshall.
Beaumont, Percy M., A.M.I.C.E., Maldon.
*Beckett, Rev. W. H., Stebbing Manse, Chelmsford.
Benham, Charles, Wellesley Road, Colchester.
Bentall, E. H., Heybridge, Maldon.
Beridge, Rev. B. J. H., Gosfield Place, Halstead.
Birch, Rev. E. G. R., Brancaster Rectory, King's Lynn.
Bird, Thomas, Canons, Romford.
Boys, Rev. H. J., M.A., Rectory, Layer Marney.
Branfill, General B. R., Billericay, Essex.
Braybrooke, The Right Hon. Lord, M.A., Audley End, Saffron Walden.
Broad, John, Ashford, Kent.

- Brodhurst, B. H., F.R.C.S., Grange Court, Chigwell.
 Brooke, Edward, Ufford, Ipswich.
 Bromwich, Rev. C. T., Rectory, Gestingthorpe.
 Brown, Arthur Henry, Brentwood.
 Brown, H. G., London Road, Saffron Walden.
 Brown, H. H., M.B., Holmlands, Leytonstone.
 Bullock, Rev. J. F. W., M.A., Rectory, Radwinter.
 Burgess, Colonel, W. J., Shenfield, Brentwood.
 Burghclere, The Right Hon. Lord, M.A., Debden Hall, Saffron Walden.
 Burgoyne, Rev. A. F., Finchingfield Vicarage, Braintree.
 Buxton, Sir Thomas Fowell, Bart., Warlies, Waltham Abbey.
 Buxton, Gerald, Birch Hall, Theydon Bois.
 Carlingford, The Right Hon. Lord, K.P., Dudbrook, Navestock,
 Carr, Thomas, Lyncroft, Braintree.
 Caudwell, F. B. H., Coggeshall.
- *Cecil, The Right Hon. Lord Eustace, 111, Eaton Square, London, S.W.
 Chancellor, Frederic, Chelmsford.
 Chappelow, John S., 10, Lincoln Inn Fields.
 Chisenhale-Marsh, W. S., Gaynes Park, Epping.
 Chisenhale-Marsh, Miss, Manuden Vicarage, Bishop Stortford.
 Christy, Miller, Pryors, Broomfield, Chelmsford.
 Claughton, Rev. Piers L., Hutton Rectory, Brentwood.
 Cockey, E. P., Little Waltham.
- *Cokayne, George E., M.A., Norroy King of Arms, College of Arms, London.
 Colchester, The Right Rev. The Bishop of, D.D., Chelmsford.
 Cole, William, Buckhurst Hill, Essex.
 Constable, M. G., Great Oakley Hall, Harwich.
 Coode-Hore, Rev. S., Navestock.
 Copus, George, New Street, Halstead.
 Corble, George, Waltham Abbey.
 Corrie, Rev. E. S., 1, Osborne Villas, Shanklin, Isle of Wight.
 Cornell, Arthur, Romford.
- *Courtauld, George, Cut Hedge, Halstead.
 Courtauld, Mrs. S., Bocking Place, Braintree.
 Cox, E., Hanslope, Canvey Island, and 102, Chancery Lane, London.
 Creed, R., Little Bardfield Hall, Braintree.
 Crouch, Walter, F.Z.S., Grafton House, Wellesley Road., Wanstead.
 Cubitt, E. Neville, Stock Cottage, Ingatestone.
 Cunningham, A., Braintree.
 Curtis, Rev. A. F., M.A., Vicarage, White Notley.
 Cutts, J. Edward K., 34, Maiden Lane, Covent Garden, London.
 Dampier, Edward, Colchester.
- *Dawson, Lieut.-Colonel F., Tilbury Court, Halstead.
 Dawson, Rev. William., M.A., Susancourt, Loughton St. Mary.

- Deacle, Rev. E. L. Y., M.A., Vicarage, Messing, Kelvedon.
 Deedes, Rev. Cecil, Clifton Terrace, Brighton.
 Dewick, Rev. E. S., M.A., F.S.A., F.G.S., 26, Oxford Square, Hyde Park.
 Dixon, E. A., Head Street, Colchester.
 Downman, C. F., Burnham-on-Crouch.
 Downman, Rev. Edward A., Wickford.
 Draper, Warwick, Ravenroyde, Southend.
 Dring, William Ernest, Buckhurst Hill.
 Durrant, Edmund, Chelmsford.
 Edwards, Rev. F., B.A., Harlow,
 *Egerton-Green, Claude E., East Hill House, Colchester.
 Egerton-Green, Horace George, Colchester.
 *Elliot, Rev. F. E., Gosfield.
 *Elliot, Rev. H. L., M.A., Vicarage, Gosfield, Halstead.
 Ellis, R. A., The Warren, Wanstead.
 Emson, Frank E., Saffron Walden.
 Evans, Rev. A. F., M.A., Gt. Maplestead Vicarage, Halstead.
 Fenn, Edward L., M.D., Grey Friars, Colchester.
 Fisher, Rev. J. H., Debden Rectory, Saffron Walden.
 Fitch, Edward A., F.L.S., Maldon.
 Forster, Thomas, High Street, Colchester.
 Fox, John Scott, B.A., B.C.L., Fountain Court, Temple, E.C.
 Fuller, George, Crisp Lodge, 211, Romford Road, Stratford.
 *Fyfytche, J. Lewis, The Terrace, Freshwater, Isle of Wight.
 Galpin, Rev. F. W., M.A., F.L.S., Vicarage, Hatfield Broad Oak.
 Gatrill, Rev. J. M., M.A., All Saints, Stanway, Colchester.
 Gellatly, Peter, Forest Side, Loughton.
 Gepp, Rev. E. F., M.A., High Easter Vicarage, Chelmsford.
 Gepp, Rev. Edward, Felstead School.
 Gibbons, Rev. T. G., Vicarage, Halstead.
 Gilbert, T., West Mersea.
 Gilbey, Sir Walter, Bart., The Hall, Elsenham.
 Glascock, J. L., Causeway, Bishop Stortford.
 Goddard, A. R., London Road, Saffron Walden.
 Goldwyer, H. G. D., Kimberley, South Africa, P. O. Box, 415.
 Goodhart, Rev. C. A., Lambourne Rectory, near Romford.
 Gould, I. C., Traps Hill House, Loughton.
 Grain, Rev. E. H., Coopersale, Epping.
 Green, Rev. E. K., Lawford Rectory, Colchester.
 Green, C. E., The Rectory, Loughton.
 Gregson, William, 8, Royal Terrace, Southend.
 Griffinhoofe, Harry G., St. Petersburg Place, Bayswater, S.W.
 Gurteen, D. M., The Duddery, Haverhill.
 *Gwynne, J. C., 97, Harley St., London.

- Gwynne-Evans, Miss Beatrice, Penlan Hall, Fordham.
Hallum, Edward Henry, West Lodge Road, Colchester.
Harbott, A. W., 166, Neville Road, Forest Gate, E.
Hardingham, A. S., Mount Mead, Coggeshall.
Harris, Rev. H. K., Runwell Rectory, Wickford.
Hart, Rev. R., M.A., The Vicarage, Greenstead Green, Halstead.
Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass., c/o Messrs. Kegan, Paul.
Trench & Co., Limited, Paternoster House, Charing Cross Road, London.
- *Hawkesbury, The Right Hon. Lord, F.S.A., Cockglode, Ollerton, Newark.
Hayes, Rev. Henry, Vicarage, Canvey Island, South Benfleet.
Hay, Rev. E. F., The Vicarage, Kelvedon.
Heales, Major, F.S.A., Leasons, Chislehurst, Kent.
Heazell, Rev. F. N., M.A., 7, Bedford Place Croydon.
Hill, Rev., Canon, Sheering Rectory, Essex.
Hills, Arnold F., Monkham, Woodford Green.
Hills, Henry Francis, Earls Colne, Halstead.
Hills, Robert H., 21, Queen Square, Bloomsbury.
Hoare, C. R. Gurney, Lexden House, Colchester.
Hoblyn, Miss J., Ashford Lodge, Halstead.
Hope, George, The Hall, Upminster.
Honor, Miss Beatrice, The Howe, Halstead.
Horwood, Rev. E. R., M.A., All Saints' Vicarage, Maldon.
Howard David, Buckhurst Hill, Essex.
Howard-Flanders, W., Herne Lodge, Tunbridge Wells.
Hunt, Reuben, Earls Colne, Halstead.
- *Hurnard, Samuel F., Lexden, Colchester.
*Hurrell, W. A., Southminster, Maldon.
- *Ind, Major F. J. N., Court Place, Ifley, near Oxford.
Ingle, F. C., London and County Bank, Colchester.
Ingram, Rev. D. S., Gt. Oakley Rectory, Harwich.
Irvine, Rev. Canon, St. Mary's Rectory, Colchester.
Jay, Rev. W. P., Toppesfield Rectory, Halstead.
Jefferey, Counsell, 30, Tredegar Square, Bow Road, London.
Johnson, R., Hope House, Little Burstead.
Johnson, S. H., The Warren Hill, Loughton.
Joslin, George, Beverley Road, Colchester.
Joslin, Henry, Gaynes Park, Upminster.
Keene, Rev. B. Ruck, M.A., Copford Rectory, Colchester.
Kennedy, A. C., 20, Tite Street, Chelsea, and Walcotts, Great Tey.
Kennedy, James, Arden Cottage, Romford, and 31, St. James St., Bedford Road,
Kennedy, Rev. John, St. Catherine's, Leytonstone. [London].
Kenworthy, Rev. J. W., M.A., Vicarage, Braintree.
King, Sir H. Seymour, K.C.I.E., M.P., 25, Cornwall Gardens, London, S.W.
King, H. W. M., The Homestead, Leigh, Southend.

- Kinns, Rev. Dr. S., 14, Thurlow Road, Hampstead.
- Lake, Rev. H. A., Rectory, Chelmsford.
- Landon, Frank, Brentwood.
- Landon, H. P., Brentwood.
- Laurie, P. G., Heron Court, Herongate, Brentwood.
- Laver, Henry, F.S.A., F.L.S., (*Hon. Curator*), Head Street, Colchester.
- Law, Rev. W., The Vicarage, Elsenham.
- Lawford, Godfrey, Longcroft, Loughton St. Mary.
- Lawrie, Neville S., 21, Earl's Court Square, London, S.W.
- Lazell, H., High Street, Colchester.
- Leetham, Capt., Writtle.
- Legh, Rev. H. Edmund, North Hill, Colchester.
- *Leigh, Rev. Charles, M.A., Goldhanger, Maldon.
- Library of the Corporation of the City of London, Guildhall, London.
- Library Company of Philadelphia, U.S.A., per Edward G. Allen, American Agency, 28, Henrietta, St., Covent Garden, London.
- Linington, G. E., Fairview, Buckhurst Hill, Essex.
- Lockwood, Colonel A.R.M., M.P., Bishop's Hall, Romford.
- Lowder, Rev. W. H., The Vicarage, Southminster.
- *Lowndes, Captain Alan H. W., Barrington Hall, Hatfield Broad Oak.
- *Lowndes, G. Alan, M.A., (*President*), Barrington Hall, Hatfield Broad Oak.
- Lowndes, Miss, Barrington Hall, Hatfield Broad Oak.
- Macandrew, W., Westwood House, Gt. Horkeley.
- Maitland, Rev. J. Whitaker, The Hall, Loughton.
- Maitland, The Hon. Mrs., Stanstead Hall, Essex.
- Majendie, Jas. Henry Alexander, The Castle, Castle Hedingham.
- *Malden, Henry C., M.A., Batheaston Crowborough, and Windlesham House, Brighton.
- Manning, Rev. C. R., M.A., F.S.A., Diss Rectory, Norfolk.
- Marriage, H. jun., Ayletts, Broomfield, Chelmsford.
- Marriage, Wilson, Dilbridge Hall, Colchester.
- Marshall, Mrs. Charles, 34, Lexden Road, Colchester.
- Matthews, Edward, Dytchleys, South Weald.
- *Maude, Rev. S., Hockley Vicarage, Chelmsford.
- Maynard, G. N., Saffron Walden.
- Merriman, Colonel William, C.I.E., 24, Lexden Road, Colchester.
- *Minet, William, M.A., F.S.A., 48, Gloucester Square, Hyde Park.
- Morrell, Colonel Edward, Manningtree.
- Moy, Thomas, Stanway Hall, Colchester.
- Murton, Rev. Geo., 51, Lexden Road, Colchester.
- Murton, H., Southminster.
- Nairne, Rev. Spencer, Latton Rectory, Harlow.
- Naylor, Rupert George St. John, Sea View, West Mersea.
- *Naylor-Leyland, Capt. Sir H. S., Bart., Hyde Park House, Albert Gate, S.W.

- Nichols, F. M., F.S.A., Lawford Hall, Manningtree.
 Nicholas, J. H., London Road, Chelmsford.
 Nocton, W., Langham Hall, Colchester.
 Norman, Rev. Canon, M.A., Mistley Place, Manningtree.
 Nutter, Miss, George Lane, Wanstead.
 Oswald, Rev. H. M., M.A., Rectory, Great Hallingbury.
 Packe, Rev. W. J., Feering Rectory, Kelvedon.
 Page, William Herbert, The Hall, Southminster.
 Parker, Christopher W., The Priory, Hatfield Peverel, Chelmsford.
 *Parker, Charles A., Durwards, Rivenhall, Witham.
 Parmenter, S. C., Mount House, Braintree.
 *Partner, Rev. R., The Manse, Plaistow.
 Pelly, H. Cecil, Shortacres, Loughton.
 Pelly, J. G., Theydon Place, Epping.
 Pelly, Rev. Raymond R., Great Malvern.
 Pelham, The Hon. and Rev. Canon, The Rectory, Buckhurst Hill.
 Pertwee, Charles, Chelmsford.
 Pertwee, W. H., 11, Clifford's Inn, London.
 Petre, The Right Hon. Lord, Thorndon Hall, West Horndon, Brentwood.
 Philbrick, Miss, Wakes Colne, Halstead.
 Potter, James W., Trinity Street, Colchester.
 Portway, Charles, Halstead.
 Powell, N., Luctons, Buckhurst Hill, Essex.
 Prance, Rev. L. N., F.S.A., Stapleford Tawney Rectory, Romford.
 *Pritchett, G. E., F.S.A., Oak Hall, Bishop's Stortford.
 Pulteney, Miss, Hargreave, Stanstead, Essex.
 Quennell, Rev. W., Shenfield Rectory, Brentwood.
 Rann, R. E., M.A., Hill House, Messing.
 Rayleigh, The Right Hon. Lord, M.A., F.R.S., Terling Place, Witham.
 Raymond, Samuel J. St. Clere, Belchamp Hall, Sudbury.
 *Read, Gen. J. Meredith, Knight Grand Cross of the Order of the Redeemer, F.S.A.,
 F.R.G.S., F.R.H.S., 128, Rue La Boetie Champs Elysees, Paris.
 Reeve, Rev. E. H. L., M.A., Stondon Massey Rectory, Brentwood.
 *Rookwood, The Right Hon. Lord, M.A., Down Hall, Harlow.
 *Round, Douglass, Birch Cottage, Colchester.
 *Round, J. Horace, M.A., 31, Alfred Place West, London, S.W.
 *Round, James, M.A., M.P., (*Treasurer*), Birch Hall, Colchester.
 Russell, Rev. A. F., M.A., The Rectory, Chingford.
 Rush, Jos. A. 29, Blomfield Road, Uxbridge Road, London, W.
 St. Albans, The Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of, D.D., 21, Endesleigh, St., Tavistock
 Square, London.
 Savill, Alfred, jun., Palmerston Road, Buckhurst Hill.
 Scott, Thomas, Maldune, Maldon Road, Colchester.
 Sedgwick, Rev. John, D.D., Birdbrook Rectory, Halstead.

- Sheldrake, E., The Hamlet, Little Coggeshall.
 Sheldrake, H. J., The Hamlet, Little Coggeshall.
 Sheldrake, W., The Hamlet, Little Coggeshall.
 Shenstone, J. C., High Street, Colchester.
 Sherrin, George, Iugatestone.
 Short, Walter H., North Hill, Colchester.
 Simpson, William, St. Mary Hall, Belchamp Walter,
 *Smith, Griffith, F.R.G.S., Widdington, Newport, Essex.
 Smith, Joseph C. T., Fairy Croft, Saffron Walden.
 Smythies, Rev. W. Y., B.A., West Mersea, Colchester.
 Sparling, Walter B., Lexden Road, Colchester.
 *Sperling, C. F. D., M.A., Oxford and Cambridge Club, Pall Mall.
 Sperling, Reginald K., Wealdside House, South Weald.
 Sperling, Rochfort A., Astles, Castle Heddingham.
 Spitty, Major, T. J., Billericay.
 Spurrell, Rev. F., M.A., Faulkbourne Rectory, Witham.
 Spurgin, Rev. T. C., Earls Colne.
 Squier, S. W., Horndon-on-the-Hill, Romford.
 Stear, Henry, Saffron Walden.
 Stephens, Rev. H., Hilton Villa, Brentwood.
 Stevens, Ven. Archdeacon, M.A., F.S.A., Stratford, Essex.
 Stock, Henry, 9, Denman Street, London Bridge, S.E.,
 Stoneham, R. T., 150, Fenchurch Street, London.
 Swallow, Rev. R. D., M.A., The School House, Chigwell.
 Tabor, Henry S., Fennes, Braintree.
 Tabrum, B., Norsey Manor, Billericay.
 Taylor, Edward, Saffron Walden.
 Taylor, Vero, Castle Heddingham.
 *Thomson, Humphrey Ringler, 144, Lexham Gardens, W.
 *Tremlett, Jas. D. Dalethorpe, Dedham.
 Tufnell, W. M., Hatfield Place, Chelmsford.
 Tuke, W. Murray, Saffron Walden.
 Unwin, J. Fisher, 11, Paternoster Buildings, London.
 *Vaizey, J. R., L.L.M., Attwoods, Halstead.
 Varney, Rev. T., Southchurch, Southend-on-Sea.
 *Wagner, Henry, F.S.A., 13, Half Moon Street, Piccadilly.
 Wahab, Edward, Goldings Hill House, Loughton.
 *Walker, Colonel, Broomhill, Colchester.
 Walker, C. R., M.D., Gainsborough House, Leytonstone.
 Walker, Rev. H. A., Chattisham Vicarage, Ipswich.
 Waller, W. Chapman, M.A., F.S.A., Loughton, Essex.
 Walsh, Rev. Robert James, Wimbish Vicarage, Saffron Walden
 Warwick, The Right Hon. Earl of, Warwick Castle.
 Warwick, The Right Hon. the Countess of, Warwick Castle.

- *Ward, A., Lockers, Billericay.
- Watney, John, F.S.A., Mercer's Hall, London.
- Watts, L. J., High Street, Colchester.
- *Wells, H. C., Broomfield Lodge, Chelmsford.
- Whittaker, T. P., Great Baddow, Chelmsford.
- Wiles, W. G., Trinity Street, Colchester.
- Wilkinson, F., Chigwell Row.
- Wilkinson, Rev. J. Frome, M.A., F.L.S., Barley Rectory, Royston.
- Wilmer, H., Woodford, Essex.
- Wilson, T. Hay, Crawcrook, Chingford.
- Wilson, Thomas, B.A., Rivers Lodge, Harpenden, Herts.
- Wilson, T. L., Upminster.
- Winch, John Miller, St. Botolph's House, Colchester,
- Winstone, B., 53, Russell Square, London, and Ockeridge, Epping.
- Wire, A. P., Birckbeck Road, Leytonstone.
- *Wiseman, J. F. T., Ley Villa, Plumtree, Nottingham.
- Wood, Charles Page, Wakes Colne Hall.
- Wood, J. M., 113, Balfour Road, Highbury New Park, London.
- Woods, Sir Albert, F.S.A., K.C.M.G., C.B., Garter King of Arms, Herald's
College, London.
- Woods, A. T. G., Brentwood.
- Wright, Rev. A. R. Bingham, M.A., Vicarage, Stebbing.
- Wren, Mrs., Colneford House, Earl's Colne.
- *Wythes, Ernest J., Copped Hall, Epping.

Honorary Members.

- Brabrook, E. W., F.S.A., M.R.S.L., 28, Abingdon Street, London, S.W.
 Clutterbuck, Rev. R. H., F.S.A., Rectory, Penton Mewsey, Andover, Hampshire.
 Cutts, Rev. E. L., D.D., Holy Trinity Vicarage, Haverstock Hill, London, N.W.
 Hayward, Charles Forster, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A., 47, Museum Street, Bloomsbury.
 Milbourn, Thomas, 12, Beaulieu Villas, Finsbury Park, London, N.
 Oxford, The Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of, D.D., F.S.A., The Palace,
 Cuddesdon, Oxon.
 Paris, Thomas Clifton, M.A., Court of Probate, Hereford.
 Pitt-Rivers, Lieut-General, D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., Rushmore, Salisbury.
 Smith, J. C. Challoner, Superintendent of the Literary Department, Court of
 Probate, Somerset House, W.C.,
 Waller, John Green, F.S.A., 68, Bolsover Street, London, W.

Annual Subscription, 10s. 6d.; Life Composition, £5 5s.

*Subscriptions are due January 1st, and should be paid to the Society's Bankers,
 BARCLAY AND COMPANY, LIMITED, Colchester; or to Mrs. PARISH, the Collector,
 Head Street, Colchester.*

Persons desirous of joining the Society are requested to communicate with the
 Honorary Secretary.

Should any errors, omissions of honorary distinctions, &c. be found in the list
 of members, it is requested that notice thereof be given to the Hon. Sec., the
 Lawn, Coggeshall.

Contributions of objects and documents illustrative of the History and
 Archæology of the County are solicited for the Museum, to be addressed
 to "The Essex Archæological Society, the Museum, Colchester."